

THE
NEW TESTAMENT

OF OUR

LORD AND SAVIOUR

J E'S U S C H R I S T.

IN SGAU KAREN.

Translated by F. Marm.

။ လံာ် တာ် အာ် ဝါ အိ ဝါ အ ဝါ ။

2d EDITION.—4000.



MAULMAIN,
AMERICAN MISSION PRESS.
THOS. S. RANNEY.

1850.

မးသဲး	မး	၀
မာ်ကူး	မာ်	၇၂
လူကန်	လူ	၁၀၆
ယိဟန်	ယိ	၁၀၈
တၢ်မၤဖိမၤတၢ် . . .	မၤတၢ်	၂၄၆
မိဇး	မိ	၃၁၇
ကရံၣ်သူးၤ၁။	ကရံၣ်ၤ၁	၃၄၈
ကရံၣ်သူးၤ၂။	ကရံၣ်ၤ၂	၃၈၂
ကလၢတံ	ကလၢ	၄၀၂
ဆူးဖူးစူး	ဆူး	၄၁၃
ဖံလံၤဝံး	ဖံလံၤ	၄၂၄
ကလိးစဲ	ကလိး	၄၃၂
သူးစၢလနီၤ၁။ . . .	သူးၤ၁	၄၄၀
သူးစၢလနီၤ၂။ . . .	သူးၤ၂	၄၄၇
တံၤမသူးၤ၁။	တံၤ၁	၄၅၀
တံၤမသူးၤ၂။	တံၤ၂	၄၆၁*
တံတူး	တံ	၄၆၈*
ဖိလွဲမိၣ်	ဖိ	၄၇၃*
ဇၞော်တြီၤ	ဇၞော်	၄၈၁*
ယၢကိၣ်	ယၢ	၄၇၄
ဝံးတၢ်စူးၤ၁။	ဝံးၤ၁	၄၈၃
ဝံးတၢ်စူးၤ၂။	ဝံးၤ၂	၄၉၂
ယိဟန်သိၣ်တၢ်ၤ၁။	ယိၤ၁	၄၉၇
ယိဟန်သိၣ်တၢ်ၤ၂။	ယိၤ၂	၅၀၅
ယိဟန်သိၣ်တၢ်ၤ၃။	ယိၤ၃	၅၀၆
ယူၤ	ယူ	၅၀၈
တၢ်လိၣ်ဖျါ	လိၣ်	၅၁၀



။တၢ်သးခုအကစီၣ်လၢဃရံးအဝုၣ်။

။စီၤမးသဲကွဲးဝဲ။

၁

- ၁ စီၤအာတြၢဟဉ်အဖိ၊စီၤခးဝံးအဖိ၊ယုၣ်ရှုးဃရံးအထူအထံးအလံာ်
၂ လီၤ။- စီၤအာတြၢဟဉ်န့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤအံၤစဲး၊ဒီးစီၤအံၤစဲးန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိ
၃ လၢစီၤယၢကိာ်၊ဒီးစီၤယၢကိာ်န့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤ ယုၣ်ဒီး အ ပုၤအဝဲာ်၊
၄ -ဒီးစီၤယုၣ်ဒီးန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤဖွၢ်ဒီးစီၤခွၢ်ဒီး လၢနီၤ သၢမၤလီၤ။ဒီး
၅ စီၤဖွၢ်ဒီးန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤဃုၤ ဓါၣ်၊ဒီး စီၤဃုၤ ဓါၣ်န့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိ လၢစီၤ
၆ ရၢၣ်၊- ဒီးစီၤရၢၣ်န့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤဖးမံးန့ၣ်ဒီးစီၤဖးမံးန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢ
၇ စီၤန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤစၢလမိၣ်၊- ဒီးစီၤစၢ လမိၣ်န့ၣ်
၈ ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤဘိၤဖးလၢနီၤရၢဃးလီၤ။ဒီးစီၤဘိၤဖးန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤဖိ
၉ ဘုးလၢနီၤရၢဃးလီၤ။ ဒီးစီၤဖိ ဘုး န့ၣ် ထီၣ်ဖိ လၢစီၤယံးရှဲ၊-ဒီးစီၤ
၁၀ ယံးရှဲန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤပၤခးဝံးလီၤ။ ။ဒီးစီၤပၤခးဝံးန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢ
၁၁ စီၤရှုလိၤမိၤလၢစီၤအူရံၤအမၤလီၤ။-ဒီးစီၤရှုလိၤမိၤန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤ
ရဃၢတၢ်၊ဒီးစီၤရဃၢတၢ်န့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤအာဘိၤယၢ၊ဒီးစီၤအာဘိၤယၢ
၁၂ န့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤအာစၢ၊- ဒီးစီၤအာစၢန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိ လၢစီၤယိၤရှၢဖး၊ဒီးစီၤ
၁၃ ယိၤရှၢဖးန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤယိၤရှၢ၊ ဒီးစီၤယိၤရှၢန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤဖူစံ
၁၄ ယၢ၊-ဒီးစီၤဖူစံယၢန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤယိၤသၣ်၊ဒီးစီၤယိၤသၣ်န့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိ
၁၅ လၢစီၤအာဃး၊ဒီးစီၤအာဃးန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤ ဃံးစကံယၢ၊-ဒီးစီၤဃံး
၁၆ စကံယၢန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢ စီၤမနုၤရှၢ၊ဒီးစီၤမနုၤရှၢန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤအာ
၁၇ မိၣ်၊ဒီးစီၤအာမိၣ်န့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢ စီၤယိၤရှံယၢ၊- ဒီးစီၤယိၤရှံ ယၢဖဲတၢ်
၁၈ ဟးအလီၤဆူဘၢဘူၤ လိၣ်န့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိ လၢ စီၤယံးကၢနံယၢ ဒီးအပုၤအ
၁၉ ဝဲာ်လီၤ။ ။ဒီးဟးအလီၤဆူဘၢဘူၤလိၣ်အလီၤခဲဒီးစီၤယံးကၢနံယၢ
န့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤရှၢလတံၤဆူလး၊ဒီးစီၤရှၢလတံၤဆူလးန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိ လၢ

၁

၂

- ၁ မီးလွှဲရှုအိပ်ဖြဲ၍ဝဲလၢကီၢ်ယူဒၢလၢဘၣ်သလုံ့ယုၣ်အပူၤလၢစီၤပၤ
ဟ့ၤရိၣ်အမိၤမီး၊ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ ပှၤမၤကွၢ်တဖၣ်ယဲလၢမုၢ်ထီၣ်တခါဆူယ ဣၤ၅
လွၣ်မီးစံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ ပှၤယူဒၢအစီၤပၤအိပ်ဖြဲ၍ဝဲန့ၣ် မ့ၢ်ဖဲလဲၣ်ပူၤလဲၣ်။ မ့ၢ်အ
ဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ ပထံၣ်တၣ်ဂံၢ်အဆၣ်အဖိ လၢမုၢ်ထီၣ်တခါလံၤ၊ မီးပယဲလံၤလၢပ
ကဘျဲၣ်တၣ်တၢ်တၣ်အိၤလီၤ။ «မီးစီၤပၤဟ့ၤရိၣ်န့ၢ်ဟူမီး၊ အသုၣ်
- ၄ ကီၢ်အသးကီၢ်မး မီးပှၤယ ဣၤ၅ လွၣ်ဖိခဲလၢၤလီၤ။- မီးဒူးအိၣ်ဒိၣ်ပှၤ
လုၢ်တၢ်အိၣ်၊ မီးပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်အပှၤကွဲး လံာ်တဖၣ်ဝံၤမီး သံကွၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်၊ တၢ်
- ၅ လၢဃရံးန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်အအိၣ်ဖြဲ၍ဝဲဖဲလဲၣ်ပူၤလဲၣ်။- မီးအဝဲသုၣ်တဖၣ်စံးဘၣ်
အိၤလၢကီၢ်ယူဒၢလၢဘၣ်သလုံ့ယုၣ်အပူၤလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ ဝံကွဲး
- ၆ ပၢ်တၢ်ဒ်အံၤ- ဘၣ် သ လုံ့ ယုၣ် အိၣ် လၢ ကီၢ် ယူ ဒၢ န ဝဲ ဒ် ဇၢ၊ နဲ
ဒ် အံၤ န တ မ့ၢ် ထီ နံ ဘၣ် အ ထံး က တၢ် လၢ ကီၢ် ယူ ဒၢ အ
မိၣ် တ ဖၣ် အ ကျါ ဘၣ်။ မ့ၢ် အ ဂ့ၢ် ဒ် လဲၣ်၊ တၢ် လၢ အ ကွၢ် ယ ပှၤ
ဂီၢ်/မ့ၢ် ပှၤ အိၣ် ဓ ခူ လး ဖိ တ ဝါ န့ၣ် က ယဲ ထီၣ် ဝဲ လၢ န ပှၤ
- ၇ လီၤ။- တုၤန့ၤတဘျီ၊ စီၤဟ့ၤရိၣ်ကီးပှၤမၤကွၢ် တဖၣ်ကစုဒ်မီး၊ ဆၣ်ဖိဖိ
ဖိန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်အအိၣ်ဖြဲ၍တၢ်ဝဲခဲလဲၣ်ခဲလဲၣ် န့ၣ်သံကွၢ်ဝဲလီၤ တၢ်လီၤဆဲး၊ မီး
မၤန့ၢ်ဝဲအခံဆူဘၣ်သလုံ့ယုၣ်မီးစံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ လဲၤသံကွၢ်တၢ်လၢဖိသၣ်အဂ့ၢ်
သပှၢ်ပှၢ်တက့ၢ်။ တုၤသုထံၣ်တၣ် အိၤမီး၊ ခံးသီး ယကလဲၤ ဘျဲၣ်တၣ်တၢ်
- ၉ တၣ်ခွၢ်ကီးအိၤန့ၣ်စံးဘၣ်တဲတၣ်ယၢတက့ၢ်။ «မီးန့ၢ်ဟူစီၤပၤအ
တၢ်ကတိၤမီး၊ လဲၤဝဲမီး၊ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ ဆၣ်တ ဖျၢၣ်လၢအ ထံၣ်ဝဲ လၢမုၢ်ထီၣ်
တခါန့ၣ်လဲၤလၢအမဲၣ်ညါတုၤ အပၢ် ဖဲဖိ သၣ်အိၣ်ဝဲအလီၤအဖိမိၣ်မီး၊
- ၁၀ အိၣ်ကတိၢ်ဝဲလီၤ။- မီးထံၣ်ဆၣ်ဖိဖိဖိမီး၊ အသုၣ်ခ အသး ခ ဒိၣ်ဒိၣ်က
- ၁၁ လဲၣ်လီၤ။- မီးလဲၤန့ၤဝဲဆူဟံၣ်ပှၤမီး၊ ထံၣ်ဖိထၣ်မီးအမိၢ်နီၢ်မၤရံမီးဘျဲၣ်
တၣ်တၢ်တၢ်အိၤ၊ မီးအိၣ်ထီၣ်အတၢ် လုၢ်ဒိၣ်ပှၤဒိၣ်မီး မၤဘျဲၣ်ဝဲလၢထူ၊
- ၁၂ မီးလီၢ်ဘၣ်၊ မီးမူၣ်ရၣ်လီၤ။- မီးခံးသီးအသုတက့ၢ် ကုၤဆူစီၤ ဟ့ၤရိၣ်အ
အိၣ်တဝုၤမီး၊ တၢ်သိၣ်အိၤလၢအ တၢ်မံမိၢ်အပူၤ၊ မီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်ဝဲဆူအကီၢ်
လၢကျဲ အဂ့ၢ်အဂၤလီၤ။
- ၁၃ မီးတုၤပှၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်ကွၢ်ကွၢ်မီး၊ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ စီၤယီၤသးန့ၣ်ယွၤအကလူး
အိၣ်ထီၣ်လၢအတၢ်မံမိၢ်အပူၤမီး စံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ ဝဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်ဟံးန့ၢ် ဖိသၣ်မီး
အမိၢ်မီးယုၣ်ခံၣ်ဆူအကွဲးပတူး၊ မီးအိၣ်ဖဲန့ၣ် တုၤယစံးဘၣ်တဲတၣ်နၤတ
က့ၢ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ စီၤဟ့ၤရိၣ်ကစုဖိသၣ်န့ၣ်ခံးသီး အကမၤသံဝဲလီၤ
- ၁၄ -မီးဝဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်မီးဟံးန့ၢ်ဖိသၣ်မီး အမိၢ်လၢမုၢ် နၤ၊ မီးဟးဆူအကွဲးပ

- ၁၅ တူး၊မီးအိပ်ဝဲဖဲန့ၣ်တုၤစီၤဟ့ၤရိၣ်သံဝဲလီၤ။ မီးကစၢ်အကလုာ်အ
ကထိလၢဝံကထိၤဝဲန့ၣ်လၢထီၣ်ပွဲၤထီၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ [အကလုာ်န့ၣ်] ခံးဝဲဒၣ်၊
ယ ဖိ ခွါ အံၤ ယ ကိး က့ၤ လံ အိၤ လၢ ခဲၤ ကူ ပ တူး လံ။
- ၁၆ တုၤစီၤဟ့ၤရိၣ်သ့ၣ်ညါလၢပှၤမၤကူးတဖၣ်လိၤအိၤမီး၊အသးဒိၣ်ထီၣ်
ဒိၣ်မး၊မီးဒ်အမုၢ် အထိလၢ အသံကွၢ်တုၤပှၤမၤကူးအဘၢ်အသးန့ၣ်မၤ
ပှၤမၤသံကွၢ်ကထိၣ်ဖိသၣ်ပိၣ်ခွါ လၢအဖီၣ်ခံန့ၣ်၊ မီးတဖိ ခံန့ၣ်အဖိလၢ
၁၇ လၢဘၢသလဲၤသ့ၣ်အပူၤ၊မီးကထိၣ်အဒိၣ်အသးဝဲလၢလီၤ။ တုၤန့ၤ
တစူၤဝံစီၤယံးရမံ ယၤအကလုာ် လၢထီၣ်ပွဲၤထီၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ [အကလုာ်န့ၣ်]
ခံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ တၢ် သိၣ် လၢ ရၤ မၤ အ ပူၤ န့ၣ် ဟူ ထီၣ် လံ၊ ဟီၣ်တၢ်၊ ယၤ
တၢ်၊ မီး ဟီၣ် ပ သူ ဟီၣ် ပ တီၤတၢ် န့ၣ် အိၣ် ဝဲ လီၤ။ နီၢ် ရၤ ဃု လး
ဟီၣ် တၢ် လၢ အ ဖိ တ ဖၣ် အ ဃိ၊ မီး တၢ် တ မိၣ် ဒုး မၤ မုၢ် ထီၣ်
က့ၤ ဘၣ် အ သး ဘၣ်၊ အ ဝံ န် အံၤ၊ မ့ၢ် အဖိ တ အိၣ် ဘၣ် လီၤ။
- ၁၈ မီးတုၤစီၤဟ့ၤရိၣ်သံမီး၊ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊စီၤယိၤသးအိၣ်လၢအံၤ ကူးပတူးန့ၣ်
ကစၢ်အကလုာ် အိၣ်ထီၣ်လၢအတၢ်မံမိၢ်အပူၤခံးဝဲဒၣ်၊နဲဒၣ်အံၤဝဲၤဆၢ
ထၢၣ်မီး၊ဟံးန့ၣ်ဖိသၣ်မီးအမိၢ်၊မီးဟးဆူပှၤအံၣ်စူၤလးဖိ အကီၢ်တက့ၢ်။
မ့ၢ်အဝံၣ်ခဲလဲၣ်၊ တၢ်လၢပှၤ လၢအဆူမၤသံ ဖိသၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်သံလံဝဲလံ။
- ၂၀ မီးဝဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်မီး၊ဟံးန့ၣ်ဖိသၣ်မီးအမိၢ်၊မီးဟးဆူပှၤအံၣ်စူၤလး
၂၁ ဖိအကီၢ်လီၤ။- ဘၣ် ဆၣ်မီး၊ နၢ် ဟူဝဲ လၢစီၤ အၢ်ဃု လးမၤ စီၤပၤအ
တၢ်လၢကီၢ်ယူၤလၢ အပၢ် စီၤဟ့ၤ ရိၣ်အလီၢ်မီး၊လဲၤ ဝဲလၢန့ၣ်တဘျီ
ဘၣ်လီၤ၊မီးတၢ်သိၣ်အိၤလၢတၢ်မံမိၢ်အပူၤမီး၊ဟးဆူကလံလီၤလီၤ။
မီးအိၣ်ဝဲဆိးဝဲလၢဝံၣ်ကိးဝဲအမံၤလၢန့ၤစူးလီၤ။
- ၂၂ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ် မီး၊ဝံအကလုာ် လၢထီၣ် ပွဲၤထီၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ [အကလုာ်န့ၣ်]
ခံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ ပှၤ အံၤ တၢ် က ကိး အိၤ လၢ ပှၤ န ဓၢ နှး ဖိလီၤ။

၃

- ၁ တၢ်လၢမုၢ်န့ၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်ပှၤဘျီတၢ်စီၤယိၤဟၣ်တဂၤအိၣ်ထီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်၊
မီးခံၣ်ဝဲၤထဲလီၤတၢ်လၢကီၢ်ယူၤလၢအပၢ်လၢကျိမီးခံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ပိၢ်ယၢ်လီၤ။
- ၂ က့ၤသုသးတက့ၢ်။မ့ၢ်အဝံၣ်ခဲလဲၣ်။မူခိၣ်အဘိအမုၢ် အိၣ်ဝဲဘူး မးလီၤ။-
မ့ၢ်အဝံၣ်ခဲလဲၣ်၊ပှၤအံၤမ့ၢ် ပှၤလၢဝံၣ်စီၤ ယၤဂျါလၢ ကထိၤဝဲလၢအဝံၣ်မီး
ခံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ တၢ် အတ လုၢ်သိၣ် လၢပှၤ လၢ ကျိ [ခံးဝဲဒၣ်]။-ကထိၤ က့ၤ
- ၃ က စၢ် အ ကျဲ တ က့ၢ်၊ မၤ စၢ် ဆၢ အ ကျဲ အ က ပူၤ တ က့ၢ်။
မီးစီၤယိၤဟၣ်တဂၤန့ၣ်အကူအသးမ့ၢ်ကိၤလၢအူၤအဆူၣ်မီးကံၢ်တူၣ်အ
လီၢ်ခွဲ မီးယိၢ်တကိးတၢ်ဖဲး၊ မီးအတၢ် အိၣ်အတၢ် အိၣ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်ခွဲၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်၊မီးက

- ၁ နေမံအစီလီ။- တုနူတေစု၊ ပှယ နူၤၤ လှဲဒ်မိမိးကယံၤပှယူၤဒါမိ၊
မိးပှယံၤဒိၣ်လၢယံၤဒှ်အနံၤခဲလၢဒ်န့ၣ်ဟဲဒ်ဆူ အဒိၣ်၊ မိး ထဲလီၤကျဲၤလီၤ
အတၢ်ဒီး ဘးမိး၊ မိးဘျၢအသးလၢအစုပှယဲယံၤဒှ် အပှယူၤလီၤ။
- ၂ မိးထံၣ်ပှယဲၤရံၤၤ၊ မိးပှယဲၤဒူၤ ကဲဒါ ဂၤဟဲဒ်ဒီး သိး အကမိးဘျၢ
တၢ်အသးမိး၊ ခဲဘၣ်ဝဲ၊ ဂုၤအၢအစၢၤအ သွဲၣ်သ့ၣ် ဒါ၊ တၢ်သးဒိၣ်လၢ
၃ အကယဲန့ၣ်မ့ၢ် မတၤသိၣ်က့ၤ သုလၢသုယံၤခိၣ် အိၤ တဂၤ ထဲၣ်။- တၢ်
၄ သၣ်ဂ့ၤမိးတၢ်ဒိၣ် ယံၤလီၤ က့ၤန့ၣ်သၣ်ထီၣ် တက့ၢ်။- မိးသုတဆိကမိၣ်
မိးခဲလီၤသုသး လၢစီၤအၢၤ ဩၤဟၣ် မ့ၢ် ပဟံၤလီၤန့ၣ် တဂ့ၢ်။ မ့ၢ် အဂ့ၢ်
ထဲၣ်၊ ယခဲဘၣ်ထဲဘၣ် သုအံၤ၊ တၢ်လၢ ယွၤန့ၣ် မၤလၢၢ် အံၤကဲထီၣ်လၢ
၅ စီၤအၢၤဩၤဟၣ်အဒိသုလီၤ။- မိးခဲကန့ၣ် အံၤဒှ်ထဲၣ်၊ ကွါ ဘၣ်တၢ်ပှ်
အိၤလၢသ့ၣ်အဒိၣ် ထံးလံၤမၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ် မိးကယံၤသ့ၣ်လၢအတသၣ်ဝဲ
၆ လၢအဂ့ၢ်တထူၣ်လၢသံၤန့ၣ်ကဘၣ်ကွံၣ်ကွံၣ်မိးကဘၣ်မၤလီၤကွံၣ်ဝဲဆူမ့ၢ်
၇ အူပှယူၤလီၤ။ ယဲဒှ်အံၤယဘျၢသုလၢ ထံကျိလၢတၢ် ဒိၣ်ယံၤလီၤ
က့ၤအဂ့ၢ်လီၤ။ မ့ၢ်ပှယဲဝဲလၢယလီၤ ခံ တဂၤ အံၤသ့န့ၢ်ယၤ တက့ၢ်။
၈ ဖဲယမိၣ် အဒိၣ်ခဲဒီးမိးယတဂ့ၤတဘၣ် ဘၣ်။ ပှၤန့ၣ်ကဘျၢသု လၢသးစီ
၉ ဆံၣ်မိး မ့ၢ်အူ အပှယူၤလီၤ။- အကီၢ်လဲၢ် ဒိၣ်လၢအစု၊ မိး ကဝံၢ် ကဆိၣ်
ကွံၣ်အဘု၊ မိးဘုဒီးဟုဒီးန့ၣ်ကကံၢ်ဒိၣ်က့ၤဝဲလၢ အဒိပှယူၤလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်လီၢ်ဒီး
၁၀ ခဲဒီး န့ၣ်ကဆူးထီၣ်ကွံၣ်ဝဲလၢမ့ၢ်အူလီၤပံၣ်တသ့ဘၣ်လီၤ။
- ၁၁ တုနူတေစု၊ ယၣ်ၤၤ ဟဲဝဲ လၢကၤ လံၤ လါ ဆူစီၤ ယိၤဟၣ် အဒိၣ်
၁၂ လၢယံၤဒှ်အကျိးဒီးသိးအကမိးဘျၢဘၣ်အသးလၢအစုပှယူၤလီၤ။- ခုမ့ၢ်
စီၤယိၤဟၣ်န့ၣ် ဩၤဒီးခဲ ဒဲဒှ်၊ ယဲဒှ်အံၤ ဂုၤမးယမိးဘျၢ ကဒါယသး
၁၃ လၢနဒိၣ်တဒိထဲၣ်၊ မိးနုၤဖဲ လဲၣ်ဆူယဒိၣ်လံၤဒါ။ မိးဟ့ၣ်ၤၤကထိၣ်
မိး၊ ခဲဘၣ်အိၤ၊ ခဲကန့ၣ် အံၤန့ၣ်ပျဲ တုၢ်တ က့ၢ်၊ မ့ၢ်အ ဂ့ၢ်ဒ်ထဲၣ်၊ ဂုၤပမၤ
လၢထီၣ်ပှၤထီၣ်ကယံၤတၢ်တိတၢ်လိၤဒ်န့ၣ်လီၤ။
- ၁၄ တုနူတေစု၊ ပျဲဝဲလီၤ။ မိးမိးဘျၢအသးမိး၊ ယၣ်ၤၤ ဂဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်လၢ
ထံကျိတကီၢ်ခါ၊ မိးကွံၢ်ကွံၢ်၊ မူမိၣ် ဒိးထီၣ်အသးလၢအိၤ၊ မိးထံၣ်လၢ
၁၅ ယွၤအသးယဲလီၤထီၣ် လွံၢ်အ သိးမိးစီၢ်လီၤလၢ အ လီၤလီၤ။- မိးကွံၢ်
ကွံၢ်၊ တၢ်က လုၢ် သိၣ် လၢ မူ မိၣ် ခဲ ဒဲ ဒှ်၊ ပှၤ အံၤ မ့ၢ် ယ မိ ခွါ
လၢ ယ အဲၣ် အိၤ၊ မိး ဘၣ် ယ သး လၢ အိၤလီၤ။

- ၁ တုနူတေဘျီ၊ ဒီးသိး ယၣ်ၤၤ ကဘၣ်တၢ် လုပစီလၢမ့ၢ် ကိၤလံၢ်မိး၊
၂ သးလဲၤဆွၢအိၤဆူပှၢ် လၢကျိလီၤ။- မိးဒှ်တၢ်ဒိၣ်တၢ် ဒိၣ်အနံၤလွံၢ်သံ

၃ မီးအနုလွှာဆံ့မီး၊ လာ ခံကွေး နှုတ်တက်သင့်ဝံ၊ အသားလီ၊- မီးပွားလွှာပစီ
 တက်တက၊နှုတ်ယူအစိန်မီး၊စံးဝဲဒဂ်၊နမ့မ့ယွ၊အဖိခွါ မီးစံးကွာ်လား
 ၄ အံးမီးသီးအကကဲထီၣ်လားကိၣ်တကွာ်-မီးအတက်ကတိ၊သားတက်မီး၊စံး
 ဝဲဒဂ်၊တက်ကွေးအသား၊ ပှ၊ က ညီ အံး တ မ့ၣ် ဘၣ် အ မူ ထဲ ကိၣ် ဘၣ်၊
 မ့ၣ် ဝဲ လာ က ယဲၣ် တၢ် တ ထီၣ် ယဲ ထီၣ် လာ ယွ၊ အ ထး မိၣ် ခဲ
 လာၣ် လီၤ။

၅ တုၤန့ၤတစု၊မုၣ်ကီၤလံာ်ဟံးန့ၣ် အိၤဆူဝှ်မိဆုံ အပူၤမီးပၣ်ထီၣ်အိၤ
 ၆ လာတက်လုာ်ဟံၣ်အမိၣ် မိၣ်၊- မီးစံးအိၤ၊နမ့မ့ယွ၊အဖိခွါ မီးတုာ်လီၤ
 ကွံၣ်နသးကကွာ်။မ့ၣ်အဂ့ၢ်မိလဲၣ်၊တက်ကွေးအသား၊ လာ တၢ် က မၤ လိာ်
 အ က လူး လာ န ဂ့ၢ် မီး အ ဝဲ သ့ၣ် တ ဇၣ် န့ၣ်။က ဟံး ကွၢ် မိၣ် ကွၢ်
 နၤ လာ အ ခု လီၤ မီး သီး န မိၣ် သု တ ဘၣ် မိ ဘၣ်ထံး လာ လာၣ် တ
 ၇ ဂ့ၤလီၤ။-ယုၣ်စူးစံးဘၣ်အိၤတက်ကွေးအသားကမီး၊ ယွ၊ န က စၢ် န့ၣ်သု
 က လွဲ ပ စီ အိၤ တ ဂ့ၤ။

၈ မၤကမီးတစု၊မုၣ်ကီၤလံာ်ဟံး န့ၣ်အိၤဆူကစၢ်ထီၣ်ထီၣ်တဖျၢၣ်
 အစိန်မီးခူးနဲၣ်အိၤလၢကယဲၣ်ဘီ မ့ၣ်အိၣ်လၢဟီၣ်မိၣ်ဃျၢ၊မီးအလၢအ
 ကပီၤမီးစံးဘၣ်အိၤ၊နမ့ၣ်တီၤလီၤတၢ်ထီၣ်ယၢန့ၣ်ကယဲၣ်တၢ်အံၤတၢ်န့ၣ်
 ၉ တဇၣ်ယက ဟ့ၣ်နၤခဲလၢၣ်လီၤ။-တုၤန့ၤတစု၊ယုၣ်စူးစံး ဘၣ်အိၤ၊မုၣ်
 ကီၤလံာ် ဇၢ၊တး ကွံၣ် ဆူယ လီၢ်ခံတ ကွၢ်။ မ့ၣ်အ ဂ့ၢ်မိလဲၣ်၊တက်ကွေးအ
 သး၊ ယွ၊ န က စၢ် န့ၣ် န ဘၣ် ဘျၢၣ် ထီၣ် တၢ် ထီၣ် အိၤ မီးန ဘၣ်မၤ
 ၁၀ ထဲ အ တၢ် တ ဂၤ ဇီၤ လီၤ။ -တုၤန့ၤတစု၊မုၣ်ကီၤလံာ်ဟံးသဒၣ်အိၤ၊
 မီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ကလူးသ့ၣ်တဇၣ်ယဲလုာ်အိၣ်လုာ်အိၣ်ကွၢ်အိၤလီၤ။

၁၁ မီးယုၣ်စူးန့ၣ်ဟူဘၣ်လၢစိၤထီၣ်ဟံၣ်လီၤဘၣ်လၢဃိၣ်ပူၤမီး၊ကွၢ်ကွၢ်
 ၁၂ ဝဲဆူကလံၤလီၤလီၤ။-မီးလဲၤကပၣ်နစၢ်ခူးမီးလဲၤအိၣ်ဝဲလၢကပုးရဲခိုၣ်
 ၁၃ လၢစဘူလိၣ်၊မီးနးသၢလိၣ်အသဇ္ဈၤဘူးလၢပိၣ်ထဲၣ်။-မီးသီးခံစိၤယဇ္ဈၤ
 ယၢအကလုာ်ကလၢထီၣ်ပွဲၤထီၣ် ဝဲလီၤ။ [အကလုာ်န့ၣ်] စံးဝဲဒဂ်၊ကီၢ် စ
 ဘူ လိၣ်၊ မီး ကီၢ် နး သၢ လိၣ် လၢ ပိၣ် ထဲၣ်၊ အ သ ဇ္ဈၤ ယၢ ဒွၣ် ဝံ
 တး မိ။ ပှ၊ က လုာ် အ ဂၤ ကၤ လံၤ လၢ ဇၢ၊ ပှ၊ က ညီ ဆ့ၣ် နီၤ ဝဲ
 လၢ တၢ် ခံး ကျိ တ ဇၣ် န့ၣ် ထံၣ်လံ တၢ် က ပီၤ ဇး မိၣ် လံး မီး ပှ၊
 ဆ့ၣ် နီၤ ဝဲ လၢ တၢ် သံ အ ကီၢ် မီး အ က ဒု အ ပူၤ တ ဇၣ် အံၤ တၢ်
 ၁၄ က ပီၤ ယဲ ထီၣ် န့ၣ် လံ အိၤ လံ။ - လၢန့ၣ်အလီၢ်ခံယုၣ်စူးစံးဝဲတၢ်ထဲ
 လီၤတၢ်မီးစံးဝဲ၊ပီၢ်ယၢလီၤကွၢ်သုသးတကွၢ်။ မ့ၣ်အဂ့ၢ်မိလဲၣ်၊ မ့ၣ်အ
 ဘီအမ့ၣ်အိၣ်ဝဲဘူးမးလီၤ။

- ၁၀ မီးယုဂ်ရှူးလဲၤဝဲဘူးလာဒိဂ်လဲၣ်, ကလံၤလါဒီးထံၣ်ဒိပုၤဝဲၣ်ခံၣ်စီး
 ၁၁ ရှံခိၣ်ကိးဝဲလာစီၤ ပူးတ ဂူး, မီးအဒိပုၤ ဝဲၣ်စီးအာၣ်ခူး ဟူးပှ်လာဒိဂ်
 ၁၂ လဲၣ်ပူၤလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂီၢ်ခိၣ်လဲၣ်, မ့ၢ်ပှ်မးညၣ်ဒိလီၤ။ - မီးယုဂ်ရှူး စံးဒီး, ပိၣ်
 ၁၃ ယခံတက့ၢ်, မီးယကမာသုမးက့ၢ်ပှ်ကညိလီၤ။ - ပှ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်ဟးသခၣ်
 ၁၄ အပှ်တကီၢ်ခါဒီးပိၣ်ဝဲအခံလီၤ။
 ၁၅ လဲၤပှ်ကွံၣ်ဖဲန့ၣ် မီး, ထံၣ်ဒိပုၤဝဲၣ် အဝဲခံၣ်စီးစွၤတူးဒဲအဒိခါစီၤ
 ၁၆ ယကိၣ်, မီးအဒိပုၤဝဲၣ်စီးလီၤဟၣ်ဆးက့ၢ်အပှ်လာခုံပှ်မီးအပၢ်စီၤစွၤ
 ၁၇ တူးဒဲ, မီးကိးဒီးလီၤ။ - မီးဟးသခၣ်အခုံ, မီးအပၢ်တကီၢ်ခါဒီး, ပိၣ်ဝဲအခံ
 ၁၈ လီၤ။
 ၁၉ မီးယုဂ်ရှူးဟးဝဲၤဝဲၤလာကလံၤလါဒိကီၢ်ညါဒီးသိၣ်က့ၤသိက့ၤတၢ်,
 ၂၀ မီးစံၣ်ထဲၤ ထဲလီၤ ဘိမုၢ် အတၢ်သးခုအကစီၣ်လာအဘျၢၣ်ဘျီၣ်ပှ်, မီးမး
 ၂၁ ဘျါက့ၤကယဲၢ်တၢ်ဆူတၢ်ဆါ, မီးကယဲၢ် တၢ်က့တၢ်ကွဲၣ်လာပှ်ကီၢ်မုၢ်အ
 ၂၂ ကျါလီၤ။ - မီး အမံၤ ဟူထီ သါလီၤလာ ခူၤရံၣ်မိ ကီၢ်ညါ, မီးတၢ်ယဲၣ်ဆူ
 ၂၃ အခိၣ်ကယဲၢ်ပှ်လာအမးတကဲဘၣ်, မီးဘၣ်တၢ်ဆူတၢ်ဆါ, မီးတၢ်ဆိး
 ၂၄ ကဲးဆိးလိၣ်အံၤခိၣ်န့ၣ်, မီးပှ်လာတၢ် ခါခိၣ်လာ အလီၤ, မီးပှ်အတျၢၢ်, မီး
 ၂၅ ပှ်လာအစူသံခိၣ်သံခဲလၢၣ်, မီးမးဘျါ က့ၤဝဲလီၤ။ - မီးပှ်ကီၢ် မုၢ်မးဒိၣ်
 ၂၆ လာကလံၤလါ, မီးခူးကပလံၣ်, မီးယ ဂူၤ ၅၂ လွၣ်, မီးယၢ် ခုၣ်ဝဲဘးဒိ
 ၂၇ တဖၣ်န့ၣ်ပိၣ်ဝဲဒိၣ်အခံလီၤ။

၅

- ၁ မီးထံၣ်ပှ်ကီၢ်မုၢ်မီး, လဲၤလိၣ်ဝဲဆူကစၢၢ်တဖျၢၣ်အလီၤ, မီးတုၤအဆူၣ်
 ၂ နီၤဝဲဒီး, အပျၢၢ်အဘိၣ်ယဲဆူအခိၣ်လီၤ။ - မီးဒဲးဝဲဒိၣ်အထးခိၣ်မီး, သိၣ်ဝဲ
 ၃ သိဝဲစံးဝဲဒၣ်, ပှ်လာအသးဒိၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤဘၣ်ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၤဝဲလီၤ။ အဂီၢ်ခိၣ်အံၤ,
 ၄ မူခိၣ်အဘိအမုၢ်န့ၣ် မ့ၢ်ပှ်တဖၣ် န့ၣ်အဝဲလီၤ။ - ပှ်လာ အသ့ၣ်ကၢ်သး
 ၅ လီၤတဖၣ်အံၤဘၣ်ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၤဝဲလီၤ။ အဂီၢ်ခိၣ်အံၤ, ပှ် တဖၣ်န့ၣ်ကဘၣ်တၢ်
 ၆ မးမုၢ်မးခုၣ်လီၤ။ - ပှ်လာ အသးဂူၤတဖၣ်အံၤဘၣ် ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၤဝဲ လီၤ။ အ
 ၇ ဂီၢ်ခိၣ်အံၤ, ပှ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်ကန့ၢ် ဘၣ်သါ ထံၣ်မိကီၢ်ဖိလီၤ။ - ပှ်တၢ်သ့ၣ်ဝဲ
 ၈ အသးမီးတၢ်သူအသးလာတၢ်တိတၢ်လီၤတဖၣ်အံၤဘၣ်ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၤဝဲ လီၤ။
 ၉ အဂီၢ်ခိၣ်အံၤ, ပှ် တဖၣ်န့ၣ် ကဘျးဒိၣ်ဘျးဒိၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ - ပှ်လာ အသးက
 ၁၀ ညါတၢ်တဖၣ်အံၤဘၣ်ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၤဝဲလီၤ။ အဂီၢ်ခိၣ်အံၤ, ပှ်တဖၣ် န့ၣ်ကဘၣ်
 ၁၁ တၢ်သးကညိလီၤ။ - ပှ်လာအသးက ဆိတဖၣ်အံၤဘၣ်ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၤဝဲ လီၤ။
 ၁၂ အဂီၢ်ခိၣ်အံၤ, ပှ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်ကထံၣ် ဘၣ်ယွၤလီၤ။ - ပှ်လာအမးမုၢ်မးမီး
 ၁၃ တၢ်တဖၣ်အံၤဘၣ်ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၤဝဲလီၤ။ အဂီၢ်ခိၣ်အံၤ, ပှ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်ကဘၣ်ကိး

- ၁၀ လာယွၤအဖီလီၤ- ပှၤလာအတၢ်တၢ်မၤအာမၤနးလာတၢ် တီတၢ်လီၤ
အဆိတဖၣ်အံၤတၢ်ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၤလီၤ။အဂ့ၢ်ဂီၢ်အံၤ,မူခိၣ် အဘိအမုၢ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်
- ၁၁ ပှၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်အဝဲလီၤ- တုၤပှၤချၢ်ခွဲၣ် သု,မီးမၤအာ မၤနးသု,မီးခံးအာ
သုကဘျံးကဘျၢ်လာ ကယဲၢ်တၢ်အာလာယခိၣ်ယဆိမီး,သုတၢ်ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၤ
- ၁၂ လီၤ-သုၣ်ခသးခ,မီး သုၣ်ကနိးသးကနိတက့ၢ်။အဂ့ၢ်ဂီၢ်အံၤ,သုဘျးသု
ဒြိၣ်အိၣ်ဝဲ လာမူခိၣ်ဒြိၣ်မးလီၤ။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဂီၢ်လဲၣ်,ဝံလာသုခဲၣ်ညါတဖၣ်န့ၣ်
ပှၤမၤအာမၤနးအိၣ်န့ၣ်သးလီၤ။
- ၁၃ သုဝဲသ့ၣ်အံၤသုမ့ၢ်ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်အာအံၤသုလီၤ။တၢ်ဆၣ်မီး,အံၤသုၣ်အဟီ
မ့ၢ်ဘျးမီး, မ့ၢ်အက ဟီက့ၢ်ဝဲလာမန့ၤတမံၤလဲၣ်။ တကိၣ်လာတၢ်တၢ်
ဆၣ်,ကိၣ်ထဲပကွံၣ်တၢ်ကွံၣ်အိၣ်လာမိမီးတၢ်တၢ်ဟီၢ် တံၢ်ဝဲလာပှၤကညီ
လီၤ။
- ၁၄ သုဝဲသ့ၣ်အံၤသုမ့ၢ်ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်အကပီၤလီၤ။ဝ့ၢ်အိၣ်လာကစၢ်အဒိခိၣ်
- ၁၅ န့ၣ်တဒါတသ့တၢ်။ ပှၤခွဲၣ်ထီၣ် မ့ၢ်အူဒါမီး ပၣ်အိၣ်လာန့ၣ်ဖိအ
ဖိလၢ်န့ၣ်တအိၣ်ဆၣ်နီၣ် တဂၤဘၣ်,မ့ၢ် အပၣ်ထီၣ် အိၣ်လာမ့ၢ်အူဒါအ
- ၁၆ လီၢ်ဖိခိၣ်မီးကပီၤထီၣ် ပှၤလာဟံၣ်ပူၤခဲ လၢၢ်လီၤ။-မိန့ၣ်အသး,သုတၢ်
ကပီၤန့ၣ်မိအကပီၤထီၣ် လာပှၤကညီအခဲၣ်ညါ ခံးသးအကထံၣ်တၢ်သု
မၤတၢ်ဂ့ၤ,မီးကခံးထီၣ်ပတြၤသုပၢ်အိၣ်ဝဲလာမူခိၣ်န့ၣ်တက့ၢ်လီၤ။
- ၁၇ ယယဲ မၤဟးဂီၤ တၢ်မၤလိၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,ဝံတဖၣ်အကလုာ် မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,သုတ
ဆိ ကခိၣ် တဂ့ၤ။ဧခ့ၢ် တၢ်ယ ယဲမၤဟးဂီၤ ဘၣ်, မ့ၢ်ယယဲ မၤလာ
- ၁၈ ထီၣ်ပှၤထီၣ်လီၤ။- မ့ၢ် အဂ့ၢ်ဂီၢ်လဲၣ်,ယ ခံးတၢ်ထဲတၢ်သုတီတီအံၤ,မူခိၣ်
မီးဟီၣ်ခိၣ်တချုးခံၣ်ခံၣ်မ့ၢ်ကွံၣ်ခံးတၢ်မီး,ထံၣ်တၢ်မၤလိၣ်အဖျၢၣ်ဆံးတ
ဖျၢၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,အနၢ်ဖိတနၢ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,တချုးလာထီၣ်ပှၤထီၣ်ခံးတၢ်ခဲလၢၢ်
- ၁၉ ဆၣ်မီး,တဟးဂီၤ ဝဲတၢ်။- မၤအသးမိန့ၣ်မီး,ဖဲဒၣ်ပှၤ လာအလုာ်သ့ၣ်
ခါပတၢ်တၢ် မၤလိၣ် လာအသးကတၢ် တထံၣ်,မီးသိၣ်လိပှၤကညီမိန့ၣ်
အသးတဂၤန့ၣ်ကတၢ် ကိးတၢ်ဆံးက တၢ်လာမူခိၣ်အဘိအမုၢ်အ
ပူၤလီၤ။မ့ၢ်ဖဲဒၣ်ပှၤလာအ မၤဝဲ,မီးသိၣ် လိတၢ်တဂၤန့ၣ်ကတၢ်ကိး
- ၂၀ လာအဒိၣ်လာမူ ခိၣ်အဘိအမုၢ် အပူၤလီၤ။- မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဂီၢ်လဲၣ်,ယခံးတၢ်
ထဲတၢ်သု,သုတၢ်တီတၢ်လီၤမ့ၢ်တအါန့ၢ်ဘၣ်ပှၤကွဲးလိၣ်မီးပှၤဖးရံၤရှဲး
ဝဲဒၣ်,သုတလဲၤန့ၣ်ဘၣ်ဘၣ်ဆူမူခိၣ်အဘိအမုၢ်ဘၣ်။
- ၂၁ သုန့ၢ်ဟူလံလာပမ့ၢ်ပပှၢ်ခံးဝဲဒၣ်,သုတမၤသံပှၤကညီအသးတဂ့ၤ။
မီးဖဲဒၣ်ပှၤလာအမၤသံဝဲတဂၤန့ၣ်ဂ့ၤဘၣ်တၢ်ခိၣ်ညီၣ်ကွီၢ်လီၤ။
- ၂၂ မ့ၢ်တၢ်လာယၤအံၤယခံးက့ၤသု,ကယဲၢ်ပှၤ လာအသ့ၣ်ထီၣ်သးဟ့

အဒိပုဂံဝဲကလိကလိတဂၤလၢလၢန့ၣ်ဂၤ မိးတၢ်စံၣ်ညိၣ်ကွီၣ်လီၤ၊ မိးဖဲ
ဒၣ်ပှၤလၢ အစံးအဒိ ပုဂံဝဲလၢအ မ့ၢ်တၢ်ကလိကလိတဂၤ န့ၣ်ဂၤမိးတၢ်
လၢပှၤအိၣ်ဖျိၣ်လီၤ၊ မိးဖဲဒၣ်ပှၤလၢအကိးအဒိပုဂံဝဲလၢ ပှၤဟးဂီၤဖိတ
ဂၤဂၢ်န့ၣ်ဂၤမိးလၢလၢရၣ်မ့ၣ်အူလီၤ။

၂၃ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်မိး၊ နမ့ၢ်လဲၤမိၣ်နတၢ်လုၢ်ဆူတၢ်လုၢ်အလီၤ၊ မိးဖဲန့ၣ်န
မ့ၢ်သ့ၣ်နီၣ် ထီၣ်ကွၢ်လၢန မိပုဂံဝဲတ ဘၣ်ဘၣ်အ သးလၢ နၤတမံၤမံၤ
မိးပၣ်လီၤတဲၣ်နတၢ်လုၢ်လၢတၢ်လုၢ်လီၤ အမဲၣ်ညါ၊ မိးကွၢ်မၤမိးလိၣ်ဆိ
ဒၣ်ကလိၣ်နသးမိး နမိပုဂံဝဲ တကွၢ်။ မိးတုၤန့ၣ်တစုၤလဲၤလုၢ်ကွၢ်နတၢ်
၂၅ လုၢ်တကွၢ်။ နအိၣ်လၢကွဲးမိးန့ၣ်နဒါအမၤမုၢ်မိး၊ မၤဘၣ်လိၣ်
မိးလိၣ်နသးမိးအိၤချူချူတကွၢ်။ မ့တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်ဒ်န့ၣ် မိးဒုၣ်ဒါကဟ့ၣ်လီၤ
နၤဆူပှၤစံၣ်ညိၣ်ကွီၣ်၊ မိးပှၤစံၣ်ညိၣ်ကွီၣ်ကဟ့ၣ်လီၤနၤဆူပှၤမိၣ်၊ မိးနက
၂၆ ဘၣ်လီၤဘၣ်ဖူးလၢဃိၣ်ပူၤလီၤ-ယစံး ဘၣ်တဲဘၣ်နၤတီတီ အံၤ၊ နတ
ချးလိးလၢၣ် မိးဘၣ်ကူၣ်ခြိၣ်တွံၤ လၢ အက တၢ် တဘျီၣ်မိး၊ နတထူၣ်ဖူး
ထီၣ်ဘၣ်ဘၣ်။

၂၇ သုနၢ်ဟူလၢပမ့ၢ်ပပှၤစံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ သုတ မၤကမၣ်ပမါ၊ ပဝၤတဂ့ၤ-မ
၂၈ မ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢယၤအံၤ၊ ယစံးကွၢ်သု၊ ကယဲၤပှၤလၢ အကွၢ် ပိၣ်မုၢ်လၢအ
သးကတၢ်တဂၤလၢလၢန့ၣ်ကမၣ်တုၤလဲၤမိးအိၤလၢအသး ကံၢ်ပူၤလံၤ။

၂၉ မိးနမဲၣ်အထွဲတမိမ့ၢ်မၤလီၤက မၣ်နၤမိး၊ အူခွဲးထီၣ်ကွံၣ်အိၤ၊ မိးကွံၣ်
တုၤကွံၣ်အိၤလၢနအိၣ်တကွၢ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်ဟးဂီၤ နဂီၢ်တမံၤန့ၣ်
မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်န့ၣ်နဘၣ်တၢ်တုၤလီၤကွံၣ်နၤဆူလၢရၣ်ပူၤဖိဂၤညါတကွၢ်လီၤ။

၃၀ မိးနစုထွဲတမိမ့ၢ်မၤလီၤကမၣ်နၤမိး၊ ဖျိၣ်တဲၣ်ကွံၣ်အိၤ၊ မိးကွံၣ်တုၤကွံၣ်
အိၤလၢနအိၣ်တကွၢ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ မ့ၢ် ဟးဂီၤလၢန ဂီၤတမံၤန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်
အဂ့ၢ်န့ၣ်နဘၣ်တၢ်တုၤလီၤကွံၣ်နၤဆူလၢရၣ်ပူၤဖိဂၤညါတကွၢ်လီၤ။

၃၁ မိးပှၤစံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ ဖဲဒၣ်ပှၤ လၢအကပၣ် မၢ်ကွံၣ်အမါတဂၤ ဂၤန့ၣ်မိအ
၃၂ ဟ့ၣ်အိၤလၢလံၣ်လီၤဖျိၣ်ကကွၢ်။ မ့မ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢယၤအံၤ၊ ယစံးကွၢ်
သု၊ ဖဲဒၣ်ပှၤလၢအပၣ်မၢ်ကွံၣ် အမါလၢအတမ့ၢ်ဘၣ် တၢ်အဲၣ်တၢ်အဂ့ၢ်
ထၣ်တဂၤဂၤန့ၣ်မ့ၢ် အမၤအမါမၤကမၣ်အဝၤလီၤ။ မိးပှၤလၢအအိၣ်
ဃုၣ်မိးပိၣ်မုၢ်လၢ အဘၣ်တၢ် ပၣ်မၢ် တဂၤဂၤန့ၣ်မ့ၢ် အမၤကမၣ်ပမါ
လီၤ။

၃၃ မၤကမိးတစုၤသုနၢ်ဟူလံၤလၢပမ့ၢ်ပပှၤစံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ နတၢ်ဆိၣ်န့ၣ်သုတ
မၤဟးဂီၤအိၤတဂ့ၤတၢ်လၢ နဆိၣ်လီၤနသး လၢနကဟ့ၣ်ယှၤ န့ၣ်ဟ့ၣ်
၃၄ တကွၢ်- မ့မ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢယၤ အံၤ၊ ယစံးကွၢ်သု၊ သုတ ဆိၣ်တၢ် သုတထု

တၢ်လၢထကၢထဂၤ။ သုတဆိပ်တၢ်လၢမူ မိၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါတဂၤ။ အၣ်ဒ်
 ၃၅ အံၤ၊ ဓၢ်ယွၤအလီၤပမိၣ်လီၤ။- သုတဆိပ်တၢ်လၢ ဟီၣ်မိၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါ
 တဂၤ။ အၣ်ဒ်အံၤ၊ ဓၢ်အမိၣ်လီၤလီၤတၢ် အလီၤလီၤ။ သုတဆိပ်တၢ်
 လၢယၤမူၤၤလွၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါတဂၤ။ အၣ်ဒ်အံၤ၊ ဓၢ်စီၤပၤဒီးဒိၣ်အၣ်လီၤ။
 ၃၆ - သုတဆိပ်တၢ်လၢနမိၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါတဂၤ။ အၣ်ဒ်အံၤ၊ ဖဲမိၣ်သုတဘိဇိၤ
 ၃၇ န့ၣ်သုမ့ၢ်ဂၤ၊ ဝါမ့ၢ်ဂၤ၊ နမၤ တသ့တၢ်- မ့ၢ်သုကုထိၤ တၢ်လၢမ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်၊
 တမ့ၢ်တမ့ၢ်တက့ၢ်။ အါန့ၣ်တၢ် န့ၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤမ့ၢ် အတၢ်ဘးဒီးတၢ်အာ
 လီၤ။

၃၈ သုနီၤဟူလံလၢပၤစံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ ပမဲၣ်တထီၣ်၊ အဂီၢ်တထီၣ်၊ ပမဲတတၢ်
 ၃၉ အဂီၢ်တတၢ်လီၤ။ ။ မ့မ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢယၤအံၤ၊ ယံးသုသုတဂ့ၢ်လီၤ
 ဘိၣ်လီၤတၢ်အာတဂၤ။ ပၤလၢအဒဲန့ၢ်ဒီးအထွဲတဂၤ န့ၣ်ကဒါဃီလၢအ
 ၄၀ ဝဲတမိတက့ၢ်။- မိးပၤလၢတၢ်မိၣ်ဟံး န့ၣ်တၢ်အသးလၢနဆုဒီးလီၤန့ၣ်
 ၄၁ လၢကီၢ်န့ၣ်ဒုး ဟံးန့ၣ်ခွၢ်ကိးဒီးဒီးန့ၣ်ယၣ်တက့ၢ်။- မိးပၤလၢအမၤန့ၣ်လဲၤ
 ၄၂ န့ၣ်ဆူၣ်ဒီးဒီးတထီၣ် လဲၤန့ၣ်လဲၤလၢအိၣ် ခံတီၤလဲၤတက့ၢ်။- ပၤလၢအ
 ဃုတၢ်၊ ဟ့ၣ်ဒီးတက့ၢ်။ ပၤတၢ်မိၣ်လီၤအသးလၢနတၢ် သုတဆိပ်န့ၣ်
 န့ၣ်သးဒီးဒီးတဂၤ။

၄၃ သုနီၤဟူလံလၢပၤစံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ အဲၣ်ပၤအိၣ်လၢနဃၢၤ၊ ဒီးသးဟ့ၣ်န့ၣ်န့
 ဒါတက့ၢ်။ ။ မ့မ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢယၤအံၤ၊ ယံးသုသုတဂ့ၢ်လီၤ
 တၢ်လၢသုပၢ်အိၣ်လၢမူမိၣ် အဖိဒီး၊ အဲၣ်သုဒုၣ်သုဒါ၊ မိးပၤလၢ အဆိပ်
 အာသုတဖၣ်န့ၣ် ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၢ်ဒီး၊ မိးပၤလၢအသးဟ့ၣ်သုတဖၣ်န့ၣ် မၤဂ့ၢ်ဒီး၊
 မိးပၤလၢအကထိၤ တမိၣ်တဝါ၊ မိးမၤ အာမၤန့ၣ်သုတဖၣ်န့ၣ်တၢ်ထုကဖၣ်
 ၄၅ န့ၣ်လၢအဂီၢ်တက့ၢ်။ ။ အၣ်ဒ်အံၤ၊ အဝဲန့ၣ်မၤအမူၢ်ဟဲထီၣ်-
 န့ၣ်ပၤအဂ့ၢ် မိးပၤ အအာ၊ မိးမၤတၢ်ဟဲစူၤ လီၤန့ၣ်လၢ ပၤအတိအလီၤ၊
 ၄၆ မိးပၤတထီၣ်တၢ် အလီၤလီၤ။- သုမ့ၢ်အဲၣ်ထဲပၤ လၢအအဲၣ်သုတဖၣ်န့ၣ်
 ၄၇ မ့ၢ်သုဘျးမနူၤ အိၣ်လဲၣ်။ ပၤ ဃုသ့တဖၣ်န့ၣ် မၤတၢ်န့ၣ် တမ့ၢ်ထၣ်ဒါ။
 ၄၈ - သုမ့ၢ်ကထိၤဒိၣ်ထဲသုဒိၣ်ပၤဝဲဒီးန့ၣ်သုမၤအါန့ၣ် ပၤဂၤလၢမနူၤတမံၤ
 လဲၣ်။ ပၤဃုသ့တဖၣ်န့ၣ်မၤဝဲဒီးန့ၣ်သီးတမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဒါ။- မၤအသးဒီးန့ၣ်ဒီး၊
 ဃုသုလၢထီၣ်ပၤ ထီၣ်ဒ်သုပၢ် အိၣ်ဝဲသုမူမိၣ် ထၢထီၣ်ပၤထီၣ် အသးန့ၣ်
 တက့ၢ်။

၁ တၢ်ထွၣ်သးကညိးန့ၣ်တၢ်သုသး လၢ သုသုတမၤ လၢ ပၤကညိအ
 မဲၣ်ညါဒီးသီးအကထံၣ်တၢ်န့ၣ်တဂၤ။ မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဒ် န့ၣ်ဒီး၊ သုဘျး

- ၂ တအိပ်တပ်မီးသုပါလာ မူမိပ်တပ်။- မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး,တၢ်ဟ့ၣ်သးက
ကညီၤန့ၣ်တုၤနမၤမီး,သုတအူကွၤလၢ နခဲၣ်ညါဒ် ပှၤလိတၢ်တဖၣ် မၤဝဲ
လၢဘျုးတျီၣ်ပူၤ,မီးလၢကွဲၤပူၤဒ်သးပှၤကစံး ထီၣ်ပတြၤၤအိၤအသးန့ၣ်
တဂ့ၤ။ယစံးဘၣ်ထဲဘၣ် သုတီတီအံၤ,အဝဲသ့ၣ်တ ဖၣ်န့ၣ်န့ၣ်တၢ်လံာ်အ
- ၃ ဘျုးလံာ်ၤ။ ။မ့ၢ်နဲဒၣ်အံၤ,တုၤနမၤတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်သးကညီၤန့ၣ်မီး
- ၄ သးနတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်သးကညီၤ တမ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢအအိၣ် နူသ့ၣ်မီး,တၢ်လၢနစူထွဲ
မၤတၢ်န့ၣ်သုတဒူး သ့ၣ်ညါလၢ နစူစ့ၣ်တဂ့ၤ။- မီးနပၢ်လၢအထံၣ်တၢ်
လၢအ အိၣ်နူ သ့ၣ်န့ၣ် အကစၢ် ဒၣ် ဝဲကဟ့ၣ် နၤလၢတၢ် အိၣ်ဖျါလီၤ။
- ၅ ။ တုၤနဘါထုကဖၣ်တၢ်န့ၣ်သုတအိၣ်ဒ် ပှၤလိတၢ် အသးန့ၣ်တ
ဂ့ၤ။အဝံၣ်ဒ်အံၤ,အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်မီးသးအကအိၣ်ဖျါလၢပှၤကညီအမဲၣ်
ညါမီး,အဲၣ်မီး ဝဲလၢအဘါထုကဖၣ် ဆၢ ထၢၣ်လၢဘျုးတျီၣ်ပူၤ,မီးလၢ
ကွဲၤဖးဒုအ ခိၣ်ထံးလီၤ။ ယစံးဘၣ်ထဲဘၣ်သုတီတီအံၤ,အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်
န့ၣ်န့ၣ်တၢ်လံာ်အဘျုးလံာ်ၤ။
- ၆ မ့ၢ်နဲဒၣ်အံၤ,တုၤနဘါထုကဖၣ်တၢ်န့ၣ်က့ၤန့ၣ်လၢနဒးပူၤ,မီးကး
တံၢ်ဃာ်တြၤမီး,ဘါထုကဖၣ်နပၢ် လၢအအိၣ်နူသ့တက့ၢ်။ မီးနပၢ်လၢ
အထံၣ်တၢ်လၢအအိၣ်နူသ့ၣ်န့ၣ်တဖၣ်နၤလၢတၢ်အိၣ်ဖျါလီၤ။
- ၇ မီးတုၤသုတါထုကဖၣ်တၢ်န့ၣ်သုတ စံးဝံၣ်စံးက့ၤ,စံးဝံၣ်စံးက့ၤကလိ
ကလိဒ်ပှၤကလုာ်အဝံၣ်အသးန့ၣ်တဂ့ၤ။မ့ၢ်အဝံၣ်ဒ်လဲၣ်,အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်
န့ၣ်ဆိကမိၣ်လၢအကထီၤတၢ်အါသတးမီး,တၢ်ကမီးအနီၤလီၤ။-အန့ၣ်
မီး,သုတမၤမီးအိၤကဂ့ၤ။မ့ၢ် အဝံၣ်ဒ်လဲၣ်,တၢ်လၢသု န့ၣ်ဘၣ်အိၤအလီၤ
- ၈ အိၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်သုပါသ့ၣ်ညါလၢသုတချုးယုဒ်ဘၣ်လီၤ။ ။မၤ
အသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး,ဘါထုကဖၣ်ဒ်အံၤ။အိၣ်လၢ မူမိပ်ပပၢ်ဒၢ,မိနုမံၤတၢ်ပၣ်
- ၉ စိဆွံတက့ၢ်။နဘိနမ့ၢ်န့ၣ်မိအတုၤက့ၤတက့ၢ်။-မဲနုသးမီး,မိအမၤအသး
- ၁၀ လၢဟီၣ်မိၣ်အ ချၢအံၤဒ်လၢမူ မိၣ်အသးန့ၣ်တက့ၢ်။- ကိၣ်လၢတနံၤတ
- ၁၁ နံၤအဝီၢ်န့ၣ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤပှၤလၢတနံၤအံၤတက့ၢ်။- ပှၤလၢအမၤကမၣ်ပှၤမီး
- ၁၂ ဒ်ပဏှိကွံာ်အတၢ်ကမၣ်အသး န့ၣ်ပဏှိကွံာ်ပတၢ်က မၣ်တက့ၢ်။-သုတဒူး
လဲၤပှၤဆူတၢ်ထုပစိအပူၤတံၢ်ဂ့ၤ,မီး ထူးထီၣ်ကွံာ်လၢပှၤလၢတၢ် အါကၢ်
သီအပူၤတက့ၢ်။အဝံၣ်ဒ်အံၤ,ဘိဇၤမုၢ်ဇၤ,မီးတၢ်မိတၢ် ကမိၤ,မီးတၢ်
လၢတၢ်ကပီၤန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်န့ၣ်အမိၤမိၤအအစာၣ် ဃာ်လီၤ။ အါမ့ၢ်။
- ၁၃ မ့ၢ်အဝံၣ်ဒ်လဲၣ်,သုမ့ၢ်ပဏှိကွံာ်ပှၤကညီအလီၤကမၣ်တၢ်မီး,သုပါအိၣ်
- ၁၄ လၢမူမိပ်န့ၣ်ကပဏှိကွံာ်ခွဲၢ်ကီးသုလီၤကမၣ်တၢ်လီၤ။-မီးသုမ့ၢ်တပဏှိ ကွံာ်

ဘဉ်ပှကညီအလီကမဉ်တၢ်ဘဉ်ဒီး,သုပၢ်တဖျၢ်ကွံာ်ခွၢ်ကီးဘဉ်သုလီၤ
ကမဉ်တၢ်ဘဉ်လီၤ။

- ၁၆ ဒီးတုၤသုဒုၣ်တၢ်ဒိၣ်န့ၣ်သုတမၤ သုမဲၣ်အးသ ဝှီၤဒ်ပှၤ လီၤ တၢ်တ
ဇၣ်အသီးန့ၣ်တဂ့ၤမ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်,အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဇၣ်န့ၣ်ဒီးသီးအဒုၣ်တၢ်
ဒိၣ်တၢ်ဒိၣ်ကဒိၣ်ဖျါလၢပှကညီအမဲၣ်ညါဒီး,ထီၣ်အးလီၤအမဲၣ်လီၤ။
- ၁၇ သးဘဉ်ထဲကဉ်သုထီၣ်အံၤ,အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဇၣ်န့ၣ်န့ၢ်ဘဉ်လံာ်အ ဘျးလံာ်
လီၤ။-မ့ၢ်ဒဲဒုၣ်အံၤ,တုၤဒုၣ်တၢ်ဒိၣ်တၢ် ဒိၣ်ဒီးဒီးသီး ဒုဒုၣ်တၢ်ဒိၣ်
တၢ်ဒိၣ်န့ၣ်သုတဒိၣ်ဖျါလၢပှကညီအမဲၣ်ညါတဂ့ၤ,ဒီးကဒိၣ်ဖျါလၢန
ပၢ်လၢအဒိၣ်န့ၣ်သ့ၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါဒီးဟ့ၣ်န့ၣ်ဖျါန့ၣ်တက့ၢ်ဒီးန့ၣ်လၢ
အထံၣ်တၢ်လၢအဒိၣ်န့ၣ်သ့ၣ်န့ၣ်ကဟ့ၣ်န့ၣ်လၢတၢ်ဒိၣ်ဖျါလီၤ။
- ၁၉ သုတပၢ်ဒိၣ်သုတၢ်လုၢ်ဒိၣ်ပှၤဒိၣ်ဖဲအလီၤလၢအဃၢ်,ဒီးအထီၣ်အ့ၣ်,
မၤဂီၤတၢ်ဒီးဖဲတၢ်ဘျဉ်ဘၢၣ်ဖျါဒီးဟ့ၣ်န့ၢ်ဝဲလၢပီၣ်မိၣ်ချၢအံၤတဂ့ၤ-
ပၢ်ဒိၣ်သုတၢ်လုၢ်ဒိၣ်ပှၤဒိၣ်ဖဲအဃၢ်ဂ့ၤ,အထီၣ်အ့ၣ်ဂ့ၤ,တမၤဂီၤ,ဒီးဖဲ
- ၂၀ တၢ်ဘျဉ်ဘၢၣ်ဖျါတဟ့ၣ်န့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဝဲလၢမူမိၣ်တက့ၢ်။-မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်,ဖဲ
သုလုၢ်ဒိၣ်ပှၤဒိၣ်ဒိၣ်ဝဲအ လီၤန့ၣ်သုသးကဒိၣ်ဖဲန့ၣ်လီၤ။
- ၂၁ နီၢ်မိအကဃီအံၤမ့ၢ်မဲၣ်လီၤ။မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး,န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်ဆး,တၢ်ကဃီ။
- ၂၂ ကဒိၣ်ဝဲဒိၣ်ဂၤညါလီၤ။-မ့ၢ်န့ၣ်မဲၣ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်လုၢ် ဒီး,တၢ်ခဲးကဒိၣ်ဝဲဒိၣ်ဂၤ
ညါလီၤ။-မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး,တၢ်ကဃီ။ဒိၣ်လၢန့ၣ်ပှၤန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်ခဲးဒီး,
တၢ်လၢတၢ်ခဲးန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်အဆးဒိၣ်လဲၣ်။
- ၂၃ ကစၢ်ခံၣ်အတၢ်မၤန့ၣ်ပှၤမၤတသ့ဘဉ်နီၣ်တဂၤဘဉ်။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်
လဲၣ်,ကဒိၣ်ဝဲတဂၤဒီး,ကသးဟ့ၣ်ဝဲတဂၤလီၤ။မ့ၢ်တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဒီး,ကတန့ၤအ
သးတဂၤဒီး,တဟ့ၣ်တဟီၣ်ဘဉ်ဝဲတဂၤလီၤ။ယွၤအတၢ်မၤဒီး,မၤမိၢ်အ
တၢ်မၤန့ၣ်သုမၤတသ့ဘဉ်။
- ၂၄ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး,ယးဘဉ်သုမ့ၢ်ပကဒိၣ်ဘဉ်ဒ်လဲၣ်,မ့ၢ်ပကဒိၣ်ဘဉ်
ဒ်လဲၣ်န့ၣ်သုတဘဉ်ယီၣ်လၢသုသးအဂီၢ်တဂ့ၤ။မ့ၢ်ပကကူဘဉ်,ပကသီး
ဘဉ်ဒ်လဲၣ်ဒ်လဲၣ်န့ၣ်သုတဘဉ်ယီၣ်လၢသုနီၢ်မိအဂီၢ်တဂ့ၤ။သးအံၤ,မ့ၢ်
အဂ့ၢ်န့ၢ်တၢ်ဒိၣ်တၢ်ဒိၣ်,ဒီးနီၢ်မိအံၤ,မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်န့ၢ်တၢ်ကူတၢ်သီးတမ့ၢ်
- ၂၅ ဘဉ်ဖါ။ ကွၢ်ထီၣ်ဖိလံာ်ဖိအိၣ်လၢတၢ်ဖးဖိတဇၣ်န့ၣ်တက့ၢ်။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်
အံၤ,တဖျိဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်,တကူးဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်,တပၢ်ဒိၣ်ဘဉ်တၢ်လၢသိၣ်ပှၤ
ဖိပှၤဘျဉ်။ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး,သုပၢ်ဒိၣ်လၢမူမိၣ်န့ၣ်ဘျဉ်ဒိၣ်ဘျဉ်ဒိၣ်ဒိၣ်လီၤ။
- ၂၆ သုဝဲဒုၣ်အံၤ,သုဂ့ၤန့ၢ်ဒိၣ်န့ၢ်ဒိၣ်ဒုၣ်တၢ်တက့ၢ်တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဖါ။-မ့ၢ်မ
တၢ်အဉ်ယီၣ်တၢ်သကးဒီး,ထူးထီၣ်ထီၣ်အဟ့ၣ်တဖျါသ့တဂၤလဲၣ်။

- ၂၈ ။ဘဉ်မန္တလေးသုဘဉ်ဟိဉ်တၢ်လၢ သုကူသုသီးအဂ္ဂါလဲဉ်တၢ်
 ၂၉ လၢဖိဒုဉ်ညါအိဉ်လၢဗျီပူၤ န့ဉ်မ့ၢ် အဒိဉ် ထီဉ်ဝဲဒ် လဲဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ဆိကဒိဉ်
 တကွၢ်တမၤ ဘဉ်တၢ်ဘဉ်, တလွၢ်ဘဉ်တၢ် ဘဉ်- ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီးယစံး
 ဘဉ်ထဲဘဉ်သု,တၢ်လၢစီၤ ရှုလီၤ မိၤအိဉ်ဒီးကယဲၢ်အ ကဟုအကညီၢ်ခဲ
 လၢၤတၢ်ဂၤန့ဉ် တကူ တသီး ဘဉ်ဝဲတုၤ သီးဒီးဖိတဖိး န့ဉ်အသီး ဘဉ်။
- ၃၀ ။သုန့ဉ်တၢ်စွၤသ့ဉ်တၢ်,ယွၤမ့ၢ် ဒုးကူဒုးသီး နီဉ်လၢ ဗျီပူၤ,လၢ
 အအံၤတနံၤအိဉ်ဝဲ,မ့ၢ်ခဲဂီၤတနံၤဘဉ်ဆိဉ်ကဲၤ လၢမ့ဉ်အူဒီး[ကဒုးကူ
 ၃၁ ဒုးသီး] သုအါန့ၢ်အန့ဉ်တကွၢ်တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဒါ။ ။မၤအသးဒ်န့ဉ်
 ဒီး,ဘဉ်မန္တလေးသုဘဉ်ဟိဉ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ,မ့ၢ်ပက အိဉ် ဘဉ်, မ့ၢ်ပကအိဉ်ဘဉ်, မ့ၢ်
 ၃၂ ပကကူ ဘဉ်,မ့ၢ်ပက သီး ဘဉ်, ဝဲလဲဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်န့ဉ်လဲဉ်- မ့ၢ်အဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲဉ်,
 တၢ်န့ဉ်တဖဉ်ခဲ လၢၤအံၤ ပှၤကလုာ်အဂၤဃုဝဲဒဉ်လီၤ။ မ့ၢ်သုဝဲသ့ဉ်
 အံၤ,သုဂ္ဂါန့ၢ်ဘဉ်ခဲလၢၤန့ဉ် သုပၢ်အိဉ်လၢမူဒိဉ်သ့ဉ်ညါ ဝဲလၢအလီၢ်
 ၃၃ အိဉ်လီၤ-ဃုဆိလၢယွၤအ ဘိအမုၢ်,ဒီး အတၢ် တီတၢ်လီၤတကွၢ်,ဒီး
 ၃၄ ကဟ့ဉ်သု လၢတၢ်န့ဉ်တဖဉ်ခဲလၢၤလီၤ။ - မၤအသးဒ်န့ဉ်ဒီး,သုတဘဉ်
 ဟိဉ်လၢခဲ ဂီၤအဃိ တဂ့ၤ, ခဲဂီၤန့ဉ် တဘဉ်ဟိဉ် လၢအတၢ်ဒဉ်ဝဲအဃိ
 လီၤ။တၢ်ကိၢ်တၢ်ဂီၤန့ဉ်,ဖဲတနံၤအဂီၢ်တနံၤအဂီၢ်ဒေါလံ။

၇

- ၁ ဒီးသီးသုသုတဘဉ် တၢ်ခံဉ် ညီဉ်တဂ့ၤန့ဉ် ခံဉ်ညီဉ် သုဝဲတဂ့ၤ။မ့ၢ်အ
 ဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲဉ်,သုက ဘဉ်တၢ် ခံဉ်ညီဉ်လၢတၢ်လၢ သုခံဉ် ညီဉ်လီၤ။ ဒီးသုက
 တဘဉ်တၢ်ဃီဉ်န့ၢ်သုလၢတၢ်လၢသုဃီဉ်န့ဉ်လီၤ။
- ၂ ဒီးသ့ဉ်မိၢ်ပှၢ်အိဉ် လၢန့ဉ်ခဲအလီၤ န့ဉ်န့တဆိကဒိဉ် ဘဉ်ဒီး,ဘဉ်မ
 ၃ န့ၤန့ကွၢ်ဒုဖိ အိဉ် လၢန့ဉ်ပုၢ်ဝဲၢ် အခဲလီၤလဲဉ်။- ဘဉ်မန္တလေးန့ဉ်ဒီး
 ၄ ပုၢ်ဝဲၢ်, ဒုးခွဲးထီဉ်ကွံာ်ယၤလၢတၢ်ဒုဖိအိဉ်လၢန့ဉ်ခဲအလီၤတကွၢ်လဲဉ်။-
 ၅ ဒီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်,သ့ဉ်မိၢ်ပှၢ်အိဉ်မး လၢန့ဉ်ခဲအလီၤလဲဉ်။ ပှၤလၢအလီတၢ်တၢ်,
 ခွဲးထီဉ်ကွံာ်ဆိ သ့ဉ်မိၢ် ပှၢ်အိဉ်လၢန့ဉ် ခဲအလီၤတကွၢ်။ ဒီးတုၤန့ၤတစု,န
 တထံဉ်ခွဲးထီဉ်ကွံာ်တၢ်ဒုဖိအိဉ်လၢန့ဉ်ပုၢ်ဝဲၢ်အခဲလီၤ။
- ၆ သုတဟ့ဉ်လီၤတၢ် စီဆုံလၢ ထံဉ်တဂ့ၤ။ ဒီးသုတၢ် မ့ၢ်ပလဲသုတပာ်
 လီၤလၢထီးအခဲညါတဂ့ၤ။ကယီၢ်တၢ်ဝဲ လၢအခိဉ်,ဒီးကဒါ ဃီၤအသး
 ဒီးကအ့ဉ်ထီဉ်ဆဲးဘဉ်ဗုးသုလီၤ။
- ၇ ဃုတကွၢ်,ဒီး တၢ်ကဟ့ဉ် သုလီၤ။- ဃုတကွၢ်,ဒီးသုကထံဉ်န့ၢ်တၢ်
 ၈ လီၤ။ဒိတကျိာ်တကွၢ်,ဒီးတၢ်ကအိးထီဉ်န့ၢ်သုလီၤ။- မ့ၢ်အဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲဉ်,က
 ယဲၢ်ပှၤလၢအဃုတၢ်တ ဖဉ်န့ဉ်န့ၢ် ဘဉ်ဝဲလီၤ။ ဒီးပှၤလၢအဃုတၢ်တဖဉ်

- န့ၣ်ထီၣ်န့ၣ် ဘၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ မီး ပှၤလၢအဒိတကျိၣ်တၢ် တဖၣ်န့ၣ်တၢ်ကအိး
 ၉ ထီၣ်န့ၣ်အိၤလီၤ။ ပှၤလၢအဒိမ့ၢ်ဃုၣ်ကိၣ်ဒီးကဟ့ၣ်ဝဲ လၢလၢၣ်
 ၁၀ န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်အမ့ၢ်မတၤလၢ သုကျါတဂၤလဲၣ်။-မ့ၢ်ဃုၣ်ညါတဘျီၣ် ဒီးအတၢ်
 ၁၁ ကဟ့ၣ်အိၤလၢဂ့ၢ်တဘီၤဧါ။ အန့ၣ်ဒီးသ့ဝဲဒၣ်လၢအမ့ၢ်ပှၤအအာ
 တဖၣ်န့ၣ်သ့မ့ၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါဟ့ၣ်သ့ဖိသ့လံၤလၢတၢ်အ့ၣ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒီးသ့ပၢ်အိၣ်
 လၢမူခိၣ်ကဟ့ၣ်တၢ်အဂ့ၢ်လၢပှၤလၢအဃုတၢ် လၢအိၤတဖၣ်အါန့ၢ်အ
 န့ၣ်တက့ၢ်ဆံးအါလဲၣ်။
- ၁၂ အန့ၣ်ဒီးကယဲၢ်တၢ်လၢသုဆၢလၢပှၤကညိမၤသ့န့ၣ်မၤအိၤဒ်န့ၣ်အ
 သိးတက့ၢ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်တၢ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ် တၢ်မၤလိၣ် ဒီးဝံအကလုာ်အက
 ထါလီၤ။
- ၁၃ လဲၤန့ၣ်လၢကျဲၤစၢၤအအံၣ်တက့ၢ်။ အဂ့ၢ် ဒ်အံၤ ကျဲၤစၢၤအလဲၤဒီးကျဲ
 အဒိၣ်လဲၤဆူတၢ်ဟးဂီၤ အပူၤ ဒီးပှၤလၢ အလဲၤန့ၣ်ဝဲတဖၣ်န့ၣ်အိၣ်အါ
 ၁၄ ဂၤလီၤ။- ဒီးကျဲၤ စၢၤအအံၣ်ဒီးကျဲၤအဆံး မ့ၢ်ဆူတၢ်မူအပူၤ ဒီးပှၤလၢ
 အထံၣ်န့ၢ်အိၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်အိၣ်ဌာၤဂၤလီၤ။
- ၁၅ ဒီးဝံအဘျီၣ်လၢ အယဲဆူသ့အိၣ်လၢ သိအကူအသိး တဖၣ်ဒီးမ့ၢ်
 ၁၆ လၢညါခိၣ်မ့ၢ်ထွံၣ် ဖဲၤအဋ္ဌသဃးန့ၣ်ပလီၢ်သုသးလၢ အိၤတက့ၢ်။-သုက
 သ့ၣ်ညါအိၤလၢ အသၣ်လီၤ။ မ့ၢ်ပဒဲးစပံးအသၣ်လၢတၢ်ဆျၢၣ်အလီၤ၊
 ၁၇ မ့ၢ်ပဒဲးချၢၣ်ဒၢသၣ်လၢ ဘိထာသၢဃိၣ်အလီၤလဲၣ်။- အန့ၣ်ဒီးကယဲၢ်
 သ့ၣ်လၢအဂ့ၢ်တထူၣ်လၢလၢန့ၣ်သ့ၣ်ထီၣ် လၢအဂ့ၢ် မ့ၢ်သ့ၣ်လၢအ
 ၁၈ အာတထူၣ်န့ၣ်သ့ၣ်ထီၣ်လၢ အအာလီၤ။-သ့ၣ်လၢ အဂ့ၢ်သ့ၣ်ထီၣ်လၢ
 ၁၉ အအာတသ့တၢ်။ သ့ၣ်လၢ အအာ သ့ၣ်ထီၣ်လၢအဂ့ၢ် တသ့တၢ်။-က
 ယဲၢ်သ့ၣ်လၢအတသ့ၣ်ထီၣ် ဘၣ်လၢအဂ့ၢ် တထူၣ် လၢလၢန့ၣ်သ့ၣ်တၢ်
 ၂၀ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်ဒီး ဘၣ်တၢ်ညိ ကွၢ်လၢမ့ၢ် အူပူၤလီၤ။- မၤသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီးသုက
 သ့ၣ်ညါအိၤလၢအသၣ်လီၤ။
- ၂၁ ပှၤလၢအကိးထီၣ်ယၤ ကစၢ်ဖၢကစၢ်ဖၢတဖၣ်န့ၣ်တလဲၤန့ၣ်ဘၣ်
 ဝဲဆူမူခိၣ်အဘီအမ့ၢ် ကိးအဂၤဒဲးဘၣ်။ မ့ၢ်ပှၤမၤဝဲဖဲယပၢ်အသး အိၣ်
 ၂၂ လၢမူ ခိၣ်တဖၣ်လီၤ။-လၢမ့ၢ်နီၤတနီၤန့ၣ်ပှၤအါဂၤ ကစံးယၤကစၢ်
 ဖၢကစၢ်ဖၢ ပဝဲဒၣ်အံၤပကထိၤတၢ်လၢဝံအကျိၣ်လၢန့ၣ်ပဟိထီၣ်
 ကွၢ်တၢ်နီၤလၢန့ၣ်ပမၤလီၤလးတၢ်အါအါကလဲၣ်လၢန့ၣ်ပဟိထီၣ်
 ၂၃ ဧါ။- ဒီးတုၤန့ၣ်တုၤယကအာၣ်လီၤအိၤလီၤအိၤယတသ့ၣ်ညါဘၣ်သ့နီ
 တခိၣ်ဘၣ်။ ပှၤလၢအမၤတတိ တလီၤဘၣ်သ့ၣ်ဖၢ ဟးဒဲးဒီးယၤတ
 က့ၢ်။

တူယုဉ်း နှိဟူဝဲဒီး ကမာကမာဝဲ၊ ဒီးခံး ပှာပိင်အခံတဖဉ်န့ဉ်၊ ယခံး ဘဉ်ထဲဘဉ်သုတိတိအံ၊ လာပှာအံဉ်စုလး မိအကျါန့ဉ်၊ နှိတံးထဲအံ၊

၁၁ ယတထံဉ်န့ဉ်ဒီးဘဉ်လီၤ။-ဒီးယခံးသုအံ၊ ပှာအံ၊ ဂါကယဲလၢ မုာ်ထီဉ်၊ ဒီးလၢမုာ်န့ဉ်၊ ဒီးကဆုဉ်နီၤ ဝဲဒီးစီၤအံ၊ ဩဟဉ်၊ ဒီးစီၤအံ၊ ဝဲဒီး၊ ဒီးစီၤယၤ

၁၂ ကိာ်လၢမုာ်ခိဉ်အဘိအမုာ်အပူၤလီၤ။-မုာ်ပှာဘိမုာ်မိတဖဉ်န့ဉ်၊ ကဘဉ် တံးဟီထီဉ်ကွံာ်ဆူတံးခံးကျါ လၢခိဒီး၊ တံးဘဉ်ဟီဉ်တံးဘဉ်ယၤ၊ တံး

၁၃ ခဉ်ခဉ်တကျါ တံးခဲခဉ်တဖဉ်န့ဉ်၊ ကခိဉ်ဝဲဒဲန့ဉ်လီၤ။ ဒီးယုဉ်း ခံးပှာသုဒီးတကယၤအခိဉ်တဂၢန့ဉ်၊ ကွၢ်တကွၢ်၊ မိနုနုတံးအသိးန့ဉ်၊ မိအကဲထီဉ်လိဉ် ထီဉ် န့ဉ် နၤတကွၢ်။ ဒီးအမိကျါကွၢ်ဝဲဒဉ်လၢအနုဉ်ရံဉ်ဖဲ န့ဉ်လီၤ။

၁၄ ဒီးယုဉ်း လဲၤန့ဉ် ဝဲဆူစီၤပုး တမူးအဟံဉ် ဒီးထံဉ်ဘဉ်ဝဲ လၢအမံ၊

၁၅ ပှာပိင်မုဉ်မံလီၤ၊ ဒီးအညဉ်ဂီၢ်ဝဲလီၤ။-ဒီးထံးဝဲအစု၊ ဒီးအတံးညဉ်ဂီၢ်ဟး ထီဉ်ကွံာ်လၢအခိဉ်ဒီးအတံးဝဲ၊ ဆၢထၢဉ်မၤအိဉ်န့ဉ်အတံးလီၤ။

၁၆ ဒီးမုာ်ဟီလီၤဒီး၊ ပှာလၢတံးနီၤအိဉ်လၢအလီၤအံ၊ ဂါန့ဉ်ပှာ ယဲခိဉ်ဆူ အခိဉ်၊ ဒီးဟီထီဉ်ကွံာ်တံးနီၤလၢတံးအကလုာ်၊ ဒီးကယဲပှာလၢအမၤတ ကဲဘဉ်တဖဉ်န့ဉ်၊ မၤကျါ ကွၢ်ဝဲလၢလီၤ။

၁၇ မၤအသးခိဉ်ဒီး၊ ဝံစီၤယၤရှါယၤအကလုာ်လၢထီဉ်ပှာထီဉ်ဝဲလီၤ။ [အ ကလုာ်န့ဉ်] ခံးဝဲဒဉ်၊ အ ဝဲ အံ၊ ဟံး န့ဉ် ပ တံး ဆိး ကွဲ မံ နီၤ ဒီး စိဉ် န့ဉ် ပ တံး ဆူ တံး ဆါ လီၤ။

၁၈ ဒီးယုဉ်းထံဉ်ပှာဂီၢ်မုာ်ဖးဒိဉ်အိဉ်ဝဲတရံးအိၤဒီး၊ မၤလိာ်ဝဲဒီးသိးအ

၁၉ ကခိဉ်ဆူဝဲတံးခိဉ်လီၤ။ ဒီးပှာကွဲး လံာ်တဂၢယဲဝဲဒီး၊ ခံး

၂၀ ဘဉ်အိၤ၊ သရဉ်ဖၢ၊ ဖဲနုလဲၤတံး တပူၤပူၤန့ဉ်၊ ယကပိဉ်နုခံလီၤ။- ဒီးယုဉ်း န့ဉ်ခံးဘဉ်အိၤ၊ ထံဉ်မံၤအိဉ်ဝဲဒီးအပူၤ၊ ဒီးထီဉ်လၢတံးဖး ဒိအိဉ်ဝဲဒီးအ သ့၊ မုာ်ပှာကညိဒိတဂၢအံ၊ ဖဲအကပဉ်လီၤဘဉ်အခိဉ်န့ဉ်၊ အလီၤတခိဉ်

၂၁ ဘဉ်။ အပျဲၤလၢအဂၢတဂၢခံး ဘဉ် အိၤ၊ ကစၢ်ဖၢ၊ ခုးကွၢ်ဆိ

၂၂ ခဉ်ကလိာ်ယၤဒီးသိးယကန့ဉ်လီၤကွံာ် ယပာ်တကွၢ်။- ဒီးယုဉ်းခံးဘဉ် အိၤ၊ ပိဉ်ယခံတကွၢ်။ မိပှာအသံ၊ န့ဉ်လီၤကွံာ်အပှာသံတကွၢ်။

၂၃ ဒီးတူၤအလဲၤထီဉ်ဆူခဲပူၤဒီး၊ အပျဲၤအဘိဉ်ပိဉ်ထီဉ်အခံလီၤ။-ဒီးကွၢ်

၂၄ ကွၢ်၊ ကလံာ်တပျဉ်တပျါဖးဒိဉ်အိဉ်ဝဲလၢပိဉ် လဲဉ် ပူၤ တူၤခဲတံဉ်ဝဲလၢ ထံခိဉ်ဒိပူလီၤ။ မုာ်အဝဲဒဉ်န့ဉ်၊ မံသပူၤဝဲဒီးအ ပျဲၤအ ဘိဉ် လဲၤထီဉ်ဝဲ၊

၂၆ အိၤဒီးခံးဝဲ၊ ကစၢ်ဖၢ၊ အုဉ်ကွၢ်ခိဉ်ကွၢ်ပှာတကွၢ်၊ ပကဟးဂီၢ်တုာ်လီၤ။- ဒီးအတံးခံး ဘဉ် အိၤ၊ ပှာနုတံးခွၢ်သ့ဉ် ဖၢ၊ ဘဉ် မနူၤလၢ သုဖျဲၤတံး

၂၁ လည်။တူ၊နှုတ်စု၊ ဂါဆာထာ၍ ခုကွ၊ကလံ၊ မီးပိုင် လည် အလီ၊ သတး
မီး၊အတံ၊အိ၍ကွ၊မးဂါ၊ တပာ၍လီ။- မီးပွာတ ဇာ၍ နှံ ပာ အ သးက
မာကမာ၍မီးခံး ဝဲ၊ပွာအံ၊မုာ်ပွာ၍ လည်၊ထံမီး ကလံ၊ နှံ၊က နှံအကလုာ်
လည်။

၂၀ မီးတူ၊အလဲ၊ဝဲဆူဝံ၊ဘးမီး၊ ဆူပွာကခါရ၊ အကီ၊ မီး၊ပွာလ၊ တံ၊နါ
အိ၍လ၊အလီ၊ခံ၊ဂ၊မုာ်မီး၊တူ၊ပွာလဲ၊လ၊ကွ၊နှံ၊တဘျှံလ၊ဘ၍နီတ
၂၆ ဂ၊ဘ၍မီး၊ဟဲသဂ၊၊မီးလ၊လီ၊အပွာလီ။-မီးကွာ်ကွာ်၊ ကီးပသုထီ၍ဝဲ
မီးခံးဝဲ၊ ယွ၊အမိခွါယု၍ရှုးဖ၊ပဝဲမီးန၊နှံ၊မုာ်ပဘ၍ဘးလိာ်ပသးသ၊
မနှုတ်မံ၊လည်၊အမုာ်အလီ၊တ ဘ၍မီးဘ၍မီး၊ မုာ်နယဲ မ၊အ၊မ၊နးပွာ
၃၀ ဖါ။-မီးထီး တဖုး မိ၍အိ၍ တံ၊လ၊ ဘး နှံခါ၊ တ လာ် မီး ဖါ၊မီး
တံ၊နါနှံ၊သုကညးအိ၊မီးခံးဝဲ၊ နုမုာ်ဟီ ထီ၍ကွာ်ပွာမီး၊ဒူးလဲ၊ပွာဆူထီး
၃၂ တဖုအလီ၊ တကွာ်။- မီးအတံ၊ခံးဘ၍အိ၊လဲ၊တုာ်။ မီးဟး ထီ၍ကွာ်ဝဲ
မီး၊လဲ၊ ဝဲ ဆူထီး အလီ၊လီ။- မီးကွာ် ကွာ်၊ထီး တဖုနှံ၊သုာ် ခံာ်လီ၊
လ၊ကါ၊ဖးထီ၊အလီ၊ဆူပိုင်လည်ပူ၊မီးလီ၊အသံကွာ်လ၊ထံကျါခဲလ၊ာ်
၃၃ လီ။-မီးပွာကွာ်ထီး တဇာ၍သုာ် ဝဲ၊မီးလဲ၊ နှံလ၊ဝုာ်ပူ၊မီးခံးဘ၍ထဲဘ၍
တံ၊ခဲလ၊ာ်၊ မီးတံ၊လ၊အဘ၍ ဘးမီးပွာ တံ၊နါ အိ၍ လ၊ အ လီ၊လီ။
၃၄ -မီးကွာ်ကွာ်၊ပွာဝုာ်ဖိထဲထီ၍သဂါယု၍ရှုးမိဝုာ်ညါ၊မီးတူ၊အထံဝဲမီး၊
သုကညးဝဲလ၊အတံ၊ကဟးထီ၍ကွာ်လ၊အကီ၊လီ။

၉

၁ မီးလဲ၊ထီ၍ ဝဲဆူခုံပွာမီးမိ၊ဘီ၊တံ၊ မီး လဲ၊ နှံဝဲ ဆူအဝုာ်ဒုာ်ဝဲလီ။
၂ -မီးကွာ်ကွာ်၊ပွာလ၊အစုသံမိ၍သံတဂ၊မံ လီ၊လ၊အလီ၊မံမီး၊ပွာယဲမိာ်
အိ၊ဆူအအိ၍လီ။မီးယု၍ ရှုးထံ၍အတံ၊နှံမီး၊ခံး ပွာလ၊အစုသံမိ၍သံ
၃ တဂ၊နှံ၊ဖိဖ၊ပာ်နသးခူတလွာ်တကွာ်။နတံ၊ဒီးဘးပျာ်လံ။ «မီး
ကွာ်ကွာ်၊ပွာသုထိာ်တနီ၊နီ၊ခံးလိာ်အသး၊ တံ၊လ၊ပွာတဂ၊အံ၊ကတိ၊
၄ ကမာ် ယွ၊လီ။- မီး ယု၍ရှုး သုာ်ညါ အတံ၊ကူာ် ထီ၍ ဖးလီ၊မီးခံးဝဲ၊
၅ ဘ၍မနှုတ်လ၊သုကူာ်တံ၊အ၊လ၊သုသးလည်။- မုာ်အဂါ်ခဲလည်၊မုာ်အညီ
လ၊လဲ၍ဘီဘီလည်၊ မုာ်ပကခံးလ၊နတံ၊ဒီးဘး ပျာ်လံနှံ၊ညီတကွာ်၊မုာ်ပ
၆ ကခံးလ၊ဂါဆာထာ၍ဟးတကွာ်နှံ၊မုာ်အညီတကွာ်လည်၊-တ၍ဆာ်မီး၊
မီးသီးသုကသုာ်ညါလ၊ပွာက ညီမိတဂ၊အံ၊ အိ၍မီးအမိအကမိလ၊
ဟီ၍မိ၍ချ၊မီးသီးအကပျာ်တံ၊ဒီးဘးမီး (ယု၍ရှုး ခံးပွာလ၊အစုသံမိ၍သံ
၇ တဂ၊နှံ။)ယခံးန၊ဂါဆာထာ၍မီး၊ မိာ်ကွ၊နလီ၊မံမီးကွ၊ဆူနဟံာ်တ
၈ ကွာ်။-မီးဂါဆာထာ၍ဝဲမီး၊ကွ၊ဝဲဆူအဟံာ်လီ။ မီးပွာဂါမုာ်

ထံၣ်ဒီးပၣ်အသးကမၤကမၤမၤဒီးစံးထီၣ်ပတြၤလွၤလၢအဟ့ၣ်လီၤပွၤက
ညီလၢအမိအကမၤဒီးန့ၣ်လီၤ။

- ၉ ဒီးယုၣ်ၤစူးတးထီၣ်ဖဲန့ၣ်ဒီး၊ ထံၣ်ပွၤကးဝဲ အမံၤလၢ စီးမးသဲဆ့ၣ်နီၤ
လၢပွၤမ့ၣ်သွဲ အလီၢ်တဂၤ၊ ဒီးစံးဘၣ်ဒီး၊ပိၣ်ယခံတက့ၢ်၊ဒီးအတၢ်ဝဲၤ
- ၁၀ ဆၢထၢၣ်ပိၣ်ဝဲအခံလီၤ။ ။ဒီးတၢ်မၤအသးဖဲအဆ့ၣ်နီၤလၢဟံၣ်
ပွၤ၊ဒီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ပွၤမ့ၣ်သွဲ၊ဒီးပွၤတၢ်ဒီးဘးဖိတဖၣ်ယဲဆ့ၣ်နီၤ မ့ၣ်ဒီးယုၣ်
- ၁၁ စူးဒီးအပျဲၤ အဘိၣ်လီၤ- ဒီးပွၤ ဖၣ်ရံၤ ဂွၢ်တဖၣ် ထံၣ်ဝဲဒီး၊စံး အပျဲၤအ
ဘိၣ်ဘၣ်မ နူၤ လၢ သုသရၣ် ဒိၣ်တၢ် ဒီးပွၤမ့ၣ်သွဲ၊ ဒီးပွၤတၢ် ဒီး ဘးဖိ
- ၁၂ လဲၣ်- ဒီးယုၣ်ၤစူးနီၤဟ့ၣ်ဝဲဒီး၊စံးဘၣ် ဒီး၊ပွၤလၢ အဒိၣ် ဆူၣ်ဒိၣ်ချတ
ဖၣ်၊မၤတသံၣ်သရၣ်အလီၢ်တဒိၣ် ဘၣ်၊မၤဝဲ အလီၢ်ဒိၣ်ဝဲပွၤလၢအ
- ၁၃ မၤတကဲဘၣ်တဖၣ်ဒီးလီၤ။ ။ယ အဲၣ် ဒီး တၢ် သး က ညီၤ၊ ဒီး တ
မ့ၢ် ဘၣ် တၢ် လုၢ် တၢ် ပၣ် ဘၣ်။ အအံၤတဘိမ့ၢ်အ စံးဝဲဒ် လဲၣ် ဒ်လဲၣ်
န့ၣ်၊လဲၤမၤ လိတက့ၢ်။ မ့ၢ်အ ဂုၢ်ဒ် လဲၣ်၊တ မ့ၢ်ဆၣ် ယ ဟဲ ကိး က့ၤ ပွၤ
အထီၤအလီၤ ဘၣ်၊မ့ၢ်ပွၤ တၢ်ဒီး ဘးဖိ [လၢတၢ် ဝီၤယၢ်လီၤက့ၤအဂ့ၢ်]
လီၤ။
- ၁၄ တုၤနူၤတစုၤ၊ စီးယိၣ်ဟၣ် အပျဲၤအဘိၣ်ဟဲဆူ အဒိၣ် ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ဘၣ်မ
နူၤလၢပဝဲဒၣ်၊ ဒီးပွၤ ဖၣ်ရံၤ ဂွၢ် သ့ၣ်တ ဖၣ်၊ ခုၣ် တၢ်ဒိၣ်တၢ် ဒီးအါ
- ၁၅ စုၤဒီး၊ နပျဲၤန ဘိၣ်တဖၣ်တဖၣ် ဘၣ်တၢ်ဒိၣ်တၢ်ဒိၣ်လဲၣ်- ဒီးယုၣ်ၤစူး
စံးဘၣ်ဒီး၊တၢ်လၢတလး မူးအပျဲၤအံၤ၊ ဖဲတလးမူးအိၣ် ဒီးဒီးအဖၢ
မ့ၢ်ဒီး၊သ့ၣ်ကၢ်သးလီၤဘၣ်ကသ့ၣ်။ဘၣ်ဆဲၣ်ဒီး၊အနံၤ အသိကဘၣ်လၢ
- ၁၆ တၢ်က ထုးဖး တလးမူး လၢဒီး၊ဒီးတုၤနူၤတဘျီ၊ ကခုၣ် တၢ်ဒိၣ်တၢ်
ဒီးလီၤ။ ။တၢ်လၢပွၤအကူအသိး အလီၢ်လံၤန့ၣ်၊ပွၤတဆးကျးဘၣ်
ဒီးလၢတၢ်အသိ နီတဂၤဘၣ်။ မ့ၢ်မၤဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊တၢ်အသိယၢ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊ဒီး
- ၁၇ အပူၤလီၢ် လီၤဒြဲလဲၢ်ထီၣ်ဒၣ်တၢ်တက့ၢ်လီၤ။ ။ဒီးတၢ်လၢထံဒၢတၢ်
ဖံးလီၢ်လံၤအပူၤန့ၣ်၊ ပွၤတဒၢန့ၣ် ဘၣ်စပံး ထံအသိဘၣ်၊မ့ၢ် မၤဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊
ထံဒၢတၢ်ဖံး န့ၣ်သ့ၣ်ဖး ဝဲ၊ဒီးစပံး ထံယွၤကွံၣ်၊ ဒီးထံဒၢ တၢ်ဖံးဟးဂီၤဝဲ
လီၤ။မ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢ စပံးထံအသိန့ၣ်၊ ပဒၢန့ၣ်ဒီး လၢထံဒၢ တၢ်ဖံးအသိ
အပူၤ၊ ဒီးကျၢၤဝဲခံဒိလၢၣ်လီၤ။
- ၁၈ စံၣ်ထဲၤထဲလီၤတၢ်တဖၣ်အံၤလၢဒီး၊ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ပဒိၣ်တဂၤဟဲတီၤ
လီၤဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ လၢယဖိမုၣ်တဂၤ ခဲကနီၣ် အံၤ၊သံတုၢ်လီၤ။ ဘၣ်ဆၣ်ဒီး၊
- ၁၉ ဟဲပၣ်ထီၣ်နုၤလၢအလီၤ၊ဒီးကမူက့ၤဝဲလီၤ-ဒီးယုၣ်ၤစူးဝဲဆၢထၢၣ်ဒီး၊
လဲၤပိၣ်ဝဲအခံဒီးအပျဲၤအဘိၣ်လီၤ။

၂၀ မီးကွက်ကွက်၊ ပှၤလၢအဆါသွိုင်ထီၣ်တုၣ်ဝဲတဆံခံန့ၣ်ပိၣ်မုၣ်တၢၤလဲၤ
 ၂၁ လၢယုၣ်ၤစူး အချၢဆံးမီး၊ ထီးဝဲအကူအ သီးအသၢၤလီၤ။- မ့ၢ်အဂီၢ်ဒ်
 လဲၣ်၊ ခံးဝဲလၢအသး ကံၢ်ပူၤယမ့ၢ် ထီးထဲအကူ အသီးအသၢၤလီၤမီး၊
 ၂၂ ယကဘျါ ကွၢ်လီၤ။ - မီးယုၣ်ၤစူးကဒါဆါ အသး မီး၊ ထံၣ်ဒါမီးခံးဝဲ၊
 မိမုၣ်ဒၤပၣ်နသးစူ တလွၢ် တကွၢ်။ န တၢ်နၣ် မၤဘျါ ကွၢ် လံ နၤလံးမီး
 ၂၃ ပိၣ်မုၣ်ဘျါကွၢ်ဝဲလၢနၣ်ရံၣ်ဖဲန့ၣ်လီၤ။ မီးယုၣ်ၤစူးလဲၤန့ၣ်လၢပဒိၣ်
 အဟံၣ်၊ မီးထံၣ်လၢပှၤပှီၤဒၤ၊ ပှၤအူပံးမီးပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ် ဟီၣ်တၢ်ယၤတၢ်မီး၊
 ၂၄ ခံးဘၣ် ဒါမီးကွၢ် တကွၢ်။- မ့ၢ်အဂီၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ ပိၣ်မုၣ် မိသၣ် တသံ ဘၣ်၊
 ၂၅ မ့ၢ်အမံသပူၤလီၤ။ မီးအဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်နီၤဘၣ်ဒါမီးလီၤ။- မီးတုၤအဟီ
 ထီၣ်ကွံာ်ပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်ဆူမိမီး၊ လဲၤန့ၣ်ဝဲမီးဟံး ထီၣ်အစု၊ မီးပိၣ်မုၣ်မိသၣ်ဝဲၤ
 ၂၆ ထၢၣ်ကွၢ်ဝဲလီၤ။ မီးတၢ်မၤအသးန့ၣ် ဟူထီ သါလီၤဝဲလၢ
 ကီၢ်န့ၣ်မိကီၢ်ညါလီၤ။

၂၇ မီးယုၣ်ၤစူးဟး ကွံာ်ဖဲန့ၣ်မီး၊ ပှၤမဲာ်ဘျီၣ်ခံ ဂၤဟဲပိၣ် အခံးမီးကိးပသူ
 ၂၈ ထီၣ်မီးခံးဝဲ၊ မီးဒၤဝံးအမိၤဒါ၊ သးကညီကွၢ်ပှၤတကွၢ်။- မီးလဲၤန့ၣ်ဝဲ
 ဆူဟံၣ်ပူၤမီး၊ ပှၤမဲာ်ဘျီၣ်ခံ ဂၤ ဟဲဆူအဒိၣ်၊ မီးယုၣ်ၤစူး ခံးဘၣ်ဒါမီးတၢ်
 ၂၉ အံၤယမၤသ့န့ၣ်၊ သုနၣ် ခွၢ်ကိးဖါ။ မီးအတၢ် ခံး ဘၣ်ဒါမီး၊ နၣ်ကစၢ် ဒါ၊
 တုၤန့ၤတစု၊ ထီးဝဲအမဲာ်မီးခံးဝဲ၊ နီသုနၣ်တၢ်အသီးန့ၣ်၊ မိကဲထီၣ်နီၤသု
 ၃၀ တကွၢ်။- မီးအမဲာ်ကပီၤထီၣ်ကွၢ် ဝဲလီၤ။ မီးယုၣ်ၤစူး မၤလိာ်ဒါမီးခံးဝဲ၊
 ၃၁ ထီၣ်သုသးတကွၢ်။ မိပှၤသုတသ့ၣ်ညါနီၤတဂၤတဂ့ၤ။ မီးဟးဝဲမီး၊
 မၤဟူထီသါလီၤအမံလၢကီၢ်န့ၣ်မီးကီၢ်ညါလီၤ။

၃၂ မီးတုၤအဟး ထီၣ်ကွံာ်မီး၊ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ ပှၤဟဲမိၣ်ပှၤတအူၣ်၊ တၢ်နါအိၣ်
 ၃၃ လၢအလီၤတဂၤဆူအဒိၣ်။- မီးအတၢ်ဟီထီၣ်ကွံာ်တၢ်နါမီး၊ ပှၤတအူၣ်
 ကတိၤထီၣ် ကွၢ် တၢ်လီၤ။ မီးပှၤဂီၢ် မုၢ်က မၤကမၣ်မိ ခံးဝဲ၊ တၢ်လၢပှၤ
 အိၣ် ဓူလးမိအကျါန့ၣ်၊ တၢ်တထံၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ်ဒ်အံၤအသီးနီတခိၣ်ဘၣ်။
 ၃၄ -မ့မ့ၢ်ပှၤပၤရံၤ ခွဲတဖၣ်ခံးဝဲ၊ ပှၤအံၤမ့ၢ်အတနံၣ်တန့ၤအသးလၢတၢ်နါ
 အခိၣ်သတးမီး၊ ဟီၣ်ထီၣ်ကွံာ်တၢ်နါလီၤ။

၃၅ မီးယုၣ်ၤစူး ဟးဝဲၤပီၤကိး ခူကိး ဝဲကိးခူကိးတမိမီး သိၣ်ကွၢ် သိကွၢ်
 တၢ်လၢအဘျီၣ်ဘျီၣ်ပူၤ၊ မီးခံၣ်ထဲၤ ထဲလီၤဘီမုၢ်အတၢ်သးခူအကစီၣ်၊ မီး
 မၤဘျါကွၢ်ကထဲၢ်တၢ်ဆူတၢ်ဆါ၊ မီးတၢ်ကွၢ် တၢ်ကွၢ်၊ [လၢပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်အ
 ၃၆ ကျါ] ဝဲလၢာ်လီၤ။- မီးထံၣ်ပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်မီး၊ အသးအိၣ်ဒါလီၤ။ အဂီၢ်ဒ်အံၤ၊
 ပှၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်တၢ်ဘျံးအသး၊ မီးဆံးမုၢ်ဆံးဖးဝဲဒ်သိတဖၣ်လၢတၢ်တအိၣ်
 ၃၇ ကွၢ်ဘၣ်ဒါမီးအသီးန့ၣ်လီၤ။ တုၤန့ၤတစု၊ ခံးဘၣ်အပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်

ကူးတံ အလီၤအိၣ် အါမးလီၤ။ မ့မ့ၣ်ပှၤမၤ တံၢ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်, အိၣ်စ့ၤမး
၃၈ လီၤ။ - မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး,ခံး သိးတံၢ် ကူး အကစၢ် ကမၤလီၤန့ၣ်ပှၤမၤ
တံၢ်ဖိဆူတံၢ်ကူးအလီၤဒီး,ဘိထုကဖၣ်တက့ၢ်။

၁၀

၁ ဒီးကိးကွၢ်အပျီၣ်အဘိၣ်တဆံခံၣ်ဒီး,ဟ့ၣ်ဝဲလၢတံၢ်မိတံၢ်ကမိးခံး
သိးအတံၢ်ကဟိထီၣ်ကွံၣ်တံၢ်နါ,ဒီးမၤဘျါကွၢ်ကယဲၢ် တံၢ်ဆူတံၢ်ထါ,ဒီး
ကယဲၢ်တံၢ်ကတုၢ်ညှိၣ်ဝဲလၢလီၤ။

၂ ဒီးပှၤတံၢ်မၤဖိတဆံခံၣ်န့ၣ်,အခံၣ်ခံးအံၤ,အခိၣ်ထံး မ့ၢ်စီၤရှံခိၣ်ကိး
ဝဲလၢစီၤပုၤတၢ်ဒီး,ဒီးအဒိပုၤဝဲၣ်စီၤ အံၤဒုၤဒုၤ,စီၤခွဲးဘွဲးဒဲအဖိၣ်စီၤယၤ
၃ ကိၣ်,ဒီးအဒိပုၤဝဲၣ်စီၤယၤဟ့ၣ်, - စီၤဖဲလံၤပုၤ,ဒီးစီၤဘၣ်သလီၤမဲ,စီၤသိၤ
မါ,ဒီးပှၤသ့သ့စီၤမးသဲ,စီၤအၤလဲအဖိၣ်စီၤယၤကိၣ်,ဒီးစီၤလွဲးဘဲကိး
၄ ဝဲအခံၣ်သိလၢစီၤသးဒဲ, - ပှၤကၢနုၤန့ၣ်ဖိစီၤရှံခိၣ်,ဒီးစီၤယူၤဒၢအံၣ်စကၤ
ရံၤအိၣ်လၢအဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံၣ်အိၣ်လီၤ။

၅ တံၢ်လၢပှၤတဆံခံၣ်န့ၣ်, ယ့ၣ်ရှုးမၤအလဲၤ တံၢ်ဒီး,မၤလိၣ်ဝဲဒီး,ခံး
ဝဲ,သုတလဲၤန့ၣ်ဆူပှၤက လုၣ်အဂၤ တဖၣ် အကျါတဂ့ၢ်, သုတလဲၤန့ၣ်
၆ ဆူပှၤရှုၤမရံၤအဂ့ၢ်တဂ့ၢ်။ - ဒီးလဲၤသုဝဲ ဆူသိတဖၣ် လၢအဟါမံၢ်,
၇ ပှၤအံၣ်စရူၤသးဖိအကျါဒီး,မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ခိၣ်တံၢ်တက့ၢ်လီၤ။ - ဒီးလဲၤခံၣ်ထဲၤ
၈ ထဲလီၤတံၢ်ဒီး,ခံးဝဲလၢမူ ခိၣ်အဘိအမ့ၢ်, အိၣ်ဝဲဘူးမးလီၤ။ - ပှၤလၢအ
ဆါတဖၣ်န့ၣ်,မၤဘျါကွၢ်အိၣ်တက့ၢ်။ ပှၤလၢ အသံ တဖၣ်န့ၣ်,ဒုးဝဲၤဆါ
ထၢၣ်ကွၢ်အိၣ် တက့ၢ်။ ပှၤလၢ အခံၣ်တူၢ် ဆါအၤ တဖၣ် န့ၣ်, မၤကဆိ
ထီၣ်ကွၢ်အိၣ် တက့ၢ်။ တံၢ်နါ တဖၣ် န့ၣ်,ဟိထီၣ်ကွံၣ်အိၣ်တက့ၢ်။ သုဝဲခိၣ်
၉ အံၤ,သုဒီးန့ၣ်တံၢ်ကလိကလိ,ဟ့ၣ်တံၢ်ကလိကလိတက့ၢ်။

၁၀ ထူမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်,စ့မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်,ထီၣ်,လၢသုယီၢ်တကိးအပူၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်။ - ထၢၣ်တဖျါၣ်
၁၁ မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်,သ့ခံဘျီမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်, ခိၣ်ဖိးတဖၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်, ခိၣ်ထိးတဘိမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်, သုတမၤ
န့ၣ်လၢသုလဲၤ တံၢ် အ စီၤတဂ့ၢ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ် ဒ်လဲၣ်, ပှၤလၢအ မၤတံၢ်တ
ဖၣ်န့ၣ်ဂ့ၢ်န့ၣ်ဘၣ်အဘူးအလဲလီၤ။

၁၂ ဒီးဖဲခိၣ်ဝဲဂ့ၢ်,တဖိဂ့ၢ်,လၢသုလဲၤန့ၣ်ဘၣ်တဖျါၣ်ဖျါၣ်ဒီး,သံကွၢ်ခိၣ်
ကလိၣ်,ပှၤဂ့ၢ်အိၣ် လၢအပူၤ န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်မ တၢ်တ ဂၤလဲၣ်, ဒီးသုတ ချုးဟး

၁၃ ထီၣ်ကွံၣ်ခံးဘၣ်န့ၣ်,အိၣ်ဖဲန့ၣ်တက့ၢ်။ - တုၤသုလဲၤန့ၣ်လၢဟံၣ်ဒီး,ဆိၣ်
၁၄ ဂ့ၢ်အိၣ်တက့ၢ်။ - တံၢ်လၢဟံၣ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်ဘၣ်တံၢ်ဒီး,သုတံၢ်မုၣ်တံၢ်ဖိးက
ဘၣ်ခိၣ်ဝဲတက့ၢ်။ မ့ၢ်တဂ့ၢ်ဘၣ်ဘၣ်န့ၣ်, ကဘၣ်တဒါကွၢ်ခိၣ်သုတက့ၢ်။

၁၅ - ဒီးဖဲခိၣ်ပှၤလၢအတတူၢ်လိၣ်ဘၣ်သု,ဒီးတဖိကန့ၣ်ဘၣ် သုကလုၢ်တဂၤ

- ၈၁ နှုတ်တု သုဟး ထိပ်ကွံ လာအဟံဉ်မုၢ်ဂုၤ၊ အ ဝှံ မုၢ်ဂုၤ၊ ဩၤလီၤ
 ၁၁ ကွံၣ်ထိပ်ခိၣ်အကမူၣ်လၢသုခိၣ်လၢတက့ၢ်။-ယစံးတၢ်ထဲတၢ်သုတိထီ
 အံၤ၊ တၢ် လၢ ဝှံနှုၣ် ကတၢ် တၢ်နး န့ၢ်ကီၢ် ခဒိၣ်၊ ဒီးဂမၠၤလၢတၢ်ခိၣ်
 ညိၣ်အနံၤလီၤ။
- ၁၆ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ ယမၤသုလဲၤတၢ်ဒိသိတဖၣ်လၢထွံၣ်မံၤ အကျါသီးန့ၣ်လီၤ။
 မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊ ကဲလၢပှၤအကူၣ်တၢ်တၢ်ခိၣ်ရၢ်အသီး၊ ဒီးတၢ်ကမၣ်တ
 ၁၇ အိၣ်ဒိထိပ်လွံၢ်အသီးန့ၣ် တက့ၢ်။- ပလီၢ်သုသးလၢပှၤကညိတက့ၢ်။ မ့ၢ်
 အဝှံၣ်ဒိလဲၣ်၊ ကဟ့ၣ်လီၤ သုဆူပှၤ အိၣ်ဒိခိၣ်ညိၣ်ကွီၢ်၊ ဒီး ကတိၢ်သုလၢ
 ၁၈ ဘူၣ်ဘျီၣ်ပှၤ၊- ဒီးတၢ်ကဆှၢသုဆူပဒိၣ်ပပှၤ၊ ဒီးစီၤလိၣ်စီၤပၤအအိၣ်လၢ
 ယဃိဒီးသီးသုကကဲလၢ ပှၤအုၣ် အသးလၢ အမဲၣ်ညါ၊ ဒီးပှၤကလုာ်အ
 ဂၤတဖၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါလီၤ။
- ၁၉ ဒီးတုၤအဟ့ၣ်လီၤသုဒီး၊ မ့ၢ်သုကကတိၢ်တၢ်ဒိလဲၣ်ဒိလဲၣ်၊ သုကကတိၢ်
 တၢ်ဒိအံၤဒ်န့ၣ်န့ၣ်၊ သုတတၢ်ထိပ်တဂ့ၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဝှံၣ်ဒိလဲၣ်၊ န့ၣ်ရံၣ်ဒ်န့ၣ်တၢ်
 ၂၀ ကဟ့ၣ်လီၤသုလၢတၢ်လၢသုကကတိၢ်လီၤ။- မ့ၢ်အဝှံၣ်ဒိလဲၣ်၊ တမ့ၢ်တၢ်
 ၂၁ သုကတိၢ်ဒိသုဘၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်သုပၢ်အသးကတိၢ်တၢ်လၢသုပှၤလီၤ။ ဒီး
 ဒိပှၤဝဲၣ်ကဟ့ၣ်ဒိပှၤဝဲၣ်လၢတၢ်သံအပှၤ၊ ဒီးပၢ် အဖိလီၤ။ ဒီးဖိတဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊
 ၂၂ ကထိ ခုၣ်ထီ ဒါက့ၤ အခိၣ်အပၢ်၊ ဒီးကဒုး သံဝဲလီၤ။- ဒီးသုကတၢ်တၢ်
 သးဟ့ၣ်လၢပှၤ ကညိမဲလၢ် လၢယမံၤ အဃိလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်ပှၤလၢအဂၢ်အ
 ကျၢၤဝဲတုၤအကတၢ်န့ၣ်၊ ကတုၤဝဲလၢတၢ်အုၣ်က့ၤခိၣ်က့ၤဒိလီၤ။
- ၂၃ တုၤပှၤမၤအမၤနး သုလၢဝှံတဖျၢၣ်ဒီး၊ ဃုာ်ခိၣ်ဆူအဂၤတဖျၢၣ်တ
 က့ၢ်။ ယစံးတၢ်သုတိထီအံၤ၊ သုလဲၤ လၢပှၤအံၣ်ခရု လးဖိအူအဝှံတ
 ၂၄ ချးသက့ၤဒီးတၢ်ဒီး၊ ပှၤကညိဖိအံၤကဟဲဝဲလီၤ။ ။ အပျဲၢ်တအိၣ်တၢ်
 လၢအသရၣ်အဖိခိၣ်တၢ်။ အကုၢ်တအိၣ်တၢ်လၢအကစၢ်အဖိခိၣ်တၢ်။
 ၂၅ -အပျဲၢ်မ့ၢ်ဒီးသီးဒီးအသရၣ်၊ ဒီးအကုၢ်မ့ၢ်ဒီး သီးဒီးအကစၢ်န့ၣ်၊ အဂီၢ်
 အါလိ၊ ပှၤမ့ၢ်ကိးတံၣ်ကစၢ်ထံၤ ဘၤဒေလ ခဘူၣ်ဒီး၊ ကကိးပှၤ တံၣ်ဖိနး
 ၂၆ န့ၢ်အန့ၣ်တက့ၢ်သီးဒိၣ်လဲၣ်။ ။ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊ ပျံၤဒိတဂ့ၤ။ မ့ၢ်
 အဝှံၣ်ဒိလဲၣ်၊ တၢ်လၢ အတၢ် တၢ်ကျၢၢ်ဘၤဃၢ် န့ၣ်၊ တအိၣ်ဖျါထီၣ်ဒီး၊
 တအိၣ်တၢ်နီတမံၤတၢ်၊ ဒီးတၢ်လၢ အအိၣ်န့ၣ်န့ၣ်၊ တၢ်တဒုးသ့ၣ်ညါ
 ၂၇ တၢ်ဒီး၊ တအိၣ်တၢ်နီတမံၤတၢ်လီၤ။ ။ တၢ်လၢယစံးတၢ်သုလၢ
 တၢ်ခိးကျါ၊ စံးတၢ် ထဲတၢ်က့ၤ လၢတၢ်ကပီၤ အကျါ တက့ၢ်။ ဒီးတၢ်လၢ
 သုနီဟ့ၣ်လၢနီပှၤန့ၣ်၊ ခိၣ်ထဲၤထဲလီၤလၢတံၣ်ခိၣ်အဖိခိၣ်တက့ၢ်။
 ၂၈ ဒီးပှၤလၢအမၤ သံနီၢ်ခိၣ်ဒီးမၤသံသးတ သ့တၢ် တဖၣ် န့ၣ်၊ သုတဖျံၤ

အိၤတဂၤမ့ၢ်ပှၤလၢအမၤဟး ဝါသးဒီးဒိုၢ်ခိၤလၢ လၢရၢ်ပှၤ သ့တဂၤ
 ၂၉ န့ၣ်, ဟုံၤအိၤတက့ၢ်။ ပှၤပှၤထီၣ်ဖှိးခံၣ်တၢ်အာ်စၢ်ရံၣ်တက့ၣ်
 တမ့ၢ်တၣ်ဒါ။ မိးမ့တမ့ၢ်တၣ်သုၣ်ပာ်ဒီး, တလီၤထံၣ်တၣ်ဝဲလၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်အဖီ
 ၃၀ ခိၣ်ဒိုတက့ၣ်တၣ်။ - သုခိၣ်သူအ ဘိန့ၣ်ခိၣ်လဲၣ် တၣ်တၢ်ဂံၢ် အိၤခဲလၢၣ်
 ၃၁ လီၤ။ - မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး, ဟုံၤသုဝဲ တဂ့ၤ။ သုဂ့ၤ န့ၢ်ထီၣ်ဖှိးဂီၢ်မုၢ်တက့ၢ်
 ၃၂ လီၤ။ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး, ကယံၢ်ပှၤလၢအအာ်လီၤအိၤလီၤယၤ
 လၢပှၤကညီအမံၣ်ညါ တဂၤလၢ်လၢ် အံၤ, ယကအာ်လီၤအိၤလီၤခွၢ်ကိး
 ၃၃ အိၤလၢယ ပာ်အိၣ်လၢ မူခိၣ်အမံၣ် ညါလီၤ။ - မိးခဲဒၣ် ပှၤလၢ အသမၤ
 ယၤလၢပှၤကညီအမံၣ် ညါ တဂၤဂၤန့ၣ်, ယကသမၤခွၢ်ကိး အိၤလၢယ
 ပာ်အိၣ်လၢမူခိၣ်အမံၣ်ညါလီၤ။

၃၄ သုတ ဆိကခိၣ်လၢ ယဟဲ ကွံၣ်လီၤ တၢ် မုၢ်ဘၢ်ဒီး လၢဟီၣ် ခိၣ်အ
 အချၢအံၤတဂ့ၤ။ ယဟဲကွံၣ် လီၤတၢ် မုၢ်ဘၢ်ဒီးတမ့ၢ်တၣ်, မ့ၢ် နးတက့ၣ်
 ၃၅ လီၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်, မ့ၢ်ယဟဲမၤလီၤမုၢ်လီၤ ဖးပှၤတဂၤဒီးအ
 ၃၆ ပာ်, ဖိမုၢ်ဒီးအမိၢ်, ခဲၣ်ဒီးအမံၤပှၤလီၤ။ - မိးတံၣ်ကစၢ်န့ၣ်, အချၢအ ခါက
 ၃၇ မ့ၢ်အပှၤတံၣ်ဖိလီၤ။ ပှၤလၢအအဲၣ်အမိၢ်ဂ့ၤ, အပာ်ဂ့ၤ, အါန့ၢ်
 အအဲၣ်ယးအံၤ, တဂ့ၤတၣ်ဃးဒီးယၤတၣ်။ ဒီးပှၤလၢအအဲၣ်အဖီမုၢ်ဂ့ၤ,
 ၃၈ အဖီခွါဂ့ၤ, အါန့ၢ်အအဲၣ် ယၤတံၤ, ထဂ့ၤတၣ်ဃးဒီး ယၤတၣ်။ - ဒီး ပှၤ
 လၢအတဟံးန့ၢ် တၣ်ယထူၣ်စုညါ, မိးတပိၣ်တၣ်ယခံၣ်န့ၣ်, တဂ့ၤတၣ်ဃး
 ၃၉ ဒီးယၤတၣ်။ ပှၤလၢအထံၣ်န့ၢ်တၣ်အသးန့ၣ်, အသးကဟါမၢ်
 ဝဲလီၤ။ မိးပှၤ လၢအသး ဟါမၢ်ဝဲလၢယ ဃိအံၤ, ကထံၣ်န့ၣ်တၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။

၄၀ ပှၤလၢအတူၢ်လိၣ်သုန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ် အတူၢ်လိၣ်ယၤ, ဒီးပှၤလၢအတူၢ်
 ၄၁ လိၣ်ယၤအံၤ, မ့ၢ်အတူၢ်လိၣ်ပှၤလၢအမၤလီၤန့ၢ်ယခံတဂၤလီၤ။ ပှၤ
 ပှၤလၢအတူၢ်လိၣ်ဝဲလၢဝံအမံၤအဃိန့ၣ်, ကန့ၢ်တၣ်ဝံအဘျး, ဒီးပှၤလၢ
 အတူၢ်လိၣ်ပှၤ တီ လၢပှၤ တီအမံၤ အဃိန့ၣ်, ကန့ၢ် တၣ်ပှၤတီအဘျး
 ၄၂ လီၤ။ မိးခဲဒၣ်ပှၤလၢအဟ့ၣ်အိၣ်ပှၤအသး ကတၢ်တဂၤလၢထံၣ်တၣ်
 ကွံးလၢအပျီၢ်အဘီၣ် အမံၤအဃိဘ ဂၤဂၤန့ၣ်, ယကစံးတၣ်ထဲတၣ်သု
 တီတီအံၤ, အဘျးတဟါ မၢ်တၣ်ဝဲတၣ်။

၁ တၢ်မၤအသးလၢယုၣ်ရှုးမၢ်လိၣ်အပျီၢ်အဘီၣ်တဆံးခံၣ်ဝံၤဒီး, ဟး
 ကွံၣ်ဝဲဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီးသိးအကသိၣ်ကွၢ်သီကွၢ်, ဒီးခိၣ်တဲၤတဲလီၤ ဝဲလၢပှၤပှၤ
 ဝဲလီၤ။

၂ ဒီးစိၤယီၤဟ့ၣ်န့ၢ်ဟူလၢဃိၣ် ပှၤလၢယုၣ် ရှုးအတၢ်မၤတဖၣ်အဝုၢ်

- ဒီးမာအဖျော်ခံဝါလဲခံတပ်အီ၊ နဲဒ်အံ၊ နမ္မာပှာလာအထဲတဂါန့ၣ်၊
 ၄ မှာပတၣ်ကွၢ်လၢ်ဒီးပှာဂၤအကျဲလဲၣ်။ ။ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးကတိၤဆာ
 တၢ်ဒီးခံတပ်အီ၊ တၢ်လၢသုနုၢ်ဟူ၊ ဒီး သုထံၣ်တၢ်တဖၣ်အံ၊ ကွၢ်ခံ
 ၅ တၢ်တဲတၢ်စီယီၤဟၣ်တက့ၢ်။- ပှာလာအမဲၣ်ဘျီၣ် တဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ထံၣ်ထီၣ်
 ကွၢ်တၢ်ဒီးပှာလာ အခိၣ်ဟး ဂီၤတဖၣ် န့ၣ်၊ ဟးထီၣ် ကွၢ်ဝဲ၊ ပှာလာအခံ
 တူၣ်ဆါအာတဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ကဆိၣ်ထီၣ်ကွၢ်ဝဲ၊ ဒီးပှာလာ အနၢ်တအာ တဖၣ်
 န့ၣ်၊ နၢ်ဟူထီၣ်ကွၢ်တၢ်၊ ပှာလာအသံတဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ဝဲဆာထၢၣ်ကွၢ်ဝဲ၊ ဒီးပှာ
 လၢအဖျီၣ်အယၢ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ တၢ် ခံၣ်တဲၤ တဲလီၤဒီးလၢတၢ်သးစုအက
 ၆ စီၣ်။-ဒီး ဖဲဒ်ပှာလာ အသးတဟးဂီၤ တၢ်ဝဲလၢ ယ ဆိတဂါ ဂါန့ၣ်၊
 တၢ်ဆိၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။
- ၇ ဒီးတုၤအကွၢ်ဒီး၊ ယုၣ်ဂ္တးခံ တၢ်တဲတၢ်ပှာ ဂီၢ်မုၢ်လၢ စီယီၤဟၣ်
 အဝံၢ်၊ သုဟးထီၣ်ဆူပှၢ် လၢကျါဒီးသီး သုကကွၢ်ကိမ္မာမန္တတမံၤလဲၣ်၊
 ၈ မှာတပိၢ်ထံလၢ အတူဒီး ကလံၤဒါ။ ။ မှာတမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဒီး၊ မှာသု
 ဟးထီၣ်ဒီးသီးသု ကကွၢ် ကိမ္မာမန္တတမံၤလဲၣ်၊ မှာ လၢပှာကူ တၢ်သီး
 တၢ်ကဝုၣ်လုးဒါ။ ကွၢ် ကွၢ်၊ ပှာ လၢ အကူ တၢ်သီး တၢ်ကဝုၣ်လုး တဖၣ်
 ၉ န့ၣ်၊ မှာအခိၣ်လၢစီယီၤဟၣ်လီၤ။ ။ မှာတမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဒီး၊ မှာသုဟး
 ထီၣ်ဒီးသီးသုကကွၢ်ကိမ္မာမန္တတမံၤလဲၣ်၊ မှာဝံတဂါဒါ။ ။ မှာလံ၊
 ၁၀ ယခံတၢ်တဲတၢ်သု၊ မှာအခိၣ်န့ၢ်ဝံတက့ၢ်လီၤ။- မှာအဝံၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ တၢ်ကွဲး
 အသးလၢအဝဲအဝံၢ်။ ကွၢ် ကွၢ်၊ ယ က မာ လီၤ ယ က လုး တ ဂါ လၢ
 ၁၁ အ က လဲၤ မၤ ကွၢ် န ကျဲ လၢ န မဲၣ် ညါ လီၤ။ ။ ယခံတၢ်တဲ
 တၢ်သုထီၣ်အံ၊ ပှာလာပိၣ်မုၢ်ဆံးစၢ်န့ၢ် အီၤအကျါဒိၣ်န့ၢ်ပှာဘျၢတၢ်
 စီယီၤဟၣ် တအိၣ်နီ တဂါတၢ်။ တၢ်ဆၣ် ဒီး၊ ပှာအိၣ် ဝဲ၊ လၢမူဒိၣ်အ
 ၁၂ ဘီအမုၢ်အဆံးကတၢ်တဂါန့ၣ်၊ မှာအခိၣ်န့ၢ်အီၤတက့ၢ်လီၤ။ ။
 လၢပှာဘျၢတၢ်စီယီၤဟၣ် အနံၤအသီ တုၤခဲက နံၣ်အံ၊ မူ ဒိၣ်အဘီအ
 မှာတၢ်ဂုၣ်ဆူၣ် ဂျိဆူၣ်၊ ဒီး ပှာဂုၣ်ဆူၣ်ဂျိဆူၣ် ဝဲတဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ဟံးန့ၢ်ဆူၣ်ဝဲ
 ၁၃ လီၤ။ မှာအဝံၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ ကယံၢ်ဝံဒီးတၢ်သိၣ်တၢ်သိၣ်လၢန့ၣ်၊ ကတိၤဝဲလၢ
 ၁၄ ဝံအကျိၣ်တုၤလီၤလၢစီယီၤဟၣ်လီၤ။- ဒီးသုဟံးန့ၢ်တၢ်အံ၊ သုသးမ့ၢ်
 အိၣ်ဒီး၊ တၢ်လၢပှာတဖၣ်အံ၊ မှာပှာ လၢ အကဟဲထဲၤဖဲစီၤအူၤလံၤလၢ
 ၁၅ လီၤ။- ပှာအိၣ်ဒီးအနၢ်လၢအနၢ်ဟူတၢ်န့ၣ်၊ မိအနၢ်ဟူတၢ်တက့ၢ်။
 ၁၆ ဒီးပှာတမိၤအံ၊ မှာပကဒိလီၤဒါလၢ မန္တတမံၤလဲၣ်၊ မှာအမၤအ
 သးဒိသိသၣ်တဖၣ် ဆူၣ်နီၤလၢဗျါပူၤ၊ ဒီး ကိးအဂီၤစီၣ်၊ ဒီးခံး ဝဲ၊ ပအူပံဒီး
 သုတဝဲၤကလိၣ်တၢ်၊ ပဟိၣ်တၢ်၊ ဒီးသုတဖဲလီၤတၢ်သု[သးနီၤပှာ]အသီး

- ၁၈ နှုတ်လိ။-မ္မာ်အဝှ်းခဲလဲၣ်၊မိၤယိၤဟံၣ်ယဲဝဲဒီးတအိၣ်တအိၣ်တၢ်ဘၣ်၊
- ၁၉ ဒီးပှၤခဲးဝဲ၊မ္မာ်တၢ်နီၤအိၣ်လၢအလိၤလိၤ။- ပှၤတညိၣ်ဒိအံၤဟဲဝဲဒီးအိၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်တၢ်၊ဒီးပှၤခဲးဝဲ၊ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ပှၤတဂၤအံၤ၊မ္မာ်ပှၤအိၣ်လုၣ်ကိတၢ်၊ဒီးအိၣ်ပံးထံ၊ပှၤဒိတံၤဒိသကိးဒီး ပှၤသုသွဲ၊ဒီးပှၤတၢ်ဒဲးဘးဒိလိၤ။ဒီးတၢ်ကူၣ်ဘၣ်ကူၣ်သ့န့ၣ်၊ဘၣ်တၢ်ပၣ်တိပၣ်လိၤအိၣ်လၢအဖိအလံၤလိၤ။
- ၂၀ တုၤန့ၣ်တစုၤ၊မ္မာ်ခိၣ်ဒိၤလၢအမၤလိၤ လးတၢ်အါ တက့ၢ်လၢအပူၤတဖၣ်မုၢ်န့ၣ်၊မ္မာ်တဖိၤ ယၢ်လိၤကွၢ် ဘၣ်အသးဘၣ်ဒီး၊ ပၣ်တၢ်ကမၣ်လၢအလိၤလိၤ။
- ၂၁ «ဃၢၤရခံၣ်ဒၢ၊နဲဒၣ်အံၤနဘၣ်ဖျိၣ်နဲလိၤ။»ဘွၤသမဲဒၢဒၢ၊နဲဒၣ်အံၤနဘၣ်ဖျိၣ်နဲလိၤ။ အဝှ်းခဲအံၤ၊တၢ်လိၤလးမၤ အသးလၢသုပှၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ မ္မာ်မၤအသး လၢမိၢ်၊ ဒီး ခဒိၣ်အပူၤဒီး၊လၢ အကူ အသိးတၢ်ဆူၣ်၊ဒီးဖၣ်ဆါအပူၤန့ၣ်၊ကဝိၢ်ယၢ်လိၤကွၢ် အသးဃဲးဃဲးတုၢ်လိၤ။
- ၂၂ -လၢန့ၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါ၊ယကခံးဘၣ်တဲဘၣ်သုလၢ တၢ်ခံၣ်ညိၣ်အနံၤန့ၣ်၊မိၢ်
- ၂၃ ဒီးခဒိၣ်ကဘၣ်တၢ်ဘိၣ်န့ၢ်သုတက့ၢ်လိၤ။ ဒီးနဲဒၣ်ကပွၢ်ရနီၣ်ဒၢ၊နဘၣ်တၢ်ထီၣ်ဘၣ်လၢမူခိၣ်ဒီး၊နကဘၣ်ဆိၣ်လိၤပၢၢ် လၢပျၢၤအပူၤလိၤ။
- ၂၄ အဝှ်းခဲအံၤ၊တၢ်မၤလိၤလးအသးလၢနပူၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊မ္မာ်မၤအသးလၢခဒိၣ်အပူၤဒီး၊ကအိၣ်ခိးဝဲတုၤမုၢ်ခဆါတနံၤအံၤလိၤ။-လၢန့ၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါ၊ယခံးဘၣ်တဲဘၣ်သုလၢ တၢ်ခံၣ်ညိၣ်အနံၤန့ၣ်၊ကိၢ်ခဒိၣ်ကဘၣ်တၢ်ဘိၣ်န့ၢ်န့ၣ်တက့ၢ်လိၤ။
- ၂၅ ဖဲအက တိၢ်န့ၣ်၊ ယုၣ်ဂ္တး ကထိၤ ဆၢ တၢ်ဒီး၊ခဲးဝဲ၊ မူခိၣ်ဒီး ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်အကခၢ်၊ပၢ်ဒၢ၊ယခံးထီၣ်ပတြၢၤန့ၣ်လိၤ။ အဝှ်းခဲအံၤ၊တၢ်တဖၣ်အံၤ၊နပၣ်မူသ့ၣ်ကွၢ်လၢပှၤအကူၣ်ဘၣ်အကူၣ်သ့တဖၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါ၊ ဒီးနမၤလိၣ်
- ၂၆ ဖျါထီၣ်အိၣ်လၢအိၣ်သၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါလိၤ။- မ္မာ်လံၤပၢ်ဒၢ၊ အဝှ်းခဲအံၤ၊မ္မာ်အမုၢ်သ့ၣ်မုၢ်သးလၢနမဲၣ်ညါဒ်န့ၣ်လိၤ။
- ၂၇ «တၢ်လၢယပၢ်န့ၣ်၊ဟ့ၣ်လိၤလံၤတၢ်ခဲလၢၣ်လၢယလံၤ»ဒီးမ့တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်ပၢ်န့ၣ်၊ပှၤတသ့ၣ်ညါဘၣ်ဖိခွါနီတဂၤဘၣ်။ဒီးမ့တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်ဖိခွါန့ၣ်၊ပှၤတသ့ၣ်ညါဘၣ်ပၢ်နီတဂၤဘၣ်။
- ၂၈ ဒီးတဒိပှၤလၢအိၣ်ခိၣ်ဒီးလိၣ်ဖျါပၢ်လၢအိၣ်တဖၣ်လိၤ။ «ပှၤလၢတၢ်ဘွံးအသး၊ ဒီးတံၤဃၢၤခဲလၢၣ်တဖၣ်ဒၢ၊ ဟဲကွၢ်ဆူယအိၣ်တက့ၢ်၊
- ၂၉ ဒီးယကဒုးဒိၣ်ဘွံး သုလိၤ။- ဟံးထီၣ်ယနီၣ် ယိးဘိ၊ဒီးမၤလိတၢ်လၢယတက့ၢ်။အဝှ်းခဲအံၤ၊ယသးစူၤဒီးယသး ယးထီၣ်လိၤဒိၤ၊ဒီးသုက
- ၃၀ ထံၣ်န့ၢ်တၢ်အိၣ်ဘွံးလၢသုသးအဂီၢ်လိၤ။-မ္မာ်အဝှ်းခဲလဲၣ်၊ယနီၣ်ယိးဘိမ္မာ်တၢ်ညိၣ်၊ဒီးယတၢ်ယိးမ္မာ်တၢ်ဖျိသလိးလိၤ။

၁၉ တာ် ခံပ် ညီပ် လာ ပှာ က လှ် အ ဂါ လီ။ - တ ကဲး ကံ ခံ ဘဉ် ဝဲ၊
 ၂၀ မီး ပှာ တ နှ် ဟူ ဘဉ် အ က လှ် လာ ကျဲ အ ပှာ နီ တ ဂါ ဘဉ်။ -
 တ ပိာ် ထံ ဘိ လာ အ သ ဘျံး နှ်၊ တ မး တဲာ် ကွံာ် ဘဉ် ဝဲ ဘဉ်၊ မီး
 တ မး ပံာ် ဘဉ် မှ် ခံ အ ခုာ် တု၊ အ ပှာ ကွံာ် တာ် ခံပ် ညီပ် တု၊ လာ
 ၂၁ မး ဃဉ် တာ် လီ။ - မီး ပှာ က လှ် အ ဂါ တ နှ် တ နှ် အ သး
 လာ အ မံး လီ။

၂၂ တု၊ နှ် တ ခု၊ ပှာ လာ တာ် နါ အိပ် လာ အ လီ၊ အ မဲာ် ဘျီပ် မီး တ အုာ် ဝဲ
 တ ဂါ နှ်၊ ပှာ ဟဲ မိာ် ဆူ အ အိပ် မီး အ တာ် မး ဘျီ ကွာ် ဝဲ၊ တု၊ ပှာ မဲာ် ဘျီပ် မီး
 ၂၃ ပှာ တ အုာ် ဝဲ တ ဂါ နှ် ထံာ် ကွာ် တာ်၊ မီး က တိ၊ ကွာ် တာ် လီ။ « မီး ပှာ ဂိာ်
 မုာ် ပာ် ထီာ် အ သး က မး က မာ်၊ မီး စံး ဝဲ ခဉ်၊ အ ဝဲ တ ဂါ အံ၊ မုာ် မီး ဒေဝံး အ
 ၂၄ မိ ခွါ တ မုာ် ဘဉ် ဧ။ - မိ ပှာ ဝေး ချဲ သွာ် တ ဖဉ် နှ် ဟူ မီး စံး ဝဲ၊ မုာ် တ မုာ် ဘဉ်
 တာ် နါ အ မိာ် တ ဧ၊ လ စတူာ် နှ်၊ တ ဟီ ထီာ် ကွံာ် ဘဉ် တာ် နါ ဘဉ်။

၂၅ မီး ယုာ် ရူး သွာ် ညါ အ တာ် ကျပ် မီး၊ စံး ဘဉ် အိ၊ တာ် လာ ဘိ မုာ် မုာ် လီ၊
 ၂၆ ဝေး လိာ် အ သး မီး၊ အိာ် သ ယုာ် ဝဲ လီ။ ခုာ် မီး မုာ် ဂု၊ ဟံာ် မီး ဘိ မီး မုာ်

၂၇ ဂု၊ မုာ် လီ၊ ဝေး လိာ် အ သး မီး၊ တ အိာ် သာ ထာ် ဝဲ ဘဉ်။ - မီး မုာ် ကိာ် လံာ် မုာ်
 ဟီ ထီာ် ကွံာ် မုာ် ကိာ် လံာ် မီး၊ မုာ် အ လီ၊ ဝေး ဝဲ မီး အ က စာ် ခဉ် ဝဲ လီ။ မး အ သး

၂၈ ဝဲ နှ် မီး၊ အ ဘိ အ မုာ် က အိာ် သာ ထာ် ဝဲ ဝဲ လဲာ်။ - ယ မုာ် ဟီ ထီာ် ကွံာ် တာ် နါ
 လာ တ ဧ၊ လ စတူာ် မီး၊ သု မိ နှ်၊ မုာ် အ ဟီ ထီာ် ကွံာ် လာ မ တး တ ဂါ လဲာ်။

၂၉ မး အ သး ဝဲ နှ် မီး၊ ပှာ တ ဖဉ် နှ် က ကဲ လာ ပှာ ခံပ် ညီပ် သု လီ။ - မုာ် ယဲ ခဉ်
 အံ၊ ယ မုာ် ဟီ ထီာ် ကွံာ် တာ် နါ လာ ယွာ် အ သး မီး၊ ယွာ် အ ဘိ အ မုာ် နှ်၊ မုာ်

၃၀ အ တု၊ ဝဲ သ ပှာ တာ် လာ သု အိာ် လံ။ « ပှာ လာ အ ဝှာ် ဆူ နှ်၊ ပှာ မုာ်
 တ စာ် ဃဉ် ဆိ ဘဉ် အိ၊ မီး၊ လဲ၊ နှ် ဂုာ် နှ် အ တာ် လာ အ ဟံာ် ပှာ က သွာ်

၃၁ လဲာ်။ မီး တု၊ နှ် တ ခု၊ က မး ဟး ဂိ၊ အ ဟံာ် လီ။ « ပှာ လာ အ တ
 အိာ် ဘဉ် ဝဲ မီး ယ၊ အံ၊ မုာ် အ ထီာ် ခါ သ၊ မီး ပှာ လာ အ တ ထာ် ဖြိာ် ဘဉ်

တာ် မီး ယ၊ အံ၊ မုာ် အ ဖြိာ် တာ် လီ။
 ၃၂ မး အ သး ဝဲ နှ် မီး၊ ယ စံး ဘဉ် ဝဲ ဘဉ် သု၊ က ယဲာ် တာ် မီး ဘး၊ မီး တာ် ခုာ်
 ခွာ် ဝဲ လာ် နှ်၊ တာ် က မး ပှာ မး ဖျဲ နှ် ပှာ က ညီ လီ။ မုာ် တာ် ခုာ် ခွာ် သး မိ
 ၃၃ ဆုံ နှ်၊ တာ် တ အိာ် မး ပှာ မး ဖျဲ နှ် ဘဉ် ပှာ က ညီ ဘဉ်။ - မီး ဖဲ ခဉ် ပှာ က တိ၊
 က မာ် ပှာ က ညီ မိ လာ တာ် က တိ၊ တ ဂါ ဂါ မီး၊ တာ် က မး ပှာ မး ဖျဲ အိ၊
 လီ။ မုာ် သး မိ ဆုံ နှ်၊ ဖဲ ခဉ် ပှာ လာ အ မး က မာ် အိ၊ လာ တာ် က တိ၊ တ ဂါ
 ၃၄ ဂါ မီး လာ အံ၊ တ ဃဉ် မုာ် ဂု၊ လာ ခဲ ကိာ် တ ဃဉ် မုာ် ဂု၊ တာ် တ အိာ် မး ပှာ
 မး ဖျဲ အိ၊ ဘဉ်။ « မး ဂု၊ သွာ်၊ မီး အ သာ် ဂု၊ မုာ် တာ် ဘဉ် မီး၊ မး အာ် သွာ်၊

၃၄ မီးအသင့်အာ တကွာ။ မှီအဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲဉ်၊ပသွဉ်ညါ သွဉ် လာအသဉ် လီ။
 ၃၅ ။ဂှ်အာအစာ၊အသွဉ်ဒါ၊ သုမ္မာ်တၢ်အာမီး၊ သုကတိတၢ်လာ
 အဂ္ဂါကသွဉ်လဲဉ်။ ဒ်အဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲဉ်လာပသးလုာ်ကွၢ်အသး မီး၊ပသးခိဉ်က
 တိတၢ်လီ။

၃၆ ပှၤလာအဂ္ဂါန့ဉ်၊ တံးစီဉ်ဆံစီဉ်အတၢ်ဂုၤလာအပၢ်ဖျိဉ်ဒဲအလီၢ်ဂုၤ
 ၃၇ အိဉ်လာအသးကံၢ်ပှၤ၊ မီးပှၤလာအဂ္ဂါန့ဉ်၊တံးစီဉ်ဆံစီဉ်အတၢ်အာ
 ၃၈ လာအပၢ်ဖျိဉ်ဒဲအလီၢ်အာအိဉ်လာအသးကံၢ်ပှၤလီ။ ။ယခံးဘဉ်
 ၃၉ တဲဘဉ်သုလာပှၤကညိကဘဉ်ခံး ဘဉ်ကွၤလာ ကယဲၢ်အက တိတၢ်လာ
 ၄၀ တၢ်ကတိကလီကလီအဂ္ဂါလာ မုၢ်ခံဉ်ညိဉ် အနံၤလီ။-မုၢ်အဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲဉ်၊
 ၄၁ နကဘဉ်တၢ်ပၢ်တီၤနုၤလာနတၢ်ကတိ၊မီးနက ဘဉ်တၢ်ခံဉ်ညိဉ်ဆဉ်နုၤ
 လာနတၢ်ကတိလီ။

၄၂ တုၤန့ၤတစု၊ပှၤလာပှၤကွဲးလံာ်၊မီးပှၤမုၢ်ရံၤခဲ အကျါန့ဉ်ကတိၤဆာ
 ၄၃ ဝဲမီးခံးဝဲ၊သရဉ်ဒါ၊ နမၤလီၤ လးတၢ်န့ဉ်၊ တၢ်ခိဉ်ထံဉ် ဘဉ်ပသးတမံၤ
 ၄၄ လီ။-မီးအတၢ်ကတိၤဆာတၢ်မီး ခံးဘဉ်အိၤ၊ပှၤလာ အအာ၊မီးပှၤအိဉ်
 ၄၅ ဘာတၢ်အမိၤ အဆဉ်အံၤ၊ ဆုတၢ်လီၤလး၊ မီး မ့တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ် ဝံစီၤယီၤနီ
 ၄၆ အတၢ်လီၤလးန့ဉ်၊တၢ်တဟ့ဉ်လီၤဘဉ်တၢ်လီၤလးလာအိၤဘဉ်။-မုၢ်အ
 ၄၇ ဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲဉ်၊ဒ်စီၤယီၤနီၤအိဉ် ဘဉ်ဝဲလာညဉ်ဖး ခိဉ်အတာ ဖာပူၤသးနံၤမီး
 ၄၈ သးနံၤအသးန့ဉ်၊ပှၤကညိဖိကအိဉ်ဘဉ်ဝဲလာဟီဉ်ခိဉ်လၢ်သးနံၤမီးသး
 ၄၉ နံၤဒ်န့ဉ်သးလီ။-ပှၤနံၤန့ဉ်ဝဲဖိ လာတၢ်ခံဉ် ညိဉ်အ ပှၤကဝဲၤဆာထၢဉ်
 ၅၀ မီးပှၤအမိၤအံၤ၊မီးကခံဉ်ညိဉ် ဆဉ်အိၤလီ။ အဂ္ဂါဒ်အံၤ၊ စီၤယီၤနီၤခံဉ်
 ၅၁ တဲၤတဲၤလီၤတၢ်သတးမီး၊ဝီၢ်ယၢ်လီၤကွၤ အသးလီ။ မီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ပှၤခိဉ်
 ၅၂ န့ၢ်စီၤယီၤနီၤအိဉ်မးဖဲအံၤတဂၤလဲဉ်။ ။ကလံာ်ထံးအနီၢ်ပၤမုၢ်
 လာတၢ်ခံဉ်ညိဉ်အပှၤကဝဲၤဆာထၢဉ်မီးပှၤအမိၤအံၤ၊မီးကခံဉ်ညိဉ်ဆဉ်
 အိၤလီ။အဂ္ဂါဒ်အံၤ၊ မုၢ်အဖဲဝဲလာ ဟီဉ်ခိဉ် အသးန့ဉ် ဝဲသးအကက
 န့ဉ်ဘဉ်စီၤရှုလီၤမိၤအတၢ် ကျဉ်ဘဉ်ကျဉ်သ့လီ။ မီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ပှၤခိဉ်န့ၢ်
 စီၤရှုလီၤမိၤအိဉ်မးဖဲအံၤတဂၤလဲဉ်။

၅၃ တုၤတၢ်နီၤတးစီဉ်ကွၢ်လာပှၤကညိအလီၤမီး၊ မုၢ်အဟးဝဲလှၢ်ဆဲဉ်
 ၅၄ ခိဉ်ဆဲဉ်လၢ်မီးဆုတၢ်အိဉ်ဘွံး အလီၢ်၊မီးတထံဉ် ဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်။- တုၤန့ၤ
 တဘျီ၊မုၢ်အခံးဝဲ၊ ယက ကွၤကွၤ ဆူယ တံဉ် လာ ယဟး စီဉ်ကွၢ်အိၤ
 လီ။တုၤအကွၤတုၤမီး၊ထံဉ်ဝဲလာအအိဉ်ကလီ၊မီးအိဉ်ခွဲအသး၊မီးအိဉ်
 ကတိၤ အသးလီ။တုၤန့ၤတစု၊လဲၤတံးန့ၢ်တၢ်နီၤအာန့ၢ်အကစၢ်ခိဉ်ဝဲန့ၢ်
 န့ၢ်မီးလဲၤန့ဉ်ကွၤမီးအိဉ်ဝဲဆိးဝဲဖဲန့ဉ်၊ မီးတၢ်လာပှၤန့ဉ် အကတၢ်မုၢ်အ

နုးနုးအခိၣ်ထံးတက့ၣ်လီၤ၊ တၢ်လၢပှၤအမၤအဆၢလၢအအာအံၤ၊ ကမၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်သီးလီၤ။

- ၄၆ မိးစံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်ပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်အဖၢမုၢ်မိး၊ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ အမိၢ်မိးအဒိပုၢ်ဝဲၣ်
- ၄၇ တဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ တၢ်မိၣ် ကတိၤထၣ်အသးမိး၊ အိၤမိး၊ ဆၢထၢၣ်ဝဲလၢခိလီၤ။—
- မိးပှၤတၢ်ဂၤစံး တၢ်အိၤ၊ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ နမိၢ်မိး နဒိပုၢ်ဝဲၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဃုက
- ၄၈ တိၤတၢ်မိးနုးမိး၊ ဆၢထၢၣ်ဝဲလၢခိလီၤ။ မိးကတိၤဆၢတၢ်မိး၊ စံး
- ထၣ်ပှၤလၢအစံး တၢ်အိၤ၊ ယမိၢ်မုၢ်မ တၢ်တၢ်လဲၣ်၊ မိးယဒိပုၢ်ဝဲၣ်မုၢ်
- ၄၉ မတၢ်တဖၣ် လဲၣ်။— မိးယုၣ် ဆၢအစုဆူ အပျဲၣ် အဘိၣ် အအိၣ် မိးစံးဝဲ၊
- ၅၀ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ ယမိၢ်မိးယ ဒိပုၢ်ဝဲၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လီၤ။— မုၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ ဖဲဒၣ်ပှၤ
- လၢအမၤဝဲဖဲယပၢ်အိၣ်လၢ မူမိၣ်အသးန့ၣ်၊ မုၢ်ယဒိပုၢ်ဝဲၣ်မုၢ်၊ မိးယဒိ
- ပုၢ်ဝဲၣ်ခွါ၊ မိးယမိၢ်လီၤ။

၁၃

- ၁ လၢမုၢ်နုးန့ၣ်ထံးကွၢ်လၢဟံၣ်မိး၊ ဆၢဒိၤဝဲလၢဒိၣ်လဲၣ်
- န့ၣ်၊ မိးပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်မိးဒိၣ်ယဲအိၣ်ဒိၣ် လၢအအိၣ်တူၤ အထီၣ်ဆၢဒိၤဝဲလၢခွဲ
- ၂ ပှၤ၊ မိးပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်ဆၢထၢၣ်ဝဲလၢခိမဲလၢၣ်လီၤ။ မိးကတိၤတၢ်အါ
- လၢတၢ်ကတိၤအမိးမိး စံးဝဲ၊ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ ပှၤလၢအဖွံ တၢ်တၢ်လဲၣ်၊ လဲၣ်တၢ်
- ၃ လီၤ။—မိးလၢအဖွံတၢ်န့ၣ်၊ တနီၤနီၤ လီၤထၣ်ဝဲလၢကွဲ အသၢၤ၊ မိးထီၣ်
- ၄ ဖိလံၣ်ဖိထၢအိၣ်ကွၢ်အိၤလီၤ။ မိးအဂၤတနီၤလီၤထၣ်ဝဲလၢလၢၢ်
- ကျါဖဲဟီၣ်မိၣ်အိၣ်တအါတၢ်၊ မိးမုၢ်ဟီၣ်မိၣ်တထီၣ်တၢ်မိး၊ မဲထီၣ်ဝဲတ
- ကီၢ်ခါ၊ မိးတူၤ မုၢ် ယဲထီၣ်ဆါဆဲး အိးန့ၣ်၊ မုၢ်အ ဂံၢ်တအိၣ် တၢ်မိး၊ ဃု
- ၅ ထီၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ မိးအဂၤတနီၤလီၤထၣ် ဝဲလၢတၢ်ဆၢတၢ်မဲအ
- ၆ ကျါ၊ မိးတၢ်ဆၢတၢ်မဲမဲထီၣ်ဝဲ၊ မိးမဲတၢ်ကွၢ်အိၤလီၤ။ မိးအဂၤတ
- နီၤလီၤထၣ်ဝဲလၢဟီၣ်မိၣ်ဝဲ၊ မိးသၢ်ထီၣ် ဝဲတနီၤနီၤ၊ အါန့ၣ်က့ၢ်အလီၢ်
- ၇ တကယၤ၊ တနီၤနီၤ ဃုဆံး၊ တနီၤနီၤ သၢဆံးလီၤ။—ပှၤအိၣ်မိးအနုၢ်လၢအ
- နုၢ်ဟူတၢ်၊ ငိအနုၢ်ဟူတက့ၢ်။
- ၈ မိးအပျဲၣ်အဘိၣ်တဖၣ်ယဲဝဲဆူ အအိၣ်မိးစံးအိၤ၊ တၢ်လၢပှၤတဖၣ်
- ၉ န့ၣ်၊ ထၣ်မနုၤလၢနစံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်အိၤလၢတၢ်ကတိၤအမိးအထံးလဲၣ်။—
- မိးအတၢ်ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်မိးစံးတၢ်အိၤ၊ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ၊ တၢ်ခူသ့ၣ်တၢ်ဃး
- ၁၀ မိးမူမိၣ်အဘိၣ်အမုၢ်၊ တၢ်ဟ့ၣ်သ့ၣ်ညါသုလီၤ။ မုၢ်မုၢ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်တ
- ဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ တၢ်တဟ့ၣ်ဝဲတၢ်မုၢ်အ ဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ ဖဲဒၣ်ပှၤလၢအန့ၢ်တၢ်ဝဲန့ၣ်၊
- တၢ်ကဟ့ၣ်ဝဲလၢအိၤ၊ မိးအတၢ်ကအါလုၣ်ကိဝဲလီၤ။ မုၢ်မုၢ်ဖဲဒၣ်ပှၤလၢအ
- ၁၁ တန့ၢ်တၢ်ဝဲန့ၣ်၊ တၢ်ကထံးက့ၢ်တၢ်လၢအအိၣ်မိးအိၤလီၤ။ မၤအ

သးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး,ယခံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်ဒီးလၢအဒိအထံၣ်လီၤ။ အဂီၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,ထံၣ်
ဝဲဒီး,တထံၣ် ဘၣ်,ဒီးန့ၣ်ဟူဝဲဒီး, တန့ၢ်ဟူထၢ, ဒီး အန့ၢ်တပၢ်တၢ်ဝဲ
တၢ်လီၤ။

၁၄ ဒီးဝံၣ်စီၤယၤရှါယၤအ ကလုာ်အ ကထိၤ လၢဝီၣ်ပွဲၤ ထီၣ်ဝဲ လၢအပူၤ
လီၤ။[အကလုာ်န့ၣ်]ခံးဝဲဒၣ်, န့ၢ် ဟူ ဒီး, သု က န့ၢ် ဟူ, ဒီး သု န့ၢ် တ

၁၅ ပၢ် တၢ်။ ကွၢ် တၢ်ဒီး,သု က ကွၢ်, ဒီး သု တ ထံၣ် ဘၣ် တၢ် ဘၣ်။-
မ့ၢ် အ ဂီၢ် ဒ် လဲၣ်, ပှၤ တ က လုာ် အံၤ ဒီး သီး အ သု တ ထံၣ် လၢ

အ ခဲၣ်, ဒီး သီး အ သု တ န့ၢ် ဟူ လၢ အ န့ၢ်, ဒီး သီး အ သု တ သ့ၣ်
ညါ လၢအသး,ဒီး သီး အ သု တ ဃၣ် လီၤ အ သး, ဒီး သီး ယ သု တ

၁၆ မၤဘျါကွၢ် ဒီး တ ဂ့ၤ ဒီး, အ သ့ၣ် အ သး ဘီၣ် သီ ဝဲ,ဒီး အ နူၤ ဃၢ
အန့ၢ်ဃၢ, ဒီး တံၣ် ဒၣ် အ ခဲၣ် လီၤ။ «မ့ၢ်သုခဲၣ်န့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်အဘၣ်ဆိၣ်

၁၇ ဂ့ၤဝဲလီၤ။ အဂီၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,မ့ၢ် အထံၣ်တၢ်လီၤ။ ဒီးသု န့ၢ်န့ၣ်,[ဘၣ် ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၤဝဲ
လီၤ။]အဂီၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,မ့ၢ်အန့ၢ်ဟူတၢ်လီၤ။ «ယခံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်သုတီ

တီအံၤ,တၢ်လၢသုထံၣ် တၢ်န့ၣ်,ပှၤအတီအလီၤ, ဒီးဝံၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အါဂၤ
တၢ်မိၣ်ထံၣ်ဘၣ်အသး,ဒီး တထံၣ်ဘၣ်ဝဲတၢ်။ ဒီးတၢ်လၢ သုန့ၢ်ဟူဘၣ်

န့ၣ်[တၢ်မိၣ်န့ၢ်ဟူဘၣ်အသး]ဒီးတန့ၢ်ဟူဘၣ်ဝဲတၢ်။
၁၈ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး,တၢ်ကတိၤဒိလၢပှၤဖှိတၢ်န့ၣ်,ကန့ၣ်တက့ၢ်။- တၢ်

၁၉ ဖှိအသးလၢကွဲအသးန့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်ကယဲၢ် ပှၤ လၢအန့ၢ်ဟူဘီမ့ၢ်အကလုာ်,
ဒီးအန့ၢ်တပၢ်တၢ်ဒီး, ပှၤအၢတဂၤ ယဲဂ့ၣ်န့ၢ်ကွၢ် တၢ်ဖှိအသး လၢအ

၂၀ သးကံၢ်ပူၤတဖၣ်လီၤ။ «တၢ်ဖှိအသးလၢလၢကျါန့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်ပှၤန့ၢ်
ဟူတၢ်အကလုာ် အကထိၤ, ဒီးဒီးန့ၢ်ဝဲလၢအသ့ၣ်အသးဒု,ဒီးအဂီၢ်တ

အိၣ်ဘၣ်လၢအ ကစၢ်ဒၣ် ဝဲအ ပူၤဘၣ်ဒီး, အိၣ်ဝဲတမိၢ်တလီၢ်, ဒီးဘၣ်
တၢ်နးတၢ်ဖှိၣ်ဂ့ၤ,တၢ်မၤ အၢမၤသီဂ့ၤ, လၢတၢ်ကလုာ် အကထိၤအမိၣ်

၂၁ အဆိဒီး,ဟးဂ့ၣ်ဟးဂီၤဝဲတကီၢ်ခါလီၤ။ «တၢ်ဖှိအသးလၢတၢ်ဆူၣ်
တၢ်မဲအကျါန့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်ပှၤန့ၢ်ဟူ တၢ် အကလုာ် အကထိၤ,ဒီးတၢ်ဘၣ်ယိၣ်

လၢအတၢ်ဘးဒီးအအံၤတဃၣ်,ဒီးတၢ်လီ တၢ်ဂ့ၤဘၣ် ဃးဒီး တၢ်ထူး
တၢ်တီၤတဖၣ်, ခဲဘၢကွၢ်တၢ် အကလုာ် အကထိၤ,ဒီး တသ့ၣ်ဝီၣ်ဘၣ်ဝဲ

၂၂ တၢ်။ «တၢ်ဖှိအသးလၢဟီၣ်မိၣ် ဂ့ၤန့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်ပှၤလၢအ န့ၢ်ဟူ တၢ်
အကလုာ်အကထိၤ,ဒီးအ န့ၢ်ပၢ်ဝဲ, ဒီးသ့ၣ် ဝီၣ်ဝဲ, ဒီးတနီၤနီၤ,အါန့ၢ်

ကွၢ်အလီၢ်တကယၤ,တနီၤနီၤဃုဆံ,တနီၤနီၤသၢဆံလီၤ။
၂၃ ပၢ်လီၤဝဲတၢ်ကတိၤအဒိ အထံၣ် လၢအဂၤ တံမံၤ ဒီးခံးဝဲ,တၢ် လၢမူ

မိၣ်အဘီအမုၢ်အံၤ, မ့ၢ်အမၤ အသးဒ် ပှၤဖှိ တၢ်ချဲၣ်ဂ့ၤ လၢအစီၣ် ပူၤတ

- ၂၅ ဂါအသီးနှံလီ။ - မီးခဲ ပှကညိမံ သပူအမာ မှ် မီး၊ အဒုင်အဒါတ
- ၂၆ ဂါယဲဖှိထိပ်ပှင်ဘုလၢဘုကျါအကျါ၊မီးကွဲဝဲလီ။ မီးတုအမဲ
- ထီၣ်၊မီးအသုၣ်အသၣ်ပျိၣ်ထီၣ်ဝဲ၊ တုၤန့ၤတစုၤထီၣ် ပှင်ဘုအိၣ်ဖျါထီၣ်
- ၂၇ ခွဲၣ်ကီး လီ။ - မီးဟံၣ် ကစၢ်အကုၢ် အပှၤလဲၤဆူအအိၣ်မီးခဲးဘၣ်အိၣ်၊
- ကစၢ်အ၊န့ၣ်တၢ်ချံၣ်လၢ န့ၣ်ပှၤတမ့ၢ်ထၣ်ဒါ၊ မၤအသးၣ်န့ၣ်မီးထီၣ်
- ၂၈ ပှင်ဘုန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်အဟဲလၢလဲၣ်။ - မီးအတၢ်ခဲးဘၣ် အိၣ်၊တၢ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်ဒုၣ်ဒါတ
- ဂါမၤထီၣ်ဝဲလီ။ မီးအကုၢ်အပှၤခဲးဘၣ်အိၣ်၊ပကကွၤထၢဖျိၣ်အိၣ်
- ၂၉ နသးဘၣ် အိၣ် ခွဲၣ်ကီးဒါ။ -မီးအတၢ် ခဲးဝဲ၊တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်။ ဘၣ်တဘၣ် သု
- ၃၀ ထၢၣ် ဖျိၣ် ထီၣ်ပှင်ဘုမီး၊သုကထဲးကွံာ်ခွဲၣ်ကီးဘုကျါလီ။ -ကဒိၣ်ထီၣ်
- ဒၣ်ဝဲခဲမံၤလၢၣ်တုၤကူးဘုအကတီၢ်တကွၢ်။ တုၤအဘၣ်ကူးဘု
- အကတီၢ်န့ၣ်၊ယကခဲးဘၣ်ပှၤလၢအကူး ဝဲတဖၣ်၊ထၢဖျိၣ်ဆိထီၣ်ပှင်ဘု၊
- မီးယုကဒိၣ်လၢအကတၢ်ဆူထီၣ်ကွံာ်လၢမ့ၢ်အူတကွၢ်။ မ့ၢ်ဘုကျါ
- န့ၣ်၊ဂံၢ်ဖျိၣ်ကွၢ်အိၣ်လၢယဖိပှၤတကွၢ်။
- ၃၁ ပၣ်လီၤဝဲတၢ်ကတိၤအဒိအတဲၣ်လၢအဂၤ တမံၤမီး ခဲးဝဲ၊တၢ်လၢမူ
- ခိၣ်အဘိအမ့ၢ် အံၤ၊မၤအသးၣ်သဘၣ်ချံၣ် လၢပှၤဖှိလၢအခဲာ် ပှၤအသီး
- ၃၂ န့ၣ်လီ။ - ပြီန့ၢ်ဘၣ်ဆၣ်တၢ်ဂုၢ်တၢ်ဂါအခံၢ်မီး၊တုၤအမဲထီၣ်ဝဲန့ၣ်၊မ့ၢ်ဒိၣ်
- န့ၢ်နီၢ်ဇီၤမံၤဇီၤ၊ မီးကဲဝဲလၢ အထူၣ်လၢထီၣ်ဖိ လံၣ်ဖိလၢ တၢ်ဖးဖိတဖၣ်
- ၃၃ ယဲအိၣ်ဝဲဆိးဝဲလၢအဒွဲခွဲလီလီ။ အတၢ်ခဲးဘၣ်အိၣ် လၢတၢ်
- ကတိၤအဒိအတဲၣ်အဂၤတမံၤမီး [ခဲးဝဲ] တၢ်လၢမူခိၣ်အဘိအမ့ၢ်အံၤ၊
- မၤအသးၣ်ကိၣ်မိၣ်လၢပိၣ်မုၢ်တဂါမၤန့ၣ် ဝဲလၢကိၣ်က မူၣ်သၢစၤတၢ်
- အကျါတုၤအဖးထီၣ်ဝဲလၢၣ်အသီးန့ၣ်လီ။
- ၃၄ တၢ်န့ၣ်တဖၣ်ခဲလၢၣ်န့ၣ်၊ယုၣ်ဂူး ခဲးဘၣ်ဝဲဘၣ်ပှၤ ဂီၢ်မုၢ်လၢတၢ်က
- တိၤအဒိ၊မီးတၢ်က တိၤအဒိတအိၣ်ဘၣ်မီး၊ တခံၣ်တၢ်တုၤထီၣ်လီၤဘၣ်အ
- ၃၅ တၢ်ဘၣ်။ မၤအသးၣ်န့ၣ်မီး၊ဝံအကလုၢ်အကထၢလၢထီၣ်ဝဲထီၣ်ဝဲ
- ဒၣ်လီ။ [အကလုၢ်န့ၣ်]ခဲးဝဲ၊ ယ က အဲး ထီၣ် ယ ထး ခိၣ် လၢ တၢ် က
- တိၤ အ ဒိ လီ။ တၢ် လၢ အ အိၣ် ခူ သ့ၣ် လၢ ဟီၣ် ခိၣ် ကဲ ထီၣ် လံၤ
- လံၤ န့ၣ်၊ ယ က ခံၣ် တဲၤ တဲ လီၤ လီ။
- ၃၆ တုၤန့ၣ်တဘျီ၊ယုၣ်ဂူးပှၤကွံာ်ပှၤဂီၢ် မုၢ်မီး၊လဲၤန့ၣ်ဝဲဆူဟံၣ်ပှၤလီ။
- မီးအပျဲၣ်အဘိၣ် ယဲအိၣ်ဆူအအိၣ် မီးခဲးဝဲ၊တၢ်ကတိၤအဒိအတဲၣ်လၢ
- ၃၇ ထီၣ်ပှင်ဘုအိၣ်လၢခဲာ်ပှၤန့ၣ်၊ခဲးဘၣ်ဝဲဘၣ်ပှၤတတုၢ်။ - မီးအတၢ်က
- တိၤသၢတၢ် မီး၊ ခဲးဘၣ် အိၣ်၊ ပှၤ လၢအဖှိတၢ် ချံၣ်န့ၣ်၊မ့ၢ်ပှၤကညိဖိ
- ၃၈ လီ။ -မီးခဲာ်ဝဲၤဝဲၤန့ၣ်၊မ့ၢ်ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်၊မီးတၢ်ချံၣ်န့ၣ်၊မ့ၢ်ဘိဖိမုၢ်ဖိ၊ မီး

- ၃၉ ထိပ်ပွန်ဘုနုနု၊ မှာပွာအာဖိတဂါအဖိ၊ - မီးရုဉ်ဒါလၢအဖိတၢ်နုနု၊ မှာပွန်
 ကါလံ၊ မီးကူဘုအကတၢ်နုနု၊ မှာပိဉ်ခိဉ်အမိကတၢ်၊ မီးပွာလၢအ
 ၄၀ ကူးဘုတဖဉ်နုနု၊ မှာကလူးလီၤ။ ။ မၤအသးဒ်နုနုမီး၊ ပွာထၢဖျိဉ်ထီဉ်
 ပွန်ဘု၊ မီးဆူးထီဉ်ကွံဉ်ဝဲလၢမ့ဉ် အူအသးနုနု၊ တၢ်ကမၤအသးလၢပိဉ်
 ၄၁ ခိဉ်အံၤအမိကတၢ်ဒ်နုနုသးလီၤ။ - ပွာကညိမိကမၤလီၤအကလူး၊ မီး၊
 ကထၢဖျိဉ်ကွံဉ်ဝဲကယဲၢ်တၢ်လီၤကမၤအလီၤ၊ မီးပွာ လၢအမၤတၢ်တထီ
 တလီၤတၢ်လၢအဘိအမုၢ်အပူၤမီးကတၢ်လီၤကွံဉ်ဝဲလၢမ့ဉ်အူဗၢကပူၤ
 လီၤ။ တၢ်တၢ်ပိဉ် တၢ်တၢ်ယၢၤ၊ မီးတၢ်ခၢ်အူဉ်တကျၢ်တၢ်မဲအူဉ်တ
 ၄၂ ဃးကအိဉ်ဖဲနုနုလီၤ။ ။ တုၤန့ၤတစု၊ ပွာလၢအတီအလီၤတဖဉ်၊
 ကကပီၤထီဉ် ဝဲလၢအပၢ်အဘိအမုၢ်ဒ် မှာအသး လီၤ။ ပွာအိဉ် မီးအနုၢ်
 လၢအနုၢ်ဟူတၢ်နုနု၊ မိအနုၢ်ဟူတက့ၢ်။
 ၄၃ မၤကမီးတစု၊ တၢ်လၢမူခိဉ်အဘိအမုၢ်နုနု၊ မၤအသးဒ်တၢ်လုၢ်ဒိဉ်ပွာ
 ဒိဉ်အိဉ်ခူသုဉ်လၢပျီပူၤအသးလီၤ။ ပွာလၢအထံဉ်နုနုဝဲတဂၤနုနု၊ မၤသး
 မၤတၢ်ဝဲ၊ မီးအသးသုတးမီး၊ ဖဲဒ် အတၢ်အိဉ်တ မၤလၢ်လၢ်နုနု၊ ဆါ
 လီၤကွံဉ်ဝဲ၊ မီးပွာပျီပူၤတပူၤနုနုလီၤ။
 ၄၄ မၤကမီးတစု၊ တၢ်လၢမူခိဉ်အဘိအမုၢ်နုနု၊ မၤအသးဒ်ပွာကတၢ်
 ၄၅ ဖိလၢအဆူတၢ်မုၢ်ပလဲလၢအဂ့ၢ်အသးနုနုလီၤ။ - တုၤအထံဉ်တၢ်မုၢ်ပ
 လဲလၢအလုၢ်ဒိဉ်ပွာဒိဉ်တဖျါဒ်မီး၊ ကယဲၢ်အတၢ်အိဉ်တမၤလၢ်လၢ်နုနု၊
 လဲဆါလီၤကွံဉ်ဝဲ၊ မီးပွာနုနုဝဲလီၤ။
 ၄၆ မၤကမီးတစု၊ တၢ်လၢမူခိဉ်အဘိအမုၢ်နုနု၊ မၤအသးဒ်စၢလၢပွၤတၢ်
 ၄၇ လီၤလၢပိဉ်လဲဉ်ပူၤ၊ မီးတၢ်နုနု'တၢ် အကလုာ် ကလုာ်အသး နုနုလီၤ။ -
 တုၤစၢပွၤထီဉ်မီး၊ တွံာ်ထီဉ်ဝဲဆူခိ၊ မီး ဆုဉ်နီၤဝဲမီး၊ ထၢဖျိဉ် တၢ်အဂ့ၢ်တ
 ဖဉ်ဆူတၢ်ပူၤ၊ မီး တၢ်လၢအတ ဂ့တၢ်တဖဉ်နုနု၊ ကွံဉ်တၢ်ကွံဉ်ဝဲလီၤ။
 ၄၈ တၢ်ကမၤအသးလၢပိဉ်ခိဉ် အမိကတၢ်ဒ်နုနုအသးလီၤ။ က
 လူးတဖဉ်ကယဲလီၤ၊ မီးက နီၤမး ပွာအအာ၊ လၢပွၤ ထီအကျါ၊ မီးကတၢ်
 လီၤကွံဉ်အိၤဆူမ့ဉ်အူဗၢက ပူၤလီၤ။ တၢ်ခၢ် အူဉ်တ ကျၢ်မီးတၢ်မဲအူဉ်
 ၄၉ တဃးကအိဉ်ဖဲနုနုလီၤ။ ။ မီးယုဉ်စူးဝဲဘဉ်အိၤ၊ တၢ်နုနုတဖဉ်ခဲ
 ၅၀ လၢ်နုနု၊ မှာသုနုၢ်ပၢ်လံၤ။ မီးအတၢ်စံးတၢ်အိၤ၊ နုၢ်ပၢ်လံၤကစၢ်ဒၤ၊
 ၅၁ မီးအတၢ်စံးတၢ်အိၤ၊ မၤအသးဒ်နုနုမီး၊ ပွာကွဲးလံာ်လၢအသုမူခိဉ်အဘိ
 အမုၢ်အဂ့ၢ်အဖိ တဂၤလၢ်လၢ်နုနု၊ မၤအသးဒ်ဟံဉ် ကစၢ် လၢအဟံး
 ထီဉ်ဆံထီဉ်အတၢ်လီၤလံာ်၊ မီးအတၢ်အဘိလၢအပၢ် ဖျိဉ်တၢ်အလီၤအ
 သးနုနုလီၤ။

၈၃ မီးတိုက်မလှာသေးလှာယှဉ်ရှူးကတိဝါဝံတိုက်ကတိဝါအမိအတဲင်အံးမီး၊
 ၈၄ တားထိပ်ကွံင်ဝဲဖဲန့င်လီၤ။ ။မီးကွၢ်ဝဲတုၤလၢအကိၢ်ခွံင်
 ဝဲမီး၊သိၣ်ကွၢ်သီကွၢ်တၢ်လၢအဘျဉ်ဘျီၣ် ပူၤတုၤအ ပၣ်အသးက မၤတ
 မၣ် မီးစံးဝဲ၊ အဝဲတဂၤ အံး၊အတၢ်ကွၢ်တၢ်ကွၢ်သ့၊ မီးအမိအကမိ
 ၈၅ အံး၊မ့ၢ်အန့ၢ်တၢ်ဝဲလၢလဲၣ်။-မ့ၢ်ပှၤအစုသ့အမိခွါတမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဝဲၤ။မီးအ
 မိၢ်န့ၣ်၊တၢ်ကိးအိၤ လၢ နီၢ်မၤရံး တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဝဲၤ။မီးအဒိပုၢ် ဝဲၢ်ခွါမ့ၢ်မိၤ
 ၈၆ ယၤကိၣ်၊ မီးစီၤယီၤစ့၊ မီးစီၤရှံမိၣ်၊ မီးစီၤယူၤတမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဝဲၤ။- မီးအ
 ဒိပုၢ်ဝဲၢ်မုၢ်ခဲလၢၣ်န့ၣ်၊ အိၣ်လၢပသးတမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဝဲၤ။ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး၊
 ၈၇ မ့ၢ်အ န့ၣ်တၢ်ကယဲၢ် တၢ်အံး တဖၣ်လၢလဲၣ်။ - မီးအသးဆါထီၣ်လၢ
 ယှဉ်ရှူးအတၢ်အကျိၤလီၤ။ ။တၢ်ဆၣ်မီးယှဉ်ရှူးစံးအိၤ၊တၢ်လၢဝံ
 ဖဲဒိၣ်ဖဲ၊မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်အထံအကိၢ်ခွံင်ဝဲ၊မီးအဟံၣ်အဆိခွံင်ဝဲန့ၣ်၊အလၢ
 ၈၈ အကတိၤတၢ် အိၣ်တၢ် တမ့ၢ်တၢ်- မ့ၢ်ပှၤတန့ၣ်တၢ်ဒိၤမီး၊ ဖဲန့ၣ်တမၤ
 လီၤလဲးတၢ်တၢ်လၢအအါတၢ်လီၤ။

၁၄

၁ ဖဲအကတိၢ်န့ၣ်၊ ပဒိၣ်ဖဲဒိၣ်ယှဉ် ရိၣ်န့ၢ် ထူယှဉ်ရှူးအ တၢ်ဟူထီသါ
 လီၤ၊မီးစံးအခွၢ်အပှၤ၊တၢ်လၢပှၤန့ၣ်၊မ့ၢ်ပှၤဘျၢ တၢ်စီၤယီၤဟၣ်လီၤ။မ့ၢ်
 အဝဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်လၢတၢ်သံလီၤ။မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး၊ တၢ်လီၤလဲးမၤအသး
 ၃ လၢအိၤလီၤ။ ။မ့ၢ်အတၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊မ့ၢ်အဒိပုၢ်ဝဲၢ်စီၤဖဲလံပူၤအမိနီၢ်
 ဟ့ၤရဲၤခိအဆိမီး၊စီၤဟ့ၤရိၣ်တံးဆၢစီၤယီၤဟၣ်မီးစၢဆၢဝဲ၊မီးပၣ်လီၤ
 ၄ ဝဲလၢဆိၣ်ပူၤလီၤ။ ။မ့ၢ်အတၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ စီၤယီၤဟၣ်စံးအိၤ၊တၢ်လၢ
 ၅ ပိၣ်မုၢ်န့ၣ်၊ နဟံးန့ၢ်အိၤတတိၢ်တၢ်။ -မီးတၢ်မိၣ်မၤသံအသးလၢ အိၤ
 မီး၊ ပှၤပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်လီၤ။အတၢ်ဒ်အံး၊ ပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်ပၣ်စီၤယီၤဟၣ်လၢဝံလီၤ။မီး
 တုၤအဘျဉ်မုၢ်န့ၢ်လၢစီၤဟ့ၤရိၣ်အိၣ် ဖျၢန့ၣ်၊နီၢ်ဟ့ၤရဲၤခိ အမိမုၢ်ဝဲၤက
 လံၣ်လၢအမဲၣ်ညါ၊မီးတၢ်စီၤ ဟ့ၤရိၣ်အသးလီၤ။မၤ အသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး၊ဆိၣ်
 ၈ လီၤအသးလၢအကဟ့ၣ်ဖဲခွံင်အဆၢတၢ်လီၤ။ ။တၢ်တၢ် သိၣ်
 ပၣ်လၢအမိၢ်သ့တးမီး၊စံးဝဲ၊ပှၤဘျၢ တၢ်စီၤယီၤဟၣ် အခိၣ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤယၤ
 ၉ လၢသီတုၤအပူၤတက့ၢ်။-မီးစီၤပၤအသ့ၣ်အသးအသးဝဲ၊မီးမ့ၢ်အတၢ်
 ဆိၣ်၊မီးပှၤဆ့ၣ်နီၢ်ဆၢမီးအိၤအ ဆိမီး၊မၤလိာ်ဝဲ လၢပှၤကဟ့ၣ်လီၤတ
 ၁၀ က့ၢ်လီၤ။ ။မီးမၤပှၤလဲၤကျိတဲၣ်စီၤယီၤဟၣ် အကိၣ်လၢဆိၣ်ပူၤ
 ၁၁ လီၤ။-မီးယဲက့ၢ်မိၣ်ဝဲအခိၣ်လၢသီတုၤအပူၤ၊မီး ဟ့ၣ်လီၤမိသၣ်ပိၣ်မုၢ်၊
 ၁၂ မီးအတၢ်က့ၢ်မိၣ်ဝဲဆူအမိၢ်အအိၣ်လီၤ။ ။မီးအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်လဲၤ
 ၁၃ ချီၣ်လီၤတုၤအမိၣ်၊မီးလဲၤစံးတၢ်တဲတၢ် ယှဉ်ရှူးလီၤ။- မီးယှဉ်ရှူးန့ၢ်ဟူ

- မီး၊ဟးထိပ်ဒဲန့ၣ်လာၣ်ပူၤဆူပွၤလၢ်ကျါထၢတၢ်တ ဒၢလီၤ။ မီးပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်
- ၁၄ န့ၢ်ဟ့ၣ်မီးဟးထိပ်ဝဲ လၢအခူပူၤ အဝၢ်ပူၤလၢ ခိၣ်ဆူအအိၣ်လီၤ။ -မီး
- [[ယုၣ်စူး]]ဟးထိပ်ဝဲမီး၊ ထံၣ်ဝဲလၢပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်မေးဒိၣ်၊ မီးအသးအိၣ်မီးမၤ
- ဘျါက့ၤပှၤဆါတဖၣ်လီၤ။
- ၁၅ မုၢ်တၢ်လီၤမီး၊ အပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ် ယဲဆူအအိၣ်မီးစံးဝဲ၊ တၢ်ဖဲအံၤမ့ၢ်ပှၤ
- လၢ်ကျါ၊မီးန့ၣ်ရံၣ်ပူၤကွံၣ် ခဲကနံၣ် အံၤလီၤ။မီး သီးပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ် ကလဲၤပှၤ
- ၁၆ အိၣ်တၢ်လၢတဖၣ်အပူၤမီးပျၢ်ဒိၣ်တက့ၢ်။ မီးယုၣ်စူးစံး
- ၁၇ ထၣ်ဒိၣ်၊လဲၤတၢ်အလီၢ်တအိၣ်ဘၣ်။ ယုၣ်စူးအိၣ် ဒိၣ်တက့ၢ်။-မီးအဝဲ
- သ့ၣ်စံးဘၣ်ဒိၣ်၊ပတၢ်တအိၣ်ဆၣ်ဖဲ အံၤဘၣ်၊အိၣ်ထဲကိၣ်ယဲၢ်ဖျါၣ်၊မီး
- ၁၈ ညၣ်ခံ ဘုၣ်လီၤ။ - မီး အတၢ်စံးဝဲ၊ ယဲစိၣ်တၢ်န့ၣ်လၢယၢတက့ၢ်။- မီး
- ၁၉ မၤလိၣ်ပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်တဖၣ်လၢအဆူၣ် န့ၢ်လၢနီၣ်ကျါ တက့ၢ်လီၤ။မီးဟံးန့ၢ်
- ကိၣ်ယဲၢ်ဖျါၣ်၊မီးညၣ်ခံ ဘုၣ်မီးကွၢ်လီၣ် တၢ်ဆူမူခိၣ်မီး၊ ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၤတၢ်၊မီး
- မိၢ်ဘျးကိၣ်မီးဟ့ၣ်လီၤဝဲလၢ အပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်၊မီးအ ပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်[[ယုၣ်လီၤ
- ၂၀ က့ၤ]]လၢပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်လီၤ။-မီးပှၤခဲလၢၣ်အိၣ်၊မီးဘျးအိၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။မီးပှၤလၢ
- ၂၁ က့ၤဝဲအဘျီၣ်အစဲၢ်န့ၢ်ပှၤက့ၤဖဲန့ၢ်တဆံခံဖျါၣ်လီၤ။ ပှၤအိၣ်ဝဲတဖၣ်
- န့ၣ်၊လၢပိၣ်မုၢ်မီးဒိသ့ၣ်အစဲၢ်ညါ၊ပိၣ်ခွါအိၣ်ဝဲယဲၢ်ကထိဆၣ်ဆၣ်လီၤ။
- ၂၂ မီး[[ယုၣ်စူး]]မၤအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ် လဲၤန့ၣ်လၢခွံပူၤ၊မီးမိ ဃီၤပၣ်ဆူဝၢ်
- ၂၃ ဘးမိတုၤအပျၢ်ကွံၣ်ပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်လီၤ။-မီးပျၢ်ကွံၣ်ပှၤ ဂီၢ်မုၢ်တ ဖၣ်မီး၊လဲၤ
- ဘါထုကဖၣ်တၢ်ဆူကစၢ်တဖျါၣ် အလီၤလၢတၢ်တဒၢလီၤ။မုၢ်တၢ်လီၤ
- ၂၄ မီး၊အိၣ်ဝဲဝဲန့ၣ်တက့ၤဃီလီၤ။ မီးန့ၣ်အိၣ်လၢပိၣ်လဲၣ်အသးကံၢ်
- ပူၤမီး၊ဟူးဝဲဝဲလဲၤထံခံၣ်ပိၣ်လီၤ။ မုၢ်အစၢ်ဒဲလဲၣ်၊ကလံၤတလီၤသ့ၣ်။
- ၂၅ -မီးပှၤမီးတၢ်မုၢ်န့ၢ်လွံၣ် တီၤတတီၤန့ၣ် [[ယုၣ်စူး]]လဲၤဆူအအိၣ်မီး၊ဟး
- ၂၆ ဝဲလၢပိၣ်လဲၣ်အဖိခိၣ်လီၤ။-မီးအ ပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်ထံၣ် ဒိၣ်လၢ အဟးလၢ
- ပိၣ်လဲၣ်အဖိခိၣ်မီး၊တနီးတစုၣ်မၤဝဲမီးစံးဝဲလၢအ မ့ၢ်ပှၤသးလၢလီၤ။မီး
- ၂၇ မ့ၢ်အသ့ၣ်ပျံၤအသးပျံၤမီး၊ ကိးပသ့ထီၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ - မီးယုၣ်စူး စံးဘၣ်တဲ
- တၣ်ဒိၣ်တကီၢ်ခါမီးစံးဝဲ၊ပၣ်သုသးန့ၣ်တလ့ၢ်တက့ၢ်။ မ့ၢ်ယၢလီၤ။ဖျါတ
- ၂၈ ဂ့ၤ။- မီးစီၤပုးတ ဂူးကတိၤဆၢတၢ် မီးစံးဒိၣ်၊ ကစၢ်ဒၢ၊မ့မ့ၢ်န့ၢ်မီး၊ မၤ
- ၂၉ လိၣ်ယၢမီးသီးထ ကလဲၤဃီၤဆူန့ၣ်လၢ ထံမံးခိၣ်တက့ၢ်၊- မီးအတၢ်
- စံးဝဲ၊ယဲဃီၤကၢ်န့ၣ်။မီးစီၤပုးတ ဂူးယုၢ်လီၤဝဲလၢခွံပူၤမီး၊လဲၤဃီၤဝဲလၢ
- ၃၀ ထံမံး ခိၣ်ဆူယုၣ်စူးအအိၣ်လီၤ။ မီးထံၣ်လိၣ်အသးမီးကလံၤ
- တၢ် ဆူၣ်ဆူၣ်ကလဲၣ်မီး၊သ့ၣ်ဖျါသးဖူးဝဲ၊မီးလီၤ။ ဘျါ ဝဲမီးကိးပသ့ထီၣ်
- ၃၁ မီးစံးဝဲ၊ကစၢ်ဒၢ၊ အုၣ်က့ၤခိၣ်က့ၤ ထၢတက့ၢ်။- မီးယုၣ်စူး ယုၣ်ဃီၤအ

စု၊ဒီးဟံးကု၊ဒီး၊ တက်ီခါ၊ ဒီးစံးဘဉ် ဒီး၊ ပှ၊နဉ်တၢ်စု၊ဒီး၊ဘဉ်မနွ၊
လာနသးဒွဒိသဉ်။

၃၂ ဒီးနွဉ်ကု၊ဒဲလၢနွ၊ဒီး၊ ကလံးတုဉ်ဝဲလီ၊- ဒီးပှ၊ဒိဉ်လၢနွ၊ပှ၊တ
၃၃ ဖဉ်နုဉ်ဟဲ ဘီ၊ဒီး၊တီ၊လီ၊ကွဲးကျိဉ်၊လၢအခိဉ်ထံး ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊နဲဒဉ်အံ၊နမ့ၢ်
မးယွ၊အဒိခါနီၢ်နီၢ်လီ၊။

၃၄ ဒီးခိဉ်ဝဲဒီး၊တု၊လၢကီၢ်ကွးနု၊စုလီ၊- ဒီးပှ၊ကီၢ်ဒိဉ်နုဉ်သ့ညါ
၃၅ ဒီးဒီး၊မၤပှ၊လဲလၢကီၢ်ဒိဉ်သ့ညါ၊ ဒီးကယဲၢ်ပှ၊တၢ်ဆါဒိဉ်တဖဉ်နုဉ်၊
တၢ်ဟဲမိဉ်ဆူအဒိဉ်၊ ဒီးဒီးသီးအကထိးဘဉ် ဝဲထဲအကုအသီးအသရူ၊
ဒီးဒီး၊ဃုကညးဝဲလီ၊-ဒီးဒဲဒဉ်ပှ၊လၢအထိးဘဉ်ဝဲ တဖဉ်နုဉ်၊ဘျါကု၊ဒဲ
ဒဉ်လီ၊။

၁၅

၁ တု၊နွ၊တစု၊ပှ၊မးရံ၊၅၅၊ ဒီးပှ၊ကွး လံာ်သ့ည် တဖဉ် ဟဲ လၢယ ဂူးရှ
လုဉ်ဆူယုဉ်ဂူး အဒိဉ်ဒီး စံးဝဲ၊ပမ့ၢ်ပပှ၊စံး စိ၊ထဲမိ၊တၢ်နုဉ်၊ ဘဉ်မနွ၊
လာနပျဲၢ်နဲဘိဉ် လုဉ်သ့ည်ခါ ပတၢ်ဒီးလဲဉ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒိဉ်သ့ည်၊ တသ့ကွဲး

၂ ဘဉ်အစုဒီး၊ဒိဉ်မးတၢ်လဲဉ်။ ဒီးအတၢ်ကတိ၊ဆာဲဒီးစံးဘဉ်
ဒီး၊ဘဉ်မနွ၊လၢသုလုဉ်သ့ည်ခါပတၢ်ယွ၊အကလုာ် အကထိလၢသုစံး
စိ၊ထဲမိ၊တၢ်လဲဉ်။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒိဉ်သ့ည်၊ယွ၊မးလိာ်တၢ်စံးဝဲ၊ ယူး ယိဉ် နု မိာ်
ဒီး နု ပာ် တ ကွာ်။ ဒီး ပှ၊ လၢ အ က တိ၊ အာ အ မိာ် ဂု၊ အ ပာ် ဂု၊

၃ သံ ဒီး၊မိ အ သံ ဟ ကွာ်။-မ့ၢ်သုဝဲဒဉ် အံ၊သုစံး၊ဒဲဒဉ် ပှ၊လၢအစံးအ
မိာ်ဂု၊အပါဂု၊၊ ဒဲဒဉ်တၢ်လၢနုဂု၊နု၊ဘဉ် လၢယၢအံ၊၊ မိအကဲလၢတၢ်
၄ ဟ့ဉ်တက့ၢ်။ဒီးအမိာ်ဂု၊အပါဂု၊၊တယူးကယိဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်။-ဒီးမ့ၢ်သုစံးမိ၊

၅ တဲမိ၊တၢ်သတးဒီး၊သုမးဟးဂီ၊ကွဲးယွ၊အတၢ်မးလိာ်လီ၊။ ပှ၊လီ
တၢ်ဒိသ့ည်အ၊စိ၊ယၢရှါယၢစံး ဝဲလၢဝံအကျိဉ်လၢသုဂ့ၢ်ဘဉ်မးဒီးစံးဝဲ၊
ပှ၊ တ က လုဉ် အံ၊၊ သုး ဘူး အ သး ဒီး ယၢ လၢ အ ထး မိဉ်၊ ဒီး

၆ ယူး ယိဉ် ယၢ လၢ အ ပှ၊ လီ၊။ မ့ၢ် အ သး နုဉ်၊ယံး ဝဲ ဒီး ယၢ
၇ လီ၊။ - သု သိဉ် လိ တၢ် လၢ ဘာ် သိဉ် တၢ် သိ လၢ ပှ၊ က ညိ အ
တၢ် မး လိာ် ဒီး၊ သု ဘုဉ် သု ဘါ က လီ က လီ ဝဲဉ် ယၢ လီ၊။

၈ ဒီးကိးပှ၊ ကိာ်မုာ်ဆူ အဒိဉ်ဒီး၊ စံးဘဉ် ဒီး၊ကနုဉ် တၢ် ဒီးနု၊ပာ်တ
၉ ကွာ်။-တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ် တၢ်လၢ အလဲ၊ နုဉ်ဆူ ကိာ်ပှ၊လၢ အမးဘဉ်အာပှ၊
၁၀ ဘဉ်။မ့ၢ်တၢ် လၢအဟဲထီဉ်လၢကိာ်ပှ၊လၢအမးဘဉ်အာပှ၊လီ၊။ ။

တု၊နွ၊တစု၊အပျဲၢ် အဘိဉ်ဟဲ ဘီ၊ဆူအဒိဉ်ဒီး၊ စံးဘဉ်ဒီး၊နဲစံးတၢ်
၁၁ နုဉ်၊နုသ့ည်ညါစ့ၢ်ကိးလၢပှ၊မးရံ၊၅၅နု၊ဟူဒီး၊အသးဆါဝဲဇါ။ ဒီးအ

တံကတိ၊ ဆာတံ ခိုးစံးဝဲ၊ က ယဲသွင်တ ထူင်လံလံ လာယဟ် အိင်
 ၁၄ လာမူမိင်တသွင်ဘင်တဖင်ဒီး၊ ကဘင်တံထဲးကွံင်အိလီ။ ။ တး
 ဆွဲးအိတကွံ၊ မှ်ပှါမဲင်ဘျိုင် လာအစး နှဲင်ကျဲလာပှါ မဲင်ဘျိုင်။ ဒီးပှါ
 မဲင်ဘျိုင် မှ်စး နှဲင်ကျဲ လာပှါ မဲင်ဘျိုင် ဒီး၊ ကလီထဲင်ဆူတံပှါ ခံဂါလောင်
 ၁၆ လီ။ ဒီးစီပွဲးတ ဂ္ဃးကတိ၊ ဆာတံ ခိုးစံးဘင်အိ၊ တံကတိ၊ အဒိအ
 ၁၈ တဲင်နှံင်၊ စံးတင်ထဲဘင်ပှါတကွံ။ -ဒီးယုင်ဂ္ဃး စံးဝဲဒင်၊ သုသး တအိင်
 ၁၉ စံးတင်ဒေါ-ကယဲတံလံ အလဲ၊ နှံင်ဝဲဆူကိင်ပှါ၊ လီ၊ ဘင်ဝဲလာဟာဇာ
 ၂၀ ပှါ၊ ဒီးဘင်တံ ကွံင်တုင်ကွံင်အိလီ၊ လာအွင်ဆါအလီ၊ မှ်သုနံတပာ်ခိး
 ၂၁ တင်ဒေါ-မ့မ့တံ လာအဟဲ ထီင်ဝဲလာ ကိင်ပှါနှံင်၊ မှ်အ ဟဲထီင်လာ
 ၂၂ သးဒီး မၤတင် အာပှါလီ။ - မှ်အဂီု နှံင်ဝဲ၊ တံ ကျင် တံဇး လာအ
 အာ၊ တံမၤသံပှါကညီ၊ တံ အိုင်ထံးအိုင်တံ၊ တံမၤက မှ်မုင်ကမုင်
 ခွါ၊ တံ ဟုင်တံ၊ တံအုင်အသးလာအတမ့တတီတင်၊ တံအုင် ခွင်
 သွင်တဖင်နှံင်၊ မှ်အဟဲထီင် လာသးဒီး၊ မၤတင်အာပှါလီ။ မ့မ့ ပှါအိင်
 တံလာတံ တသ့ကွံင်စု ဘင်နှံင်၊ တမ့ဘင်အမၤဘင်အာပှါတင်။
 ၂၃ ဒီးယုင်ဂ္ဃးတး ကွံင်ဖဲနှံင်ဒီး၊ လဲဝဲဆူခိ၊ ဒီးစံးဒိုင်အကိ၊ - ဒီးကွံင်
 ၂၄ ကွံင်၊ ပှါကနုဒိုင်ဖိမိင်မုင်တဂါဟဲလာကိ၊ နှံင်ဆူအအိင်ဒီး၊ ကိးပသုထီင်
 ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ စီဒးဝဲဒီးအခါကစံဒါ၊ သွင်ကညီ၊ သးကညီ၊ စင်ယၤတကွံ။
 ယဖိမုင်တဂါနှံင်၊ တံနုအိင်လာအလီ၊ ဒီး၊ တင်နးတင် ဖြိုင်ဒိုင်မးလီ။
 ၂၅ -ဒီးအတံတကတိ၊ ဆာဘင်အိ၊ နီတထိုင်ဘင်။ ။ ဒီးအပျံင်အ
 ဘျိုင်တဖင်ဟဲဃါဆူအအိင်ဒီး ကညးအိ၊ ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ တံလာပိင်မုင်နှံင်၊ ပှါ
 ၂၆ ဒေါတကွံ။ အဂီုဒ်အံ၊ ကိးပသုလာပလီ၊ ခံလီ။ -ဒီးကတိ၊ ဘာဝဲဒီးစံး
 ဝဲ၊ မ့တမ့ဘင်ဆူ သိလာအဟါ မှ်၊ ပှါအံ၊ စေ့လး ဖိဘက လုင်အအိင်
 ၂၇ နှံင်၊ တံဘမၤလီ၊ ယၤတင်။ ။ ဒီးဟဲဃါဆူအအိင်ဒီးတိလီ၊ ကခွံ
 ၂၈ ကျင်ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ ကစံဒါ၊ မၤစၢၤ ယၤတကွံ။ -ဒီးအတံကတိ၊ ဆာတံဒီး
 စံးဝဲ၊ တံလာဖိသင်အတံအိင်တံအိနှံင်၊ တဂါဟံး နှံင်အိင် အိလီ၊ လာ
 ၂၉ ထိုင်ဘင်။ -ဒီးအတံ စံးဝဲ၊ မှ်လံ၊ ကစံဒါ၊ တင်ဆင်ဒီး၊ ထိုင်အိင် တံ
 ၃၀ အိင်ဘျိုင်အိင်ခဲင်လီ၊ ဩလီ၊ ပှါလာအကစံ အမ့ လိုင်ထံးလီ။ -တု၊
 နှံတစု၊ ယုင်ဂ္ဃး ကတိ၊ ဆာတံ ခိုးစံးဘင်အိ၊ နီဒါ၊ နှံင် တံဒိုင် မး
 လီ။ ဖဲနုသး၊ မၤအကဲထီင်တကွံ။ ။ ဒီးလာနုင်ရံင်ဖဲနှံင်ဒီး၊
 အဖိမုင်ဘျါကွဲဝဲလီ။
 ၃၁ ဒီးယုင်ဂ္ဃးတးဖဲနှံင်တု၊ လာပိင်လဲင် ကလံလံလံ အသ့၊ ဒီးလဲ၊
 ၃၂ ထိုင်ဆုင်နီဝဲလာကစံတဖျိုင်အလီလီ။ -ဒီးပှါစီမုင်ဖဲဒိုင်ဟဲဆူအ

အိပ် မီး၊ အိပ်ဝဲမီး၊ ပွားအိပ်တားလီး၊ မီး ပွားအမဲင်ဘျီၣ်၊ မီးပွား တအုၣ်၊ မီး
 ပွားအစုကံၣ်ခိၣ်ခွဲး၊ မီးပွားတၢ်ဆူဟံၣ်ဆါ အိၣ်အဂၢၤ တဖၣ်၊ မီးပၣ်
 ၃၀ လီၤဝဲလၢယုၣ်ၣ်ၣ်ၣ် အခိၣ်ထံး၊ မီးအတၢ်မၤဘျီၣ် ကွၢ်အိၣ်လီၤ-မၤအသး
 ဝိန့ၣ်မီး၊ ပွားဂီၢ်မုၢ်ပၣ် အသးကမၤ ကမၣ်တုၤအထံၣ် တၢ်ပွားတအုၣ်တ
 ဖၣ်ကထိၤတၢ်၊ မီးပွားအစုကံၣ်ခိၣ်ခွဲးတဖၣ်အိၣ်ဆူၣ်အိၣ်ခွဲး၊ မီးအခိၣ်တား
 ဂီၤတဖၣ်တား ထီၣ်ကွၢ်၊ မီးအမဲင်ဘျီၣ် တဖၣ်ထံၣ် ကွၢ်တၢ်၊ မီးခံးထီၣ်ပ
 ၂၀ ကြၢၤပွားတၢ်ခူလၢးဖိအယွၢ်လီၤ။

၃၂ မီးယုၣ်ၣ်ၣ်ၣ်ၣ်ကိးအပျၢ်အဘိၣ် ဆူအအိၣ်မီးခံးဝဲ၊ ယသးအိၣ်ပွားဂီၢ်မုၢ်
 လီၤ-အဂၢၢ်အံၤ၊ အိၣ်တုၢ်လဲဝဲမီးယၤသၢ နံၤလံၤ၊ မီးတအိၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ်နီတ
 မံၤဘၣ်။ ဒုၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်တၢ်ဖိမီး၊ တၢ်တမိၣ်ဗျီၣ် ကွၢ်ဘၣ်ယသး လၢအိၤ
 ၃၃ ဘၣ်။ ကလီၤဘျီၣ်ဘၣ်ဗူးလၢကွဲးလီၤ။ မီးအပျၢ်အဘိၣ်ခံးဘၣ်
 အိၤ၊ ပွားဂီၢ်မုၢ်ထဲအံၤမီး၊ ခံး သိးဗၢကအိၣ်ဘျဲး အိၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ပကထံၣ်န့ၣ်တၢ်
 ၃၄ အိၣ်လၢပွၢ်လၢကျါဖဲလဲၣ်။- မီးယုၣ်ၣ်ၣ်ၣ်ၣ်ခံးဘၣ်အိၤ၊ သုကိၣ်အိၣ်ပွၢ်ဗျီၣ်
 ၃၅ လဲၣ်၊ မီးအတၢ်ခံးဝဲ၊ နီၤဗျီၣ်၊ မီး ညုၣ်ဖိအိၣ်ဗျီၣ်ဘၣ်လီၤ- မီးမၤလိၣ်ဝဲခံး
 ၃၆ သိးပွားဂီၢ် မုၢ်ကဆုၣ် နီၤလၢ ဟိၣ်ခိၣ်လီၤ။- မီးဟံးဗီၤ ကိၣ်နီၤဗျီၣ်မီး
 ညုၣ်ဖိတဖၣ်၊ မီးခံးထီၣ်ပကြၢၤတၢ်အဘျးအဖျိၣ်မီး၊ မိၢ်ဘျးတၢ်၊ မီးယုၣ်
 ၃၇ အပျၢ်အဘိၣ်၊ မီးအပျၢ်အဘိၣ် [ယုၣ်လီၤ] ပွားဂီၢ်မုၢ်လီၤ- မီးပွားအိၣ်ခဲ
 လၢၣ်မီးဘျးအိၣ်ဝဲ၊ မီးတဖျိၣ် ကွၢ်ဝဲအဘျဲၣ်အမဲၢ် န့ၣ်ပွၢ်ဗျီၣ်နီၤဗျီၣ်
 ၃၈ လီၤ- ပွားအိၣ်တၢ်တဖၣ်လၢပိၣ်မုၢ်မီးဖိသၣ်တဖၣ် အမဲၢ်ညါန့ၣ်၊ မိၢ်ခွါ
 ၃၉ အိၣ်လွံၢ်ကထိၤလီၤ။ မီးဗျီၣ်ကွံၣ်ပွားဂီၢ်မုၢ်မီး၊ လဲၤထီၣ်ဝဲဆူၣ်ပွၢ်၊ မီး
 လဲၤဝဲဟံၣ်လၢကိၢ်မၤကဒၤလ့ၣ်လီၤ။

၁၆

၀ မီးပွားဇၢရံၤၣ်၊ မီးပွားစုၤ ကဲသ့ၣ် တဖၣ် ဟဲဆူအအိၣ် မီး လ့ၣ်ပစိဝဲမီး
 ၁ ဆုကညးဝဲခံးသိး အတၢ်ကဒုးနဲၣ်တၢ်လီၤလး တမံၤလၢမူမိၣ်လီၤ။-မီး
 အတၢ်ကထိၤသၢ တၢ်မီးခံးဘၣ် ခိၤ၊ မုၢ်ဟါလီၤ မီးသုခံး၊ တၢ်ကကဆွီ
 ၂ ထီၣ်လီၤ။ မုၢ်အဂၢၢ်ခိၣ်လဲၣ်၊ မူမိၣ်ဆူၣ်ဂီၤဝဲလီၤ- မီးဂီၤသိၣ်ထၢန့ၣ်၊ သုခံး
 ၃ ကလံၤမုၢ်ကဟဲဝဲလီၤ။ မုၢ်အဂၢၢ်ခိၣ်လဲၣ်၊ မူမိၣ်ဂီၤ အုးတကျၢ်လီၤ။ ပွားလီ
 တၢ်သ့ၣ်အ၊ မူမိၣ်မူလီၤအဂၢၢ်န့ၣ်၊ သုသ့ၣ်ညါနီၤဖးအဆၢသ့လီၤ။ မူမုၢ်အ
 ဆၢအကထိၤအဂၢၢ်အဖျိၣ်န့ၣ်၊ သုသ့ၣ်ညါနီၤဖးအဆၢတသ့ဘၣ်တၢ်ပန့ၤ
 ၄ လဲၣ်။-ပွားလၢအအၢအသီ၊ မီးအိၣ်ဘၢတၢ်တဖၣ်အမိၤအံၤ၊ ဆုတၢ်လီၤ
 လး၊ မီးမ့တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်မိၤယီၤနီၤ အတၢ်လီၤလးန့ၣ်၊ တၢ်တဒုးနဲၣ်ဘၣ်လီၤ
 လၢတၢ်လီၤလးနီၤတမံၤဘၣ်။ မီးယးသဒၣ်အိၤမီး၊ လဲၤဝဲလီၤ။

၁ အပျော်အဘိဉ်တဖင်လဲၤဆါဝဲဆူဝံတးဒိဒိး၊သးပွါနီၤလၢအကဟံး
 ၂ န့ၢ်ကိပ်လီၤ။-ဒီးယုၣ်ညးစံးဒိၤ၊ကိပ်သုသး၊ဒီးပလီၢ်သုသးလၢပွါဇၢ်ရံၤ
 ၃ ရှဲ၊ဒီးပွါဇၢ်ကဲအကိပ်၊မိပ်တက့ၢ်။-ဒီးစံးလိာ်အသးသကိးသကိး၊စံးဝဲ
 ၄ ခပ်၊လၢပတဟံးန့ၢ်ဘဉ်ကိပ်ဘဉ်။ ။ယုၣ်ညးသ့ၣ်ညါဒီး၊စံးဘဉ်ဒိၤ၊
 ၅ ပွါလၢအနာ်တၢ်ဒွါသ့ၣ်ဒါ၊ဘဉ်မန့ၤလၢသုစံးလိာ်သုသးလၢသုတဟံး
 ၆ န့ၢ်ဘဉ်ကိပ်ဘဉ်လဲၣ်။-သုန့ၢ်တပၢ်ဒီးဘဉ်ဒါ၊ ကိပ်ယဲၢ်ဖျၢၣ်ဘဉ်ဘးဒီး
 ၇ ပွါယဲၢ်ကထိ၊ဒီးသုထၢဖျိၣ်န့ၢ်ကွၢ်ကွၢ်ဖဲန့ၢ်ပွါဖျၢၣ်ပွါဖျၢၣ်၊ကိပ်န့ၢ်ဖျၢၣ်
 ၈ ဘဉ်ဘးဒီးပွါလွံၢ်ကထိဒီး၊သုထၢဖျိၣ်န့ၢ်ကွၢ်ဇၢ်ပူၤရံၢ်ပွါဖျၢၣ်ပွါဖျၢၣ်န့ၢ်၊
 ၉ မ့ၢ်သုတသ့ၣ်နီၣ်ထီၣ်ကွၢ်ဘဉ်ဒါ။-ယစံး၊ပလီၢ်သုသးလၢပွါဇၢ်ရံၤရှဲ၊ဒီး
 ၁၀ ပွါဇၢ်ကဲသ့ၣ်တဖင် အကိပ်မိပ်န့ၢ်၊ ယတစံးဘဉ်လၢ ကိပ်အဂ့ၢ်အပီၢ်
 ၁၁ ဘဉ်ဒီး၊မ့ၢ်သုန့ၢ်တပၢ်ဘဉ်ဒိလဲၣ်။ ။တုၤန့ၤတစု၊အနာ်ပၢ်ဝဲလၢ
 ၁၂ အတစံးဘဉ်ပလီၢ်သုသးလၢကိပ်အကိပ်မိပ်ဘဉ်၊မ့ၢ်လၢပွါ ဇၢ်ရံၤရှဲ၊ဒီး
 ၁၃ ပွါဇၢ်ကဲသ့ၣ်တဖင်အတၢ်သိၣ်အတၢ်သိလီၤ။
 ၁၄ ဒီးယုၣ်ညးလဲၤဝဲတုၤလၢဖဲလံၤပူးကဲၤစါရံၤအဃၢၤဒီး၊သံကွၢ်အပျော်
 ၁၅ အဘိဉ်စံးဝဲခပ်၊ပွါကညိဖိယၢ အံၤယမ့ၢ်မတၢတဂၤန့ၢ်ပွါကညိစံးဝဲဒ်
 ၁၆ လဲၣ်။-ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဝဲ၊ပွါတနီၤဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ပွါဘျၢတၢ်စီၤယီၤ တဉ်၊ဒီးအဂၤ
 ၁၇ တနီၤစံးဝဲ၊ မ့ၢ်စီၤ အ့ၣ်လံး သၢ၊ဒီးပွါဂၤစံးဝဲ၊မ့ၢ်စီၤ ယံးရဲမံၤသၢ၊မ့ၢ်တမ့ၢ်
 ၁၈ ဘဉ်ဒီး၊ မ့ၢ်ဝံတဂၤဂၤလီၤ။- ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဒိၤ၊မ့ၢ်သုဝဲခပ်အံၤ၊မ့ၢ်သု
 ၁၉ စံးလၢ မတၢတဂၤလဲၣ်။- ဒီးစီၤရှံမိၣ်ပွဲတရူး ကတိၤသၢတၢ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊နဲ
 ၂၀ ခပ်အံၤ၊နမ့ၢ်ယွၢ်လၢအမူအဖိၣ်ခါလီၤ။ ။ဒီးယုၣ်ညးကတိၤသၢတၢ်
 ၂၁ ဒီး၊စံးဘဉ်ဒိၤ၊စီၤယီၤနီၤ အဖိၣ်ခါစီၤ ရှံမိၣ်ဒါ၊နဘဉ်မိၣ်ဂ့ၢ် နဲလီၤ။အ
 ၂၂ ဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ၊တၢ်ညဉ်ဒီး သ့ၣ်န့ၢ်တလိၣ်ဖျါဝဲ လၢနၢဘဉ်၊ မ့ၢ်ပပၢ်ဒိၣ်လၢ
 ၂၃ မူမိၣ်လီၤ။ ။ဒီးယဲခပ်အံၤ၊ယစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်နၢလၢနမ့ၢ်လၢၢ်၊ဒီး
 ၂၄ ယပာ်လီၤယတၢ် ဒိၣ်ဒိၣ် လၢ လၢၢ် အံၤအလီၤ၊ ဒီး လရၢ် အတြိတ
 ၂၅ ဖဉ်တမၤဆဉ်ဒိၤဘဉ်။- ဒီးယကဟံးလီၤနၢလၢမူမိၣ် အဘိဉ်အမ့ၢ်အ
 ၂၆ နီၣ်ခိၣ်၊ဒီးဝဲခပ်နစၢ်ဆဉ် လၢဟိၣ်မိၣ်ချၢ၊ကဘဉ်တၢ်စၢ်ဆဉ်လၢမူမိၣ်၊ဒီး
 ၂၇ ဝဲခပ်နဆဉ်လီၤတၢ် လၢဟိၣ်မိၣ်ချၢ၊ ကဘဉ် တၢ်ဆဉ်လီၤ ကွံၣ်ဒိၤလၢမူ
 ၂၈ မိၣ်လီၤ။ ။တုၤန့ၤတစု၊မၤလိာ်အပျော်အဘိဉ်ဒီး သိးအသုတစံးဘဉ်
 ၂၉ တဲဘဉ်ပွါလၢအမ့ၢ်ဆဲးနီၣ်တဂၤတဂ့ၢ်လီၤ။
 ၃၀ လၢအကတိၤလီၤ လံၤ၊ယုၣ် ညးဒု နဲၣ်အပျော် အဘိဉ်လၢ အကဘဉ်
 ၃၁ လဲၤလၢယၢၤရှဲလ့ၣ်၊ဒီး ဒီးတၢ်နးတၢ် ဖျိၣ်အါမံၤ လၢပသ့ၣ်ကုသးပွၢ်၊
 ၃၂ ဒီးပွါလုၢ်တၢ်အခိၣ်၊ဒီးပွါကွဲး လိာ်သ့ၣ်တဖင်အစုပူၤ၊ ဒီးတၢ်တၢ်မၤသံ

- ၈ ထီးဒီး၊ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ဝဲ၊ ဆာထာ်ဒီး ဟုံ၊တဂု၊- ကွါထီၣ်တၢ် ဒီး၊တထံၣ်
တၢ်ပှၢနီတဂု၊တၢ်ထံၣ်ထဲယုၣ်ဂ္တးတဂု၊ဃီလီ၊
- ၉ ဒီးယဲကွၢ်လီၤလၢကစၢ်လီၤစၢၤမုၢ်ဒီး၊ယုၣ်ဂ္တးမၤလိာ်ဒီးဒီးစံးဝဲ၊
ပှၢကညိမိအံၤတချုၣ်ဝဲ၊ဆာထာ်ကွၢ်ဒီးတၢ်လၢတၢ်သံဒီး၊ သုထံၣ်တၢ်
- ၁၀ အံၤ၊သုတစံးတၢ်ထဲတၢ်လၢပှၢနီတဂု၊တဂု၊။ ဒီးအံၤပျဲၣ်အံၤဘိၣ်သံ
ကွါဒီးစံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်ဒီးန့ၣ်ဒီး၊ တၢ်မနုၤလၢပှၢ ကွဲးလိာ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်စံးဝဲ
- ၁၁ လၢစီၤခွၢ် လံး ယၤတၢ်ယဲ ဆိလဲၣ်။-ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္တး ကတိၤ ဆာ တၢ်ဒီးစံး
- ၁၂ တၢ်ဒီး၊မ့ၢ်လံး၊စီၤခွၢ် လံးယၤတၢ်ယဲဆိဝဲ၊ ဒီးမၤကွၢ်တၢ်ခဲလၢာ် လီၤ။-ဒီး
ယဲစံးတၢ်တဲတၢ် သုလၢစီၤခွၢ် လံးယၤန့ၣ်၊ ခဲကနီၣ်အံၤတဲလံးဝဲလံး၊ဒီး
ပှၢတသ့ၣ်ညါတၢ်ဒီးတၢ်မ့ၢ်အမၤဒီးလံးဝဲဒၣ်အသးလံး၊ဒီးပှၢကညိမိ
- ၁၃ အံၤ၊ကတၢ်ခွၢ်ကိးတၢ်လၢအဝဲသ့ၣ်အစုပူၤဒီးန့ၣ်သိးလီၤ။-တုၤန့ၣ်တစု၊
အံၤပျဲၣ်အံၤဘိၣ်အနီၣ်ပၢ် လၢအစံး ဝဲ၊လၢပှၢ ဘျၢတၢ် စီၤယီၤတၢ်အံၤ
- ၁၄ လီၤ။ ။လဲၤဝဲဆုပှၢဂီၢ်မုၢ်အံၤဒိၣ်ဒီး၊ပှၢယဲဆုအံၤဒိၣ်တဂု၊ဒီး၊ခွဲးလီၤ
အံၤဒိၣ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ကစၢ်ဒီး၊ သုၣ်ကညိၤသး ကညိၤယမိခွါ တဂု၊တကွၢ်။အ
ဂီၢ်ဒီးအံၤ၊တၢ်ဆါပျၢ် လိးတၢ် ဒီး၊ဒီးတၢ်ဝဲ နးနးကမဲာ်လီၤ။ မ့ၢ်အ
ဂီၢ်ဒီးလဲၣ်။လီၤဘျၢးလၢမ့ၢ်အစုပူၤ တလီၢ်လီၢ်၊တလီၢ်လီၢ်၊ဒီးလီၤဃီၤလၢ
- ၁၅ ထံကျိတလီၢ်လီၢ်၊တလီၢ် လီၢ်လီၤ။- ဒီးယဲ ဟဲမိာ်ဒီး၊ ဆုန့ၣ်ပျဲၣ်န့ၣ်ဘိၣ်အ
၁၆ ဒိၣ်၊ဒီးမၤဘျၢကွၢ်ဝဲတသ့တၢ်။ ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးကတိၤဆာတၢ်ဒီးစံး
ဝဲ၊ပှၢလၢအတနုၣ်တၢ်တၢ်၊ ဒီးအနီၣ်ကွၢ်အ စၢၤအသ့ၣ်သ့ၣ်ဒီး၊ ယက
တၢ်ဒိၣ်ဒီးသုဆံးယံာ်လဲၣ်။ ယကဝဲ သးစူၤသုဆံးယံာ်လဲၣ်။ ဟဲမိာ်ဃီၤ
- ၁၇ ဒီး၊ဆုယဒိၣ်ဖဲအံၤကကွၢ်။-ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးသိၣ်ဃီၣ်ဒီးဒီးတၢ်နီၤဟးထီၣ်
- ၁၈ ကွၢ်လၢအလီၤ၊ဒီးမိသၣ်ဘျၢကွၢ်ဝဲလၢ န့ၣ်ရံၣ်ဖဲန့ၣ်လီၤ။ ။တုၤ
န့ၣ်တစု၊အံၤပျဲၣ်အံၤဘိၣ်ယဲဃီၤ ဆုယုၣ် ဂ္တးအံၤဒိၣ်က စုဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ပဲဝဲဒၣ်
- ၁၉ အံၤ၊တၢ်မနုၤလၢပဟိၣ်ထီၣ် ကွၢ်ဒီးတသ့ တၢ်လဲၣ်။- ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးစံး
တၢ်ဒီး၊မ့ၢ်သုတနုၣ်တၢ်တၢ်အဂီၢ်လီၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂီၢ်ဒီးလဲၣ်၊ ယဲစံးတၢ်တဲ
တၢ်သုလီၤတီၤအံၤ၊သုတၢ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ် ဒိၣ်ထဲသ တၢ်ခွဲးတဖျၢၣ်ဒီးသုစံးကစၢ်
အံၤ၊သုကွၢ်န့ၣ်သးဖဲအံၤ ဆုတး န့ၣ်တကွၢ်၊ ဒီးကသုးကွၢ်အသးလီၤ။ဒီး
- ၂၀ တၢ်တသ့တၢ်န့ၣ်၊တဒိၣ်လၢ၊တၢ်လၢသုလီၤတၢ်- တၢ်ဆၣ်ဒီး၊တၢ်
တကလုာ်အံၤ၊မ့ၢ်တမ့ၢ်တၢ်တၢ် ထုကဖၣ်၊ ဒီးတၢ် ခုၣ်ဒိၣ်ခုၣ်ဒိၣ်န့ၣ်၊တ
ဟးထီၣ်ကွၢ်တၢ်ဝဲတၢ်။
- ၂၁ လဲၤဝဲလၢကိၢ်ကလံာ်လီၤအ မၤမုၢ်ဒီး၊ယုၣ်ဂ္တး စံးတၢ်ဒီး၊တၢ်လၢ
ပှၢကညိမိအံၤ၊ကတၢ်တၢ်ယုၣ်လီၤကွၢ် ဆုပှၢကညိမိအစုပူၤ၊ဒီးအတၢ်က

မာသံဒါ၊ မီးတူသားနီ၊ တနံ၊ တင်မီး၊ ကဝဲ၊ သာ၊ ထာ၊ ကု၊ လီ၊ မီးအ
သွင်အသးအသး ဝဲဒိင်မေးလီ။

- ၂၄ မီးတူ၊ အလဲ၊ ဝဲအူကပွဲ၊ ရှိဒိင်မီး၊ ပု၊ လာ၊ အဟံး၊ နှံ၊ ခံ၊ ခြေမူ၊ တဖင်၊ ဟဲ
- ၂၅ ဆူ၊ စီ၊ ပု၊ တ၊ ရှူး၊ အ၊ အိ၊ ခိ၊ မီး၊ ခံး၊ ဝဲ၊ မှ၊ သု၊ သ၊ ရှင်၊ ဟွင်၊ ခံ၊ ခြေမူ၊ နီ။ - မီးအတံ၊
ခံး၊ ဝဲ၊ ဟွင်၊ ဝဲ၊ သာ၊ မီး၊ တူ၊ အလဲ၊ နှင်၊ ဆူ၊ ဟံ၊ ပု၊ မီး၊ ဟွင်၊ ရှူး၊ ကတိ၊ ကျိ၊ ဒါ၊
မီး၊ ခံး၊ ဝဲ၊ မီး၊ ရှိ၊ မိ၊ ခိ၊ ဒါ၊ နု၊ ဆိ၊ ကမိ၊ ခိ၊ လဲ၊ ဟိ၊ ခိ၊ အစီ၊ ပ၊ တဖင်၊ မှ၊ အဟံး
- ၂၆ နှံ၊ သွဲ၊ လာ၊ မတံ၊ တဖင်၊ လဲ၊ လာ၊ အမိ၊ ခိ၊ ဝဲ၊ လာ၊ ပု၊ ဂ၊ လဲ၊ - မီး၊ စီ၊ ပု၊ တ၊
ရှူး၊ ခံး၊ တင်၊ ဒါ၊ လာ၊ ပု၊ ဂ၊ လီ။ မီး၊ ဟွင်၊ ရှူး၊ ခံး၊ ဒါ၊ မ၊ အသး၊ မိ၊ နှင်၊ မီး၊ အမိ
- ၂၇ တဖင်၊ ထူ၊ ဖျဲ၊ ဝဲ၊ လီ။ - တင်၊ ဆင်၊ မီး၊ ခံး၊ သီး၊ ပသု၊ တကဲ၊ လာ၊ တံ၊ လီ၊ ကမိ၊ အ
လီ၊ တဂု၊ မီး၊ လဲ၊ ဆူ၊ ခိ၊ လဲ၊ မီး၊ ကွဲ၊ လီ၊ တွဲ၊ တကွံ။ မီး၊ ညှင်၊ လာ၊ အမဲ၊
ထိ၊ ခိ၊ တဘျင်၊ နှင်၊ ဟံး၊ နှင်၊ မီး၊ မီး၊ ထိ၊ အကီး၊ ပု၊ မီး၊ နကထံ၊ စတ၊ တွံ၊ တ
ဘျင်၊ ဟံး၊ နှံ၊ မီး၊ ဟွင်၊ လီ၊ ဒါ၊ လာ၊ ပု၊ တဖင်၊ နှင်၊ လာ၊ နဂံ၊ မီး၊ ယဂီ၊ တကွံ။

၁၀

- ၁ နှံ၊ ရှင်၊ ဝဲ၊ နှင်၊ အပျဲ၊ အဘိ၊ ဟဲ၊ ဆူ၊ ဟွင်၊ ရှူး၊ အ၊ အိ၊ ခိ၊ မီး၊ ခံး၊ ဝဲ၊ မှ၊ မတ၊ က
- ၂ ကဲ၊ လာ၊ အမိ၊ ကတံ၊ လာ၊ မူ၊ မိ၊ အဘိ၊ အမု၊ အပု၊ တကဲ၊ လဲ၊ - မီး၊ ဟွင်၊
ရှူး၊ ကီး၊ ကွဲ၊ သင်၊ တဂု၊ ဟဲ၊ ဆူ၊ အ၊ အိ၊ ခိ၊ မီး၊ ပင်၊ ဒါ၊ လာ၊ အသး၊ ကံ၊ ပု၊ မီး၊ ခံး၊ ဝဲ၊
ယခံး၊ တင်၊ တင်၊ သု၊ ဟိ၊ ထိ၊ အံ၊ သု၊ မှ၊ တ၊ ဟွင်၊ လီ၊ ကွဲ၊ တင်၊ သု၊ သး၊ မီး၊ တ
ကဲ၊ ကွဲ၊ တင်၊ မိ၊ သင်၊ တဖင်၊ အသီး၊ တင်၊ မီး၊ သု၊ တလဲ၊ နှင်၊ တင်၊ ဆူ၊ မူ၊ မိ၊ ဘိ
- ၄ မှ၊ တင်။ - မ၊ အသး၊ မိ၊ နှင်၊ မီး၊ ပု၊ လာ၊ အမိ၊ လီ၊ အသး၊ မိ၊ သင်၊ အံ၊ အသီး
- ၅ နှံ၊ မှ၊ အမိ၊ ကတံ၊ လာ၊ မူ၊ မိ၊ အဘိ၊ အမု၊ အပု၊ လီ။ မီး၊ ဝဲ၊ ခင်
- ၆ ပု၊ လာ၊ အတူ၊ လိ၊ ဖိ၊ သင်၊ တဂု၊ အံ၊ အသီး၊ လာ၊ ယမံ၊ အမိ၊ တဂု၊ ဂ၊
- ၇ နှံ၊ မှ၊ အတူ၊ လိ၊ ယလီ။ - မီး၊ ဝဲ၊ ခင်၊ ပု၊ တဂု၊ ဂ၊ လာ၊ အမ၊ ပု၊ အသံး
လာ၊ အရှု၊ ကွဲ၊ နှံ၊ ကွဲ၊ ယ၊ တဖင်၊ အကျိ၊ တဂု၊ အလီ၊ ကမိ၊ တံ၊ နှံ၊ အ
ကိ၊ မှ၊ တင်၊ ထိ၊ မီး၊ ဆာ၊ ဂု၊ လာ၊ မီး၊ တင်၊ တွံ၊ လီ၊ ကွဲ၊ လာ၊ ခိ၊ လဲ၊
အတံ၊ လိ၊ ပု၊ မီး၊ ဂု၊ ခင်၊ အတံ၊ တကွံ၊ လီ။
- ၈ မှ၊ တံ၊ လီ၊ ကမိ၊ အလီ၊ တဖင်၊ သတး၊ မီး၊ ပု၊ ဟိ၊ ခိ၊ မိ၊ တင်၊ အဖျိ၊
လီ။ တံ၊ လီ၊ ကမိ၊ အလီ၊ တဖင်၊ နှံ၊ တ၊ အိ၊ မီး၊ အိ၊ တသု၊ တင်၊ တင်၊
ဆင်၊ မီး၊ ပု၊ လာ၊ အမ၊ အိ၊ ထိ၊ တံ၊ လီ၊ ကမိ၊ အလီ၊ နှံ၊ တင်၊ အဖျိ၊ လီ။
- ၉ မီး၊ နု၊ ဂု၊ နှံ၊ မိ၊ ဂု၊ မှ၊ မ၊ လီ၊ ကမိ၊ န၊ မီး၊ ခိ၊ တင်၊ ကွဲ၊ ဒါ၊ မီး၊ ကွဲ၊
ကွဲ၊ တွံ၊ ကွဲ၊ ဒါ၊ လာ၊ နု၊ အိ၊ တကွံ။ နု၊ လဲ၊ နှင်၊ အိ၊ တင်၊ လာ၊ တံ၊ မူ၊ အပု၊
လာ၊ နု၊ ဟံး၊ ဂီ၊ နု၊ မိ၊ ဟံး၊ ဂီ၊ နှံ၊ မှ၊ အဂု၊ နှံ၊ တင်၊ တံ၊ တွံ၊ လီ၊ ကွဲ၊ မီး၊ နု၊ ခံ
- ၁၀ မိ၊ နု၊ မိ၊ ခံ၊ လာ၊ မှ၊ အူ၊ လီ၊ ထူ၊ လီ၊ ယိ၊ အပု၊ တကွံ၊ လီ။ - မီး၊ နု၊ မှ၊ မ၊

လီၤကမၢ်နၢမီး၊ အူၤခွဲၤထီၣ်ကွၢ်အိၤ၊ မီးကွၢ်တၢ်ကွၢ်အိၤ လၢနအိၣ်တက့ၢ်။ န့ၤလၢနအိၣ်တၢ်လၢတၢ်မူအပူၤမီးန့ၣ်တခါန့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်န့ၢ်န့ၣ်တၢ်တၢ်လီၤကွၢ်၊ မီးန့ၣ်ခဲၣ်ခဲၣ်လၢအူၤလၢရၣ်မ့ၢ်အပူၤတက့ၢ်လီၤ။

၁၀ ထီၣ်သုသးခံးသီးသုသုတမၤတရီၤတပါၤပှၤတဂၤလၢပှၤအဆံးတဖၣ်အံၤအကျါတဂ့ၢ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ခိၣ်လဲၣ်၊ ယခံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်သုလၢအကလူၤလၢ
၁၁ မူခိၣ်တဖၣ် ကွၢ်တၢ်ယပၢ် အခဲၣ်လၢမူခိၣ် တထံၣ်ဃီၤလီၤ။- မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ခိၣ်လဲၣ်၊ ပှၤကညီၤဖိအံၤ၊ ဟဲၣ်ခံးသီးအကအုၣ်က့ၤ ခိၣ်က့ၤတၢ်လၢအဟါမၤလီၤ။

၁၂ မ့ၢ်သုဆိကခိၣ်သုဝဲခိၣ်လဲၣ်၊ မတၤတဂၤအသိ အိၣ်ဝဲတကယၤ၊ မီးမ့ၢ်ဟးဖျါးတဂ့ၢ်န့ၣ်၊ ကံပၢ်လီၤလဲၣ် ခွံဆံ ခွံဒုၣ်လၢကစၢ် လီၤမီး၊ ကလဲၤစ့
၁၃ က့ၤတၢ်လၢအဟးဖျါးတဂ့ၢ်တဖၣ်အိၤ- မီးမ့ၢ်ထံၣ်န့ၢ် ဝဲမီး၊ ယခံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်သု တိတိအံၤ၊ အသး ခုတၢ်ဝဲအိၣ်န့ၢ် အသးခု တၢ်သိလၢအတ
၁၄ ဟးဖျါးတၢ်ခွံဆံးခွံဒုၣ်တက့ၢ်လီၤ။- ခိၣ်အသး၊ သုမၢ်အိၣ်လၢမူခိၣ်သးတအိၣ် တၢ်လၢပှၤ တဂၤလၢပှၤ ဆံးတ ဖၣ်အံၤအ ကျါ ကဟါမၤတၢ်

၁၅ မီးနုၤပုၤဝဲၣ်မ့ၢ်မၤကမၢ်တၢ်နၢမီး၊ လဲၤဘီးတၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါအိၤန့ၣ်ခိၣ်မီး
၁၆ အိၤခဲၣ်ဒီၤတက့ၢ်။ မီးမ့ၢ်ကန့ၣ်ဝဲမီး၊ န့ၢ်တၢ်လံၤနုၤပုၤဝဲၣ်လံၤ- မ့ၢ်တကန့ၣ်တၢ်ဝဲတၢ်မီး၊ ခံးသီးနုၤကလုၢ်အကထီၤတဘိလၢ်လၢ်ကအိၣ်ဂၢ်အိၣ်ကျါလၢပှၤ အုၣ်တၢ်ခဲၣ် သၢဂၤမီး၊ ဟံးန့ၢ်တဂၤ ခဲၣ်မီးနုၤ လဲၤတက့ၢ်။- မ့ၢ်တဒိကန့ၣ်ကန့ၣ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ခံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်တၢ်အိၣ်ဖျိတက့ၢ်မ့ၢ်တဒိကန့ၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်ဖျိအတလုၢ်မီး၊ ပၢ်အိၤခိၣ်ပှၤကလုၢ်အဂၤ၊ မီးပှၤစ့သ့အသးန့ၣ်တက့ၢ်။

၁၇ ယခံးသုတိတိအံၤ၊ ဖဲသုစၢ်ဃၢ် လၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ် ချၢတဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ကတၢ်စၢ်ဃၢ်အသးလၢမူခိၣ်လီၤ။ မီးဖဲခိၣ်သုသ့ၣ်လီၤတၢ် လၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ချၢန့ၣ်၊ ကသ့ၣ်လီၤအသးလၢမူခိၣ်လီၤ။

၁၈ မၤကမီးတစုၤယခံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်သု၊ ပှၤလၢ သုကျါခဲၣ်န့ၣ်၊ အသးမ့ၢ်ခံးသီးလိၣ်အသးလၢက ယံၢ်တၢ်အဂ့ၢ် လၢအသ့ဝဲလၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ချၢတဖၣ်မံၤမီး၊ တၢ်ကမၤအသး လၢအဂီၢ်လၢယပၢ်အအိၣ်လၢမူခိၣ်လီၤ။

၁၉ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ခိၣ်လဲၣ်၊ ဖဲခဲၣ်ဂ့ၢ်၊ သၢဂၤဂ့ၢ်၊ အိၣ်ဖျိၣ်ရီၤ ဖျိၣ်လၢယမံၤအဆိမီး၊ ယအိၣ်လၢအသးကံၢ်ပူၤဖဲန့ၣ်လီၤ။

၂၀ တုၤန့ၢ်တစုၤမီးပွၤတ န့ၢ်ယဲၤဃီၤဆူအအိၣ် မီးခံးဝဲ၊ ကစၢ်ဒၤ၊ ယဒိပုၤဝဲၣ်မ့ၢ်ကမၢ်တၢ်ယၤမီး၊ ယတၢ်ပျၢ်ကွၢ်အိၤပှၤစ့လဲၣ်၊ တုၤအပျၢ်ထီၣ်န့ၣ်စ့

- ၂၂ ဒါ။- မီးယှဉ်ရှူးစံးတပ်ဒါ၊ တမ္ပာတပ်ယံး တု၊ အပွဲ၊ ထိပ်နှံ့စုတပ်၊ မှာ
တု၊ အပွဲ၊ ထိပ်နှံ့စု၊ အဘျီနှံ့သံလီ။
- ၂၃ မိန့်နှံ့မီး၊ မူမိန်အဘိအမု၊ မလေးဒိစီ၊ ပတဂ၊ လာအသး အိပ်လာ
- ၂၄ အကဟံးနှံ့အကု၊ အပွ၊ အမံ၊ အသပ်အသိး နှံ့လီ။- မီးဟံးနှံ့အမံ၊
အသပ်အမု၊ မီး၊ ပု၊ လာအကမု၊ အိပ်ဝဲလာ၊ တ၊ လုပ်တူးတက လေးတ
- ၂၅ ဂ၊ နှံ့၊ ပု၊ ယဲမိန်ဆူအိပ်လီ။- မီးတပ်တအိပ်လာ၊ အကလီးကွ၊ ဝဲမီး၊
အကစ၊ မလိပ်ဝဲလာ၊ အကတပ်တပ်ဆီကွံင်ဒါ၊ မီးအဖိအမ၊ မီးအဖိ
အလံ၊ မီးဝဲဒုန် အတပ်မိတ်လံ၊ အိပ်တမံလံလံ၊ မီးတပ်လီးကွ၊ ဝဲ
- ၂၆ လီ။- မလေးဒိနှံ့မီး၊ အကု၊ အပွ၊ တ၊ လီ၊ ကရွံ့ကျိန်လာ၊ အမံညါ မီးစံး
ဝဲ၊ ကစ၊ ဝဲ၊ ဝံသးရှူးဒုန်ကလိပ်ယ၊ တကွ၊ မီးစံကလီးကွ၊ န၊ ဝဲလောင်
- ၂၇ လီ။- မီးကု၊ နှံ့အကမု၊ အသးလီ၊ ဒါ၊ မီးပျံ၊ ကု၊ ဒါ၊ မီးဆွ၊ လီ၊ တွင်
ကွံင်ဝဲအကမု၊ ဝဲလောင်လီ။
- ၂၈ တပ်လာအကု၊ အပွ၊ တဂ၊ နှံ့၊ ဟးထိပ်ကွံင်ဝဲမီးထံပ် လိပ်အသးမီး
ကု၊ သကီးကု၊ မီး၊ ဒါ၊ တဂ၊ လာအကမု၊ အိပ် ဝဲလာအလီ၊ ဒု၊ ရှူးအပ်
အဘျဉ်တကယ၊ မီးပျံ၊ ဆီ၊ ရှူးအပ်ဝဲအကိပ်မီးစံးဝဲ၊ နကမု၊ နှံ့၊ ဟုပ်
- ၂၉ ကွ၊ ယ၊ တကွ၊ -မလေးဒိနှံ့မီး၊ အကု၊ သကီးကု၊ မီးဒါ၊ တ၊ လီ၊ ကရွံ့
ကျိန်[လာအိပ်ထံး] မီးသကွံင်ကညးထိပ်ဒါ၊ မီးစံးဝဲ၊ ဝံသးရှူးဒုန်ကလိပ်
- ၃၀ ယ၊ တကွ၊ မီးယကလီးကွ၊ န၊ ဝဲလောင်လီ။- တပ်ဆပ်မီး၊ အတပ်တအပ်
- ၃၁ တပ်မီးလဲ၊ တွပ်လီ၊ ဒါ၊ လာ၊ ဆိပ်ပူ၊ တု၊ အလီးကွ၊ အကမု၊ လီ။ မီး
ကု၊ သကီးကု၊ မီးဒါ၊ တဖုန်နှံ့ထိပ်တပ်တပ်မ၊ အသးနှံ့မီး၊ အသုန်အုး
အသးအုန်မီးဒိပ်မီး၊ မီးလဲ၊ ဟီးတပ်သုန်ညါ အကစ၊ လာတပ်မ၊ အသး
- ၃၂ ဝဲလောင်လီ။- တု၊ နှူးတစု၊ အကစ၊ ကီးကွ၊ ဒါ၊ မီးစံးဝဲ၊ ကု၊ အ၊ တဂ၊ ဒါ၊
- ၃၃ မိန့်ယုကွ၊ နသးလာယ၊ မီး၊ ယဆွ၊ လီ၊ တွင်မီး နကမု၊ ဝဲလောင်လဲ၊ -မိ
ယသးကညါ၊ န၊ အသိး နှံ့မု၊ နတဂ၊ သးကညါ၊ ကု၊ သကီးကု၊ မီး န၊ မိ
နှံ့အသိးတပ်ဒါ။ မီးအကစ၊ အသးမိပ်ထိပ်မီး၊ အတပ်တွပ်လီ၊
ကွံင်ဒါ၊ လာ၊ ဆိပ်ဒိန်အစုပူ၊ တု၊ အလီးကွ၊ အကမု၊ ဝဲလောင်လီ။
- ၃၄ မီးသုမု၊ တပျံ၊ ကွံင် တပ်သုဒိဌာ၊ ဝဲအတပ်ကမု၊ လာသု သးကံ၊ ပူ၊ စုန်
စုန်တပ်မီး၊ ယဟံးဒိန်လာမူမိန်ကမု၊ သုန်နှံ့အသိးလီ။

၂ တားမိလိ။- မီးပွားကို မှုးဖူးခြင် မိပ်ထိပ် အခံ၊ မီး မေတ္တျာ ကု၊ ဝဲ ဖဲနုင် လိ။

၃ မီးပွားပေးရုံသွင်တဖင်လွပ်စီအိ၊မီးယဲဆူအခိင်မီးခံဝဲ၊တံ၊လၢမိ လၢမါ၊ဖဲခပ်တံ၊အဂုံ၊အပိ၊ အိပ်တံ၊မံ၊ မံ၊မီး၊ဂွၢ်ပပ် မှုးစွာ ကိးအိ၊ဒေါ။-

၄ မီးအတံ၊ကတိ၊ဆာတံ၊မီးခံ၊ဘဉ် အိ၊ မှုးသုတဖး ဘဉ်ခိး ဘဉ်လၢတံ၊ လၢအတုလိ၊ပွၢ်က ညိလၢသိနုင်တုလိ၊မိပ်မုင်တဂ၊မီးမိပ်ခွါတဂ၊ဘဉ်

၅ ဒေါ။-မီးခံဝဲ၊မၤအသးဒ်နုင်မီး၊ မိပ်ခွါကဟး သခပ်အမိ၊ အပပ်မီး၊ကမဲ မှုးမီးအမါ၊မီးတံ၊လၢပွၢ်ခံဂၢနုင်၊က ကဲဝဲလၢတညဉ် ဃီလိ။-မိပ်နုင်

၆ မီး၊တမ့လၢ၊ဘဉ်ပွၢ်ခံဂၢဘဉ်၊မ့၊တညဉ်ဃီလိ။မၤအသးဒ်နုင်မီး၊တံ၊ လၢယွၢ်ပပ်ဆုင်နုင်၊ပွၢ်ကညိသုတထူးဖှင်တဂ။

၇ မီးအတံ၊ ခံ၊ဘဉ်အိ၊မ့မှုးဒ်နုင်မီး၊ ဘဉ်မနုၤလၢမိမါ၊မ့ မၤလိပ်ဝဲခိး သီးတံ၊က တုင်လိပ်လိ၊ဖှင်တဘွင်မီးပပ်မၤကွိုင်အိ၊ဘဉ်လဲပ်။-အတံ၊ခံ၊ဘဉ်အိ၊

၈ မ့၊သုသုင်ကိ၊သုသးကိ၊မီး၊ မိမါ၊မ့ဒုးပပ်မၤ သုလၢ သုမါလိ။ ဘဉ် ဘဉ်မီး၊လၢထံးလၢသိနုင်၊တခိဘဉ်အနုင်ဘဉ်။

၉ မ့မှုးတံ၊လၢယၢ်၊ယခံ၊ဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သု၊ဖဲခပ်ပွၢ်လၢအပပ်မၤကွိုင် အမါလၢအတမ့၊ ဘဉ်တံ၊အိပ်ဘၢအဂုံ၊ဘဉ်၊မီးအိပ်ဆုင်မီးမိပ်မုင်လၢ

၁၀ အဂၢတဂၢနုင်၊မ့၊အ အိပ်ဘၢအမါလိ။ မီးပွၢ်လၢ အခိင် ဆုင်မီးမိပ် မုင်လၢအဘဉ်တံ၊ပပ်မၤအိ၊နုင်၊မ့၊အမၤကမပ်ပမါလိ။

၁၁ မိအ ပျံ၊ အဘိပ်တဖင်ခံ၊ ဘဉ်အိ၊ပွၢ်က ညိအိပ်မီး အမါနုင်၊တံ၊မ့၊မၤအ သးဒ်နုင်မီး၊ တဂၢအိပ် ဆုင်ဘဉ်။- မီးအတံ၊ခံ၊ ဘဉ်အိ၊ တံ၊ကတိ၊

၁၂ အံ၊ပွၢ်တိပ်ဝဲတကဲဘဉ် ကိးအဂၢ၊ဒီးဘဉ်။ တိပ်ဝဲကဲထဲပွၢ် လၢတံ၊ဟွံ တိပ်အိ၊တဖင်လိ။- မ့၊အဂုံ၊ဒ်လဲပ်၊ပွၢ် တနီ၊နီ၊မ့၊ ပွၢ် ဒွခိပ်လၢအမိ၊

ဟၢ၊ပၤပူလံ၊လံ၊ မီးတနီ၊နီ၊ကဲဝဲလၢ ပွၢ်ဒွခိပ်လၢပွၢ်ကညိအစု၊မီးတ နီ၊နီ၊မၤခပ်အသး လၢပွၢ်ဒွခိပ်လၢ မူမိပ်အဘိ အမု၊ အဃီလိ။ပွၢ်လၢ

အတိ၊နုင်ဝဲကဲနုင်၊ကတိ၊နုင်ဒ်ဝဲတက့၊

၁၃ တုၤနုၤတၢ်ဘျီ၊ ပွၢ်ဟဲစိပ်မိသုင်ဆူအခိင်မီးသီးအကပပ်ထီင်အစုလၢ

၁၄ အလိ၊မီးကတိ၊ထုကဖင်တံ၊ မီးအပျံ၊အဘိပ်ဒုအလိ၊လိ။-မီးယုင်မူ ခံ၊ဝဲ၊မိပ်မိသုင်နုင်၊က အိပ်ခပ်ဝဲတက့၊ မီးယဲဝဲဆူယအိပ်အံ၊ သုတတြိ

၁၅ တဂ။မ့၊အဂုံ၊ဒ်လဲပ်၊မူမိပ်အဘိမိ မု၊မိအံ၊မ့၊ပွၢ် ဒ်နုင်အသီးလိ။-မီး ပပ်ထီင်အစုလၢ အလိ၊မီး၊ဟးကွိုင်ဝဲနုင်လိ။

၁၆ မီးကွိုင်ကွိုင်၊ပွၢ်တဂၢယဲဆူအခိင်မီးခံ၊ဝဲ၊သရုင်လၢအဂၢ၊ဒေါ၊ ခံ၊သီး

၁၇ ယကနုၢ်ဘဉ်တံ၊မူအထူအထီင်မီး၊ ယကမၤမနုၤတံ၊ဂၢတမံ၊လဲပ်။-မီး

- အတံးခံးဘဉ်အိၤဘဉ်မနူၤနကိးယၤလၢပှၤအဂၢၤလဲၣ်မ့တခါဘဉ်ယွၤ
တဂၤဃီန့ၣ်, ပှၤလၢအဂၢၤတအိၣ်ဘဉ်, ဘဉ် ဘဉ်ဒီး, တၢ်မ့ၢ် ခိၣ်လဲၤန့ၣ်
ဘဉ်နသး လၢတၢ်မူအပူၤဒီး, တၢ်န့ၢ်ဖဲး ဃာ်တၢ်မၤလိာ် တဖဉ်တက့ၢ်။-
- ၁၈ ဒီးအတံးခံးဘဉ်အိၤ, လၢလဲၣ် တတိၤဘိလဲၣ်ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္တး ခံးဝဲ, သုတ မၤ
သံ ပှၤက ညီ တဂၤ။ သု တ က မၣ် မါ က မၣ် ဝၤ က ဂၤ။ သု တ ဟ့ၣ်
တၢ် တဂၤ။ သု တ အုၣ် န သး လၢ တၢ် က တိၤ က ဘျံး က ဘျၢ် တ
- ၁၉ ဂၤ။- ယွၤ ယီၣ် န မိၢ် န ပၢ် တ က့ၢ်, ပှၤ လၢ န ဃၢၤ န့ၣ် အိၣ် အိၤၣ်
၂၀ န အိၣ် လီၤ န သး အ သိး တ က့ၢ်။ ဒီးပှၤဖိၣ်သဉ်ခါန့ၣ်, ခံးဘဉ်
အိၤ, တၢ်န့ၣ်တဖဉ်ခဲလၢာ်ယတိၢ် န့ၢ်လံလၢယ ဖိသဉ်သံလံၤန့ၣ်လံ။ မ့ၢ်
- ၂၀ အအိၣ်ဒီးမနူၤတမံၤလဲၣ်။- ယုၣ်ဂ္တးခံးဘဉ်အိၤ, နသးမ့ၢ်အိၣ် လၢနက
လၢတိၣ်ပှၤတိၣ်ဒီး, က့ၤဆါကွံာ်နတၢ်ဖိတၢ်လံၤ, ဒီးဟ့ၣ်လီၤပှၤဖိၣ်ဖိယာ်
ဖိတက့ၢ်။ ဒီးနက န့ၢ်ဘဉ်တၢ်လုၢ်ဒိၣ်ပှၤ ဒိၣ်လၢမူ ခိၣ်, ဒီးဟဲး ဝိၣ်ယခံတ
- ၂၂ က့ၢ်။-ဒီးပှၤဖိၣ်သဉ်ခါန့ၣ်, တုၤအနီၤဟ့ၣ်တၢ်ကတိၤ န့ၣ်, အသုၣ်အုးအ
သးအုးဒီး, က့ၤဝဲ လီၤ။ မ့ၢ် အဂၢၢ်ၣ်လဲၣ်, အစုလီၢ်အခိၣ်ခိၣ် အိၣ်ဝဲ အါမး
လီၤ။
- ၂၃ တုၤန့ၤတစု, ယုၣ်ဂ္တးခံးအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်, ယခံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သုတိတိလၢ
- ၂၄ ပှၤအထူးအတိၤလဲၤန့ၣ်က့ၤဝဲ ဆူမူခိၣ်အဘိအမ့ၢ် ကိမးလီၤ။- မၤကဒီး
တစု, ယခံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သု လၢကိၤလၢအူးဝၣ် ဖျိထးမံၢ်ခံညီန့ၢ်ပှၤအထူး
- ၃၅ အတိၤလဲၤန့ၣ်ဆူမူခိၣ် အဘိအမ့ၢ်တက့ၢ်လီၤ။ ဒီးအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်
တဖဉ်နီၤဟ့ၣ်ဒီး, ပာ်တိၣ်အသး ကမၤကမၣ်ဒိၣ် မးဒီးခံးဝဲ, ဓ့မ့ၢ်ၣ် န့ၣ်ဒီး,
- ၂၆ မ့ၢ်မတၤတုၤက့ၤ လၢတၢ် အုၣ် က့ၤ ခိၣ်က့ၤ သ့တဂၤလဲၣ်။- ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္တး
က့ၢ်ဃီဒီးခံးဘဉ်အိၤ, တၢ်အံၤပှၤကညီမၤ တသ့ဘဉ်။ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး, ယွၤ
သ့တၢ် လၢာ်လီၤ။
- ၂၇ တုၤန့ၤတစု, မီၤပွဲးတ ဂ္တးကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီးခံးအိၤ, ကွၢ်ကွၢ်, ပဝဲဒဉ်အံၤ
ပတးသဒဉ်တၢ်ခဲလၢာ်, ဒီးပာ်လံန့ၣ်လံ။ မၤအသးၣ်န့ၣ်ဒီး, ပကန့ၢ်ဘဉ်
- ၂၈ မနူၤတမံၤလဲၣ်။- ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးခံးဘဉ်အိၤ, ယခံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သုတိတိလၢ
ပှၤလၢအပိၣ်ယခံဆူတၢ်မၤက့ၤအသးလၢ အဘိ အပူၤ သုဝဲဒဉ်အံၤ, တုၤ
ပှၤကညီဖိက, ထုၣ်နီၤ ဝဲလၢ အလီၢ်ပ မိၣ်အဖိခိၣ်ဒီး, သုဝဲ ဒဉ်အံၤ, သုက
ထုၣ်နီၤစ့ၢ်ကိးလၢအလီၢ်ပ မိၣ်တဆံခံဖျၢၣ်အဖိခိၣ်ဒီး, သုကစံၣ်ညီဘဉ်
- ၂၉ ပှၤအိၣ်စ့ၣ်လၢဖိတဆံခံန့ၣ်လီၤ။ ဒီးကယဲၢ်ပှၤလၢအတးသဒဉ်
အဟံၣ်အဃီမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, အဖိပုၢ်ဝဲၢ် မုၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, အဖိ ပုၢ်ဝဲၢ် ခါမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, အဖိမ့ၢ်
ဂ့ၤ, အပၢ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, အဖိအမါမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, အဖိအလံၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, အခိၣ်အပျဲၢ်, အုးအ

သိပ်မှီက၊ လာလမံအသိနဲ့၊ ကန့်တပ်ကွဲ ဝဲ အိန့်အလိာ်တကယ၊
 ၃၀ မီးန့်တပ်သိကွဲတပ်မူလီ၊ ထူလီ၊ ထိာ်လီ။ ။ တပ်ဆင်မီး၊ ပှ၊
 အိပ်ဝဲလောညါ အိဂ၊ က အိပ်ကွဲဝဲလောခံ၊ မီးပှလောခံ၊ ကအိပ်ကွဲဝဲ
 လောညါလီ။

၂၀

- ၁ မှီအဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲပ်၊ တပ်လောမူခိပ်အဘိ အမူနဲ့၊ မ၊ အသး ဒ်ဟိပ်ကစာ်
 လောအဟးထိပ်လောဂီ၊ ဂီ၊ ဂီ၊ သီးအကမာလဲ၊ ပှ၊ မ၊ အစပံး အလိာ်အသီး
- ၂ နဲ့လီ။- မီးအာ်လိ၊ အိလီ၊ ဝဲမီးပှ၊ မ၊ တာ်ဖိ လောအတန့်၊ ခန့်၊ ရံ၊ အာ်
- ၃ တဘွာ်မီး၊ မ၊ ဝဲအလဲ၊ ဆူအစပံးအလိာ်ပှ၊ လီ။ ။ လောသ၊ နှ်ရံ၊ တပ်
 မီး၊ ဟးထိပ်မီးထိပ် လောပှ၊ ဂ၊ ဆ၊ ထာ် ဝဲကလီ ကလီ လောပှ၊ မီး၊ စံး
 တပ်အိ၊ လဲ၊ ခွာ်ကီး သုဝဲဆူစပံးအလိာ်ပှ၊ တကွာ်။ မီးဖဲ အတိအတပ်မီး၊
- ၄ ယကဟွာ်သုလီ။ မီး၊ အတပ်လဲ၊ ဝဲလီ။ ။ မ၊ ကမီးတစု၊ လောဆူနှ်
- ၅ ရံ၊ မီးခွာ်ရံ၊ တပ်မီး၊ ဟးထိပ်မီးမ၊ ဝဲဒ်နဲ့အသီးလီ။ ။ လောတ
 ဆံတ၊ [နှ်ရံ၊] တပ်မီး၊ ဟးထိပ်မီး၊ ထိပ်ပှ၊ ဂ၊ ဆ၊ ထာ် ဝဲ [ကလီကလီ] မီး
 စံး တပ်အိ၊ သု ဆ၊ ထာ် က လီ က လီ ဖဲ အံ၊ မိန့်၊ ညါ တပ် မနွာ်လဲပ်။
- ၆ ။ မီးအတပ်စံးတပ်အိ၊ အဂ္ဂါဒ်အံ၊ ပှ၊ တမာလဲ၊ တပ်ပှ၊ နီတဂ၊
 တပ်။ မီးအတပ်စံးတပ်အိ၊ လဲ၊ ခွာ်ကီး သုဝဲဆူစပံးအလိာ် ပှ၊ တကွာ်။ [မီး
 ဖဲဒ်အတိအတပ်မီး၊ သုကန့်၊ တပ်လီ။]
- ၇ မှီဟံ၊ လီ၊ မီး၊ စပံးလိာ်အကစာ်စံး တပ်အပှ၊ ပှ၊ တာ်တဂ၊ ကီးကွဲ
 ပှ၊ မ၊ တာ်ဖိတကွာ်။ ပှ၊ လဲ၊ မ၊ တာ်လောခံ ကတပ် တဖ်၊ ပှ၊ လောပှ၊ မ၊
- ၈ ဆိတပ်တဖ်နဲ့၊ ဟွာ်အိ၊ လောအဘူးအလဲတကွာ်။- မီးပှ၊ လောအလဲ၊ မ၊
 တာ်တဆံ တန့်နဲ့တဖ်နဲ့၊ နှ်တပ်ခန့်၊ ရံ၊ အာ် တဂ၊ တ ဘွာ်တဂ၊
- ၉ တဘွာ်လီ။ ။ မီးတု၊ ပှ၊ လောအလဲ၊ ဆိတပ်တဖ်ဟဲ၊ ဝဲမီး၊
 အဝဲသွာ်ဆိကမိပ်ဝဲလောသိကန့်၊ တပ်အိန့်၊ အန့်၊ တကွာ်လီ။ တပ်ဆင်
- ၁၀ မီးန့်၊ တပ်ခွာ်ကီး ဝဲခန့်၊ ရံ၊ အာ်တဂ၊ တ ဘွာ်တဂ၊ တဘွာ်လီ။- မီးန့်၊
 တပ်ဝဲမီး၊ ကမ္ဘးကဒွာ် တာ်လော ဟိပ်ကစာ် အလိ၊ မီး စံးဝဲ၊ ပဝဲဒ် အံ၊
 ပတပ်တာ်စာ်စိပ်၊ မီးတာ်ကိာ်တာ်ဂီ၊ အကတိာ်မီး၊ နပပ်ပှ၊ လောအမ၊
- ၁၁ တာ်တန့်ရံ၊ ထဲသီး သီးမီးပှ၊ အံ၊ လဲပ်။ ။ မီးအတပ်ကတိ၊ သ၊
 တာ်မီးစံးတပ်ပှ၊ လောအကျိကဂ၊ တခွါမ၊ ယတမ၊ တပ်န၊ လောအတထီ
 တပ်နီတမံ၊ တပ်။ နအုာ်နသးမီးယ၊ လောခန့်၊ ရံ၊ အာ်တ ဘွာ်၊ တမာ်တပ်
- ၁၂ ဖါ။- ဟံးထိပ်ကွဲ၊ နတပ်မီးကွဲ၊ တကွာ်။ ပှ၊ လောအကတိာ်တဖ်အံ၊
- ၁၃ ယသးအိပ်လောယကဟွာ်အိ၊ ဒ်နုဝဲဒ်အသီးနဲ့လီ။- ယမ၊ ခပ်ယတာ်

ဒင်ယဲဖဲယသးအံ၊ မှ်အတတိဘဉ်ဘဉ်ဇါ။ မှ်ယဝုးဒီး၊ နကွါဆါနဲခဲင်
၁၆ ဇါ။ မိနုဉ်အသိး၊ ပှလော ခံတဖဉ် ကဒိဉ်ဘဉ် လာညါ၊ မိးပှ
လာညါတဖဉ်၊ ကဒိဉ်ဘဉ်လာ ခံလိ။ မှ်အ ဝုးဒိလဲဉ်၊ ပှ လာတံကိး
အိးတဖဉ်န့ဉ်၊ မှ်အါဂါလိ။ မှ်ပှ လာတံဆုထာ အိးတဖဉ်န့ဉ်မှ်
၅၁ဂါလိ။

၁၇ ယုဉ်ရှူးလဲၤထီဉ်ဆူယ ရှူးရှူးလုဉ်ဒီး လာကျဲ အပူၤန့ဉ်၊ ဟံးန့ဉ်အပျဲ
အဘိဉ်တဆံခံဂဆူတံတဒါဒီး ခံးဘဉ်အိး၊ ကွါကွါ၊ ပလဲၤထီဉ်ဆူယ
ရှူးရှူးလုဉ်၊ မိးပှကညိမိကဘဉ်တံဟ့ဉ်လိကွံဆူပှလုာ်တံအိဉ်၊ မိး
ပှကွဲးလံဉ်သ့ဉ် တဖဉ်အစုပူၤလိ။ မိးပှတဖဉ်န့ဉ်၊ ကစံဉ်ညိဉ်ဆုဉ်အိး
၁၉ လာတံသံ၊ မိးကဟ့ဉ်လိ ဝဲဆူပှကလုဉ်အဂါအစုပူၤ၊ ဒီးသိးအကဘဉ်
တံဒုဉ်ဒွဉ်၊ ဒီးသိးအကဘဉ်တံ၊ ဒီးသိးအကဘဉ်သံလာထူဉ်စုညါအ
လိ၊ မိးတုၤအဘဉ်သါနံတနံဒီး၊ ကဝဲၤသါထာဉ်ကွါဝဲလိ။

၂၀ တုၤန့ၤတစု၊ စီၤစူးဘူးဒီးအဖိတဖဉ်အမိန့ဉ်၊ ယဲဆူအဘိဉ်ဒီးအဖိခွါ
၂၁ တဖဉ်တိၤလိၤဒီး ဃုန့ဉ်တံတ ဝံၤဝံၤ လာအိၤလိ။ - မိးအ တံခံးဘဉ်
အိး၊ တံခိဉ်န့ဉ် ဘဉ်နသးလာမန့ၤတဝံၤလဲဉ်။ မိးအတံခံးဘဉ်အိး၊ ယ
မိခွါခံဂါအံ၊ ခံးဘဉ်ဒီးသိးအကဆုဉ်နီၤလာနုစုထွဲတဂါ၊ မိးလာနုစုစုဉ်
၂၂ တဂါ၊ လာနုဘိနုမုာ်အပူၤတကွါ- မိးယုဉ်ရှူးကတိၤသါတံဒီးခံးဝဲ၊ သု
ဃုတံမန့ၤမန့ၤ လဲဉ်န့ဉ်၊ သုတသ့ဉ် ညါ ဘဉ်။ လိမိလာ ယက အိတုာ်
န့ဉ်၊ သုအိဘဉ်က ကဲဇါ။ [ဘျာတံ လာယကဒီး ဘျာတုာ် ယသးန့ဉ်၊
၂၃ သုဒီးဘျာတုာ်က ကဲဇါ။] မိးအတံခံးဘဉ်အိး၊ ကဲဝဲသါဉ်။ - မိးအတံ
ခံးဘဉ်အိးမုာ်မး သုကအိဘဉ် လိမိလာယအိလိ။ [တံဒီးဘျာ လာယ
ဒီးဘျာန့ဉ် သုကဒီးဘျာလိ။] ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး၊ တံ ဆုဉ်နီၤလာယစုထွဲ၊ မိး
လာယစုစုန့ဉ်၊ မုတမုာ်ဘဉ်လာပှလာယပာ် ကတိၤပဉ်န့ဉ် အဂါဒီး၊ တ
မုာ်ယတံဟ့ဉ်ဘဉ်။

၂၄ မိးတုၤပှသံဆဲဉ်ဂါနုဟူဝဲဒီး၊ အသးဒိဉ်ထီဉ်လာမိပုာ်ဝဲခံဂါအ
၂၅ လိလိ။ - မိးယုဉ်ရှူးကိးဃါအိး၊ ဆူအဘိဉ်ဒီး ခံးဝဲ၊ သုသ့ဉ်ညါလာပှ
ကလုဉ်အဂါအကစံတဖဉ်ပဉ်ကစံ အသးလာ အဖိခိဉ်လိ။ မိးအပဒိဉ်
ပပုာ်ခိဉ်ညိဉ်ကွါအိၤလိ။

၂၆ မိးတံတ မၤဘဉ် အသးလာသုဒ် န့ဉ် အသးဘဉ်။ မိးတမိဖဲဒဉ်ပှ
လာတံမုာ်မိဉ်ကဲဘဉ်အသးလာအဒိဉ်တဂါ ဂါလာသုကျါန့ဉ်၊ မိအကဲ
၂၇ လာသုခုသုပှတကွါ- မိးဖဲဒဉ်ပှ လာတံမုာ်မိဉ်ကဲဘဉ် အသးလာအ
၂၈ မိဉ်ဂါဂါ လာသုကျါန့ဉ်၊ မိအကဲ လာသုကျါတ ကွါ- မိနုဉ်အသိး၊ ပှ

ကညိမိ၊တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်လၢအကမၤ အိဉ်ပှၤဂၤ ဘဉ်၊မ့ၢ်အဖဲဝဲလၢအကမၤ
ဘဉ်တၢ်မၤအိၤ၊ မိးကဟ့ၣ် လၢအသး အပှၤလၢ ပှၤကညိမိဂၤအဂီၢ်
လိၤ။

၂၉ မိးတုၤအဟး ကွံာ်လၢယ ရံၤဃိ မိး၊ ပှၤဂီၢ် မ့ၢ်မးဒိဉ် ပိာ်ဝိဉ် အခံ
၃၀ လိၤ။-မိးကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ပှၤမဲာ်ဘျီဉ်ဆုဉ်နီၤလၢကွၢ်ဃၢၤခံၣ်နီၤဟူလၢယုဉ်ရှုး
ဖဲတြုာ်တၢ်မိး၊ကိးပသူထီဉ်မိးစံးဝဲ၊စီၤဒၤဝံးအဖိခွါကစၢ်ဒၤ၊သးကညိ
၃၁ စၢ်ပှၤတက့ၢ်။-မိးပှၤဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်ခူန့ၣ်သ က့အလိၤခံး သိးအက အိဉ်ဘျီဉ်မိး၊
ကိးပသူဒိဉ်ဝိဉ်တ က့ၢ်မိးစံးဝဲ၊စီၤဒၤဝံးအဖိခွါကစၢ်ဒၤ၊ သးကညိစၢ်
၃၂ ပှၤတက့ၢ်။ မိးကွၢ်ရှုးအိဉ်ကတိာ်ကိးဃိ၊ အိၤမိးစံးဝဲ၊မ့ၢ်အ
၃၃ ဘဉ်သုသးလၢယမၤ သုလၢမန့ၤ တမံၤလဲဉ်။- မိးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ်အိၤက
၃၄ စၢ်ဒၤ၊ခံးသိးတၢ်ကအိးထီဉ်န့ၢ်ပမဲာ်တက့ၢ်။-မိးယုဉ်ရှုး အသးအိဉ်အိၤ
မိး၊ထိးဝဲအမဲာ်မိး၊အမဲာ်ကပီၤထီဉ်က့ၤတကိာ်ခါ မိးပိာ်က့ၤအခံလိၤ။

၂၁

၀ မိးတုၤအလဲၤဘူးထီဉ် မိးယ ခူၤ ၅ လုာ်၊မိး တုၤဝဲလၢ ဘူးသးမၤကွ
လၢကစၢ်သဉ်လွဉ်အအိဉ်၊တုၤ န့ၤတစုၤယုဉ်ရှုး မၤလိၤအပျဲၢ်အဘိဉ်ခံ
၀၁ မိးစံးဝဲ၊လဲၤဆူတပီလၢသုမဲာ်ညါ၊မိးတကိာ်ခါသုကထံဉ် ကသ့ဉ်ယီၤ
မိာ်ပှၤဘဉ်စၢၤဃာ်အသး အိဉ်မိးအဖိလိၤ။မၤထူဉ်ဖျးမိး၊ဖဲက့ၤမိၤဆူယ
၁ အိဉ်တက့ၢ်။-မိးပှၤတဂၤဂၤမ့ၢ်စံးသုတ မံၤမံၤမိး၊စံးသုဝဲ၊ကစၢ်န့ၢ်ဘဉ်
၁ အိၤ အလိၤအိဉ်လိၤ။မိးကဟ့ၣ်ယုာ်ဝဲတကိာ်ခါလိၤ။-(တၢ်ခဲလၢာ်အံၤ၊
မၤအသးခိဝံအကလုာ်အကထီကလၢထီဉ်ပှၤဝိဉ်အသိး[အကလုာ်န့ၢ်]
စံး ဝဲ၊ စံး ဘဉ် ဖဲ ဘဉ် စံး ယိဉ် အ ဖိ မုဉ် ကွၢ် ကွၢ်၊ န စီၤ ဂၤ ဖဲ
ဆူ န အိဉ် အ သ့ဉ် ခူၤ အ သး ခူၤ မိး မိး က သ့ဉ် ယီၤ မိး အ ဖိ၊ က
သ့ဉ် ယီၤ အ ဖိ လိၤ။)

၆ မိးအပျဲၢ်အဘိဉ်တဖဉ်လဲၤ မၤဝဲဒ်ယုဉ်ရှုး မၤလိာ်အိၤအသိးမိး၊ဖဲ
က့ၤမိၤကသ့ဉ်ယီၤမိးအဖိ၊မိးဒါလိၤအယဉ်တဖဉ် လၢအလိၤ၊မိးဒုးသ့ဉ်
၀ နီၤအိၤလၢအဖိခိဉ်လိၤ။-မိးပှၤဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်မးဒိဉ် တဖဉ်ဒါလိၤအယဉ်တဖဉ်
၆ လၢကွၢ်၊မိးအဂၤတနီၤဝဲလိၤသန့မိးကလုာ်လိၤဝဲလၢကွၢ်လိၤ။ မိး
ပှၤဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်လၢအလဲၤ လၢညါမိးလဲၤ လၢခံတဖဉ်န့ၢ်၊ ကိးပသူထီဉ်မိးစံး
ဝဲ၊စီၤဒၤဝံးအဖိခွါဒၤ၊အုဉ်က့ၤခိဉ်က့ၤခဲကန့ၢ် အံၤတက့ၢ်။ပှၤလၢအဖဲ
လၢယွၤအမံၤတဂၤအံၤ၊စံးအဘဉ်ထီဉ်ဂ့ၤတက့ၢ်။အုဉ်က့ၤ ခိဉ်က့ၤခဲက
၁၀ န့ၢ်အံၤလၢတၢ်ထီကတၢ်တက့ၢ်။ မိးတုၤအလဲၤန့ၢ်ဝဲဆူယ ခူၤ ၅
လုဉ်အပူၤမိး၊ပှၤတၢ်ဝိဉ်တၢ်လိၤမိၤခ့ၢ်ညါမိးစံးဝဲ၊ အဝဲအံၤမ့ၢ်မတၢ်တ

- ၁၁ ကလဲဉ်- မီးပွါဂီၢ်မုၢ်စံးဝဲ, အဝဲအံၤ မ့ၢ်ဝံယုၣ်ညး လၢနုၤစၢၤလၢကၢ
လံၤလၢအပူၤလီၤ။
- ၁၂ မီးယုၣ်ညးလဲၤန့ၣ်ဆူၤလွၤအၢတၢ်လုၢ်ဟံၣ်ပူၤ, မီးဟီၣ်တီၣ်ကွံာ်ကယဲာ်
ပွၤပွၤတၢ်, မီးပွၤဆၢတၢ်လၢတၢ်လုၢ်အဟံၣ်ပူၤခဲလၢၣ်, မီးထွၣ်လီၤဆံၤ
- ၁၃ ကွံာ်ပွၤတၢ်လီၤစွဲၤအလီၢ်, မီးပွၤဆၢတၢ်လုၢ်အလီၢ် ဆုၣ်နီၤလီၤ။- မီးစံး
ဘၣ်အိၤ, တၢ်ကွဲးအသး, တၢ်လၢယ ဟံၣ် အံၤက ဘၣ် ကိး အသး
လၢတၢ်ထုက ဖၣ် အဟံၣ်လီၤ။ မ့ၢ်သုဝဲဒၣ်အံၤ, သုမၤလံမးအိၤ
- ၁၄ လၢတၢ်ဟုၣ်တၢ်ဘျၢၣ်အပူၤလံလဲဉ်။ မီးပွၤခဲာ်ဘျၢၣ်, မီးဒိၣ်ဟး
- ၁၅ ဂီၤဒိၣ်လၢတၢ်လုၢ်ဟံၣ်အပူၤ ယဲဆူၤအဒိၣ်, မီးမၤဘျၢၣ် ကွၢ်ဝဲလီၤ။- မီး
ပွၤလုၢ်တၢ်အဒိၣ်, မီးပွၤကွဲး လံာ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ထံၣ်တၢ်လီၤလးလၢတၢ်မၤ
အိၤတဖၣ်, မီးဒိသ့ၣ်ကိးပသုတီၣ် လၢတၢ်လုၢ်အဟံၣ်ပူၤ မီးစံးဝဲ, စီမံ
အဖါဒွါဒွါ, အုၣ်ကွၢ်ဒိၣ်ကွၢ်ခဲကန့ၣ် အံၤတက့ၢ်, မီးအသးဒိၣ်တီၣ်တက့ၢ်
- ၁၆ သ့ၣ်, - မီးစံး ဘၣ်အိၤ, ပွၤတဖၣ် အံၤ, စံးမနုၤ လဲၣ်န့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်နုၤဟူၤဒါ။
မီးယုၣ်ညး စံးဘၣ်အိၤ, နုၤဟူၤလံ။ နကတိၤလံတၢ် စံးတီၣ်ပ ကြၢၤလၢ
ဒိၣ်ဒိသ့ၣ်, မီးဒိသ့ၣ် ဒိၣ်န့ၣ်တဖၣ် အသးဒိၣ်န့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်သုတဖၣ် ဘၣ်နီၤ
တဒိၣ်ဘၣ်ဒါ။ မီးလဲၤသဒၣ်အိၤမီး, ဟးတီၣ်ကွံာ်ဝဲလၢဝ့ၢ်ပူၤဆူ
မိ, ဆူကွၢ်သန့အပူၤမီးမိဝဲဖဲန့ၣ်လီၤ။
- ၁၇ မုၢ်ဆုၣ်တီၣ်မီး, ကွၢ်ကဒါကွၢ်ဝဲဆူဝ့ၢ်ပူၤမီးတၢ်သ့ၣ် ဝံၤအသးလီၤ။-
- ၁၈ မီးထံၣ်ချၢၣ်အဒိၣ်လၢကွဲးစၢၤတထူၣ်မီး, လဲၤဆီၤကွၢ်ဝဲမီးတထံၣ်ဘၣ်
တၢ်လၢအလီၤနီတမံၤဘၣ်, ထံၣ်ထဲဒုာ် မီးအလၢၣ်ဒါ, မီးစံးဘၣ်အိၤ, မံနု
သုတသ့ၣ်လၢနီတဒိၣ်တဂ့ၤ မီးချၢၣ်အဒိၣ်တီၣ် ကွံာ်ဝဲတကီၢ်ခါလီၤ။-
- ၂၀ မီးအံၤဂျၢၣ် အဘျီၣ်တဖၣ် ထံၣ်ဝဲ မီး, ပၢ်တီၣ်အသးက မၤကမၣ်မီးစံးဝဲ,
- ၂၁ ချၢၣ်အန့ၣ်ယုၣ်တီၣ်ကွံာ်မးတကီၢ်ခါလဲဉ်။ မီးယုၣ်ညးကတိၤဆၢ
တၢ်မီးစံးအိၤ, ယစံးဘၣ်ဘဲဘၣ်သုတီၣ်တံၤ, သုမ့ၢ်နုၤတၢ်, မီးသုသးတ
ဒုဒိဘၣ်မီး, သုကမၤလဲ[တၢ်မၤအသးလၢ] ချၢၣ်အန့ၣ်တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်, သုမ့ၢ်
စံးကစၢၢ်အံၤ, သုးကွံာ်နုသး, မီးကွံာ်ဘၢ်ကွံာ်နု သးဆူဒိၣ်လဲၣ်ပူၤတက့ၢ်။
- ၂၂ တၢ်ကမၤအသး[ဒိန့ၣ်]လီၤ။- မီးသု ချၢၣ်ကွၢ်နုကွၢ် တၢ်မီး, ဖဲဒၣ် သုယု
တၢ်လၢသုတၢ်သၢ်ထုကဖၣ်အပူၤခဲလၢၣ်န့ၣ်, သုကမီးန့ၢ်ဘၣ်လီၤ။
- ၂၃ မီးတုၤအလဲၤန့ၣ်ဝဲဆူတၢ်လုၢ်အဟံၣ်ပူၤမီးသိၣ် ကွၢ်သိကွၢ်တၢ်အ
မၤမုၢ်မီး, ပွၤလုၢ်တၢ်အဒိၣ်, မီးပွၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်အသ့ၣ်ကွၢ်အသးပွၤတဖၣ်ယဲဆူ
အဒိၣ်မီးစံးဝဲ, နုမၤတၢ်တဖၣ်အံၤလၢမတၢ်အမိအကမိလဲဉ်။ မီးမ့ၢ်မ
- ၂၄ တၢ်ဟ့ၣ်နုၤလၢတၢ်မိတၢ်ကမိအံၤတဂၤလဲဉ်။ မီးယုၣ်ညးကတိၤ

ဆာတၢ်ဒီးစံးတၢ်ဒီး၊ယကသံကွၢ်စ့ၢ်ကီးသုတမံလီၤ။တၢ်န့ၣ်သုမ့ၢ်စံး
 တၢ်ယၤဒီး၊ယမၤတၢ် န့ၣ်တဖၣ်၊လၢ မတၤမတၤအဓိ အကမိၤန့ၣ်၊ယ
 ၂၅ ကစံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်စ့ၢ် ကီးသု လီၤ။- စီၤယီၤဟ့ၣ်အဘျၢ တၢ်န့ၣ်၊မ့ၢ်အဟဲ
 လၢလဲၣ်တဖၣ်လဲၣ်။မ့ၢ်အဟဲလၢမူခိၣ်၊မ့ၢ်အဟဲလၢပှၤကညိလဲၣ်။ ဒီး
 တဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ် ကိၣ်ကးလီၤ အသးဒီး စံးဝဲ၊ပမ့ၢ်စံး လၢမူခိၣ်၊ကစံးပှၤ၊
 ၂၆ မ့ၢ်ဒီးန့ၣ်ဒီး၊တၢ်မနုၤလၢသုတန့ၣ်တၢ်ဒီးလဲၣ်။-ဒီးပမ့ၢ်စံးလၢပှၤက
 ညိ၊ပမ့ၢ်ပှၤဂီၢ် မ့ၢ်လီၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ ပှၤခဲ လၢန့ၣ်၊ပၣ်စီၤယီၤဟ့ၣ်
 ၂၇ ဒ်အသးလီၤ။- ဒီးအတၢ်ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီး စံးတၢ်ယုၣ် န့ၣ်၊ပတသ့ၣ်
 ညါတၢ်။ ဒီးအတၢ်စံးတၢ်ဒီး၊ဒ်န့ၣ်အသး၊ ယမၤတၢ်န့ၣ်တ
 ဖၣ်လၢမတၤ မတၤအဓိ အကမိၤန့ၣ်၊ ယကစံး တၢ်တဲ တၢ်စ့ၢ်ကီးသု
 တၢ်။

၂၈ တၢ်ဆၢဒီး၊ ခုၢ်သုဆိကခိၣ် သုဝဲဒ်လဲၣ်။ မတၤတဂၤအဖိၣ်ခိၣ်
 ဂၤ၊ဒီးလဲၤဝဲဆူအခိၣ်ထံးတဂၤအခိၣ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ဖိၣ်၊ လဲၤမၤတၢ်လၢယ
 ၂၉ စံးအလီၢ်ပှၤမဆါတန့ၣ်အံၤတက့ၢ်။- ဒီးအတၢ်ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီး စံးဝဲ
 ယတလဲၤတၢ်။တၢ်ဆၢဒီး၊လၢခိက့ၤ၊သ့ၣ်နီၣ်လီၤအသးဒီး၊လဲၤဝဲလီၤ။
 ၃၀ «ဒီးလဲၤဝဲဆူအဲတဂၤအခိၣ်ဒီး၊စံးဝဲဒ်န့ၣ်အသးလီၤ။ဒီးအတၢ်
 ကတိၤဆၢတၢ် ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ယ[ကလဲၤလီၤ]ကစၢ်ဒီး၊ဒီးတလဲၤတဲဝဲတၢ်။
 « အဖိခိၣ်န့ၣ်၊ မၤဝဲဖဲအပၢ် အသးဖဲလဲၣ်ဂၤဂၤလဲၣ်။ ဒီးအတၢ်စံး
 ဆၢဒီး၊လၢအခိၣ်ထံးတဂၤလီၤ။

၃၁ ယုၣ်န့ၣ်စံးတၢ်ဒီး၊ယစံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်စ့ၢ်သုတိတိလၢပှၤသ့သ့ဒီးပှၤသ့
 ၃၂ သဲမုၢ် တဖၣ်လဲၤ ဝဲဆူပှၤ အဘိအမုၢ် လၢသု ခဲၣ်ညါလီၤ။- မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်
 လဲၣ်၊စီၤယီၤဟ့ၣ်ယဲဝဲလၢတၢ်တိတၢ်လီၤအကွဲပှၤ၊ဒီးသုတန့ၣ်တၢ်ဒီး၊
 တၢ်မ့ၢ်ပှၤသ့သ့၊ဒီးပှၤသ့သဲမုၢ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်န့ၣ်ဝဲ၊ဒီးသုထံၣ်သုဝဲဒီး၊သု
 တဖၣ်ယၢ်လီၤက့ၤတၢ်သုသးလၢအလီၢ်ခံးသီး သုကန့ၣ်သုဝဲတၢ်လီၤ။

၃၃ ဒ်ကန့ၣ်တၢ်ကတိၤအဖိလၢအဂၤတထံၣ်တက့ၢ်။ တၢ်လၢဟံၣ်ကစၢ်
 မတၤထဂၤသ့ၣ်လီၤစံးအလီၢ်တလီၢ်၊ဒီးဂၤယၢ်ဝဲဒီး၊ခူၣ်လီၤတၢ်ပှၤ
 လၢအပှၤ၊ဒီးမၤဒဲဒီးတၢ်တဏှၢ်၊ဒီး ယုၣ်လီၤဝဲလၢပှၤ မၤ ဟံၣ်ခိၣ်အစု
 ၃၄ ပှၤ၊ဒီးပၤဝဲဆူကီၢ်အဂၤလီၤ။ ဒီးတုၤအတုၤသ့ၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ထံၣ်အ

ဆၢအကတိၢ်ဒီး၊ခံးသီး အကန့ၢ်တၢ် အသ့ၣ်ဒီး၊မၤအခဲအပှၤလဲၤဆူပှၤ
 ၃၅ မၤဟံၣ်ခိၣ်အခိၣ်လီၤ။- ဒီးအခဲအပှၤန့ၣ်၊ ပှၤ မၤဟံၣ်ခိၣ်ဟံးန့ၢ်ဒီးဒီး
 ၃၆ တီၢ်ဒီးတနီၤ၊ဒီးမၤသံဒီးတနီၤ၊ဒီးကွံၣ်ဒီးလၢလၢၢ်တနီၤလီၤ။ မၤ
 ကဒီးတစု၊မၤ အခဲအပှၤအါန့ၢ်လၢအခံၢ် ခိၣ်တက့ၢ်၊ဒီးအတၢ်မၤဒီးဒ်

၃၇ လီၤလီၤလီၤ။ ဒီးလၢခံကတၢ်တဘျီ၊ မၤအိၣ်ခါလဲၤဆူအိၣ်
 ၃၈ ဒီးခံးဝဲ၊ ကယုးကယိၣ်ယဒိၣ်ခါလီၤ။- မ့ၢ်တုၤပှၤ မၤဟီၣ်ခိၣ်တဖၣ်ထံၣ်
 ၃၉ ဘၣ်ဒိၣ်ခါန့ၣ်၊ ခံးလိာ်အသး၊ အဝဲအံၤ မ့ၢ်ပှၤန့ၢ်ဘၣ်သၢတၢ်တဂၤလီၤ။
 ၄၀ ယဲးဘီၤမၤသံသကိးဒီး၊ ဒီးဟံးန့ၢ်အတၢ်န့ၢ်သၢတက့ၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ။- ဒီးဟံး
 ၄၁ ဃၢာ်ဒီးဒီး၊ ဟီၣ်ကွံာ်ဝဲဆူဒီး၊ ဒီးမၤသံကွံာ်ဝဲလီၤ။ ။ စၢသးဒ်န့ၣ်
 ၄၂ ဒီး၊ တုၤစပံး လီၤအကစၢ် ယဲတုၤဝဲဒီး၊ ကမၤပှၤမၤ ဟီၣ်ခိၣ် တဖၣ်န့ၣ်ဒ်
 ၄၃ လဲၣ်။- ဒီးအတၢ်ခံးဘၣ်ဒီး၊ တၢ်လၢ ပှၤအအာတဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ကမၤဟးဂီၤ
 ၄၄ ကွံာ်ဝဲဒီးမး၊ ဒီးကတုၣ်လီၤစပံးအလီၤလၢပှၤမၤဟီၣ်ခိၣ်အဂၤလၢအက
 ၄၅ ဟ့ၣ်ကတၢ်သၣ်လၢအဆၢအကတီၢ်လီၤ။
 ၄၆ ယၣ်ရှုးခံးဘၣ်ဒီး၊ လၢၢ် လၢ ပှၤ သ့ၣ်ဟံၣ် တ ဖၣ် ညိ ကွံာ် တ
 ၄၇ ဟ့ၣ် တုၤ ကွၢ် လံ လၢ ဟံၣ် အ သ နၢၣ် အ ခိၣ် ခိၣ် လံ။ တၢ် မၤ အ
 ၄၈ သး အံၤ လၢ ဟ့ၤ၊ ဒီး လီၤ လး လၢ ပ ဝဲဒ် န့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်သုတဖးဘၣ်ဒီးဘၣ်
 ၄၉ လၢတၢ်ကွဲးအပူၤနီတ ခိၣ်ဘၣ်ဒီး။- မၤသးဒ် န့ၣ်ဒီး၊ ယဲးဘၣ်ယဲးဘၣ်
 ၅၀ သုလၢတၢ်ကဟံး န့ၢ်ယွၤအဘီ အမ့ၢ်လၢ သုဒိၣ်၊ ဒီးကဟ့ၣ် လီၤဝဲလၢ
 ၅၁ ပှၤတကလုာ်လၢအကသ့ၣ်ဝဲလၢဘီမ့ၢ်အသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လီၤ။ ။ ဒီးပှၤ
 ၅၂ လၢအလီၤဆံၤဝဲလၢလၢၢ်အလီၤန့ၣ်၊ ကကံၢ်ဝဲလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်ဖဲဒ်ပှၤလၢအ
 ၅၃ လီၤထံာ်ဝဲလၢအလီၤတဂၤဂၤန့ၣ်၊ ကမၤလီၤကလဲဒီးလီၤ။
 ၅၄ ဒီးပှၤလုာ် တၢ်အခိၣ်၊ ဒီးပှၤဇၢ်ရံၤ ရဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ် နၢ်ဟူတၢ်ကတီၤဒိ
 ၅၅ တဖၣ်ဒီး၊ သ့ၣ်ညါဝဲလၢအတၢ်ကတီၤဝဲလၢအဂ့ၢ်လီၤ။ ။ ဒီးကူၣ်
 ၅၆ ထီၣ်ဖးလီၤဝဲဒီးသိး အကဖိၣ်ဃၢာ် ဒီးဒီး၊ ပှၤပှၤဂီၢ် မ့ၢ်လီၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်
 ၅၇ လဲၣ်၊ အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ပာ်ဒီးလၢဝံတဂၤလီၤ။

၁ ဒီးယၣ်ရှုး ကတီၤဆၢကဒီးတၢ် တစုဒီး၊ ခံးဘၣ်ဒီး၊ လၢတၢ်ကတီၤ
 ၂ အဒိဒီးခံးဝဲ၊ မ့ၢ်ခိၣ်အဘီအမ့ၢ်မၤအသးဒ်ဒီး ပှၤလၢအမၤမူး၊ လၢအကဖျီ
 ၃ အဒိခါအသိးန့ၣ်လီၤ။- ဒီးမၤအခူအပှၤလဲၤကိး ပှၤလၢအဘၣ် ကိးပာ်ဝဲ
 ၄ ဆူမူးပှၤ၊ ဒီးတၢ်တဖိၣ်ယဲးဘၣ်အသးတက့ၢ်သ့ၣ်လီၤ။ ။ မၤကဒီးတ
 ၅ စု၊ မၤအခူအပှၤလၢအဂၤတဖၣ်ဒီးခံးဝဲ၊ ပှၤလၢအဘၣ်ကိးပာ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်
 ၆ ခံးဒီး၊ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ ယကဘီပာ်လံယမူး၊ ယဂီၤဖဲဒ်မၤ၊ ဒီးတၢ်ဖိတၢ်လီၤလၢ
 ၇ တၢ်ဘျၢ် ဘီၣ်ဒီးတဖၣ်၊ သၣ်မၤ သံလံ အသးလံ။ တၢ်ခိၣ်ကတီၤပာ်
 ၈ လံကိးအပံၤဒီးလံ။ ယဲဆူမူး အပူၤတက့ၢ်။ ။ ဘၣ်သ့ၣ်ဒီး၊ အ
 ၉ ဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ပာ်ဘၣ်ဝဲလၢ တၢ်နီတမံၤဘၣ်ဒီး၊ လဲၤဝဲ၊ တနီၤ နီၤဆူ

- ၆ အရူးအသံဉ် အစံင် အပွဲ၊ မီးတနီ၊ နီ၊ ဆူ အပနံင်တၢ် ကၠလီၤ။- မီးပွၤ အိၣ်လီၤထဲၣ်တဖၣ်၊ ဟံးဃၢ်အခွအပွၤမီး၊ မၤအၢမၤနး ဝဲ၊ မီးမၤသီဝဲတ
- ၇ ကျၢ်သ့ဉ်လီၤ။- မီးတုၤစီၤပၤ နံၤဟူဘၣ် တၢ်န့ၣ်မီးအသး မိၣ်ထီၣ်မီး၊ မိ
- ၈ ထီၣ်အသးအသံဉ်မီး၊ မၤသံကွံာ်ပွၤလၢအမၤသံ တၢ်တဖၣ်မုၢ်န့ၣ်၊ မီးဆူး
- ၉ ထီၣ်ကွံာ်ဝဲအခွအဝုၢ်လီၤ။ «တုၤန့ၤတဘျီ၊ ခံးအခွအပွၤ၊ မူးအိၣ်က
- ၁၀ တီၤပၢ်လံး၊ မုၢ်မုၢ်ပွၤလၢအဘၣ်ကိးပၢ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ တဂ့ၤတဘၣ်ဘၣ်။- မၤ
- ၁၁ အသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး၊ လဲၤဆူကျဲးဒုအခိၣ်ထံး၊ မီးဝဲဒၣ်ပွၤလၢသုထံဉ်န့ၢ်တဂၤ
- ၁၂ လၢ်လၢ်န့ၣ်၊ ကိးကျဲးဒ်ဆူမူးအပူၤတက့ၢ်။ «မီးအခွအပွၤတဖၣ်
- ၁၃ န့ၣ်၊ လဲၤလၢကျဲးဒ်ကပူၤဒီးမီး၊ ဝဲဒၣ်ပွၤလၢအထံဉ်န့ၢ်ဝဲခဲလၢ်၊ ပွၤအဂ့ၤ
- ၁၄ မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ၊ ပွၤအအာမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ၊ မၤဝဲအတၢ် အိၣ်ဖျိၣ်၊ မီးမူးအပူၤ န့ၣ်ပွၤဝဲဒီးပွၤ
- ၁၅ အိၣ်မူးလီၤ။
- ၁၆ မီးစီၤပၤယဲကျၢ်ပွၤအိၣ်မူးတဖၣ်မီး၊ ထံဉ် လၢပွၤတကူတသိးထံဉ်ပွၤ
- ၁၇ အိၣ်မူးအကူအသိးတဂၤဝဲန့ၣ်၊ မီးခံးဘၣ်အိၤ၊ တခွါဒၤ၊ နတကူတသိး
- ၁၈ ဘၣ်ပွၤအိၣ် မူးအကူအသိးဘၣ်မီး၊ နယဲန့ၣ်ဝဲအံၤလဲၣ်။ မီးအတၢ်အိၣ်
- ၁၉ ဝဲဒၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ «တုၤန့ၤတစုစီၤပၤခံးဘၣ်တၢ်အခွအပွၤ၊ စာဃၢ်ပွၤ
- ၂၀ အံၤအစုဒီး အခိၣ်တက့ၢ်။ မီးမိၣ်ထီၣ်တၢ် လီၤကွံာ်အိၤ လၢတၢ်ခံးကျါ
- ၂၁ လၢမိတက့ၢ်။ တၢ်ဘၣ်ဟီၣ် တၢ်ဘၣ်ယၤ၊ တၢ်ခၢ်အ့ၣ် တကျၢ် တၢ်မဲ
- ၂၂ အ့ၣ်တဃံးကအိၣ်ဝဲန့ၣ်လီၤ။ «မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်လဲၣ်၊ ပွၤလၢတၢ်ကိးအိၤတ
- ၂၃ ဖၣ်၊ အိၣ်အါဂၤ၊ မုၢ်မုၢ်ပွၤလၢတၢ်ဆူထၢအိၤတဖၣ်၊ အိၣ်ဈၢဂၤလီၤ။
- ၂၄ တုၤန့ၤတစု ပွၤမၤရံၤၤသ့ဉ်တဖၣ် တးထီၣ်ကွံာ်မီး၊ ကျဲးထီၣ်ဖးဝီၤ
- ၂၅ ဝဲဒၣ်ခံးသိးအကတုၢ်န့ၢ်အတၢ်ကတိၤလီၤ။- မီးမၤလီၤအပွဲၤအဘိၣ်၊ မီး
- ၂၆ ပွၤယုၤရိၣ်ခံးအိၣ်တဖၣ်လဲၤဆူအခိၣ်မီးခံးဝဲသရၣ်ဒၤ၊ ပသ့ဉ်ညါလၢနမ့ၢ်
- ၂၇ ပွၤအမ့ၢ်အတီ၊ မီးနသိၣ် လိတၢ်လၢယုၤအကျဲ လၢတၢ်လီၤအပူၤ၊ မီးနတ
- ၂၈ ပၢ်ဘၣ်ပွၤအလီၢ်နီတဂၤဘၣ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်လဲၣ်၊ နတက့ၢ်မဲၣ် ဘၣ်လၢပွၤ
- ၂၉ ကညီဘၣ်။- မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး၊ ခံးဘၣ်ပွၤတက့ၢ်။ နဆိကမိၣ်လဲၣ်၊ ပ
- ၃၀ ဟ့ၣ်သ့လၢစီၤကဲစၢ်န့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၤ၊ တဂ့ၤလဲၣ်။ «မီးယုၤညးသ့ဉ်ညါ
- ၃၁ အတၢ်အတၢ် သိမီးခံးဝဲ၊ ပွၤလိတၢ် ဖိသ့ဉ်ဒၤ၊ ဘၣ်မန့ၤ လၢသုထုပစီ
- ၃၂ ယၤလဲၣ်။- ဒုးနဲဉ်ယၤလၢစုသ့တဘျီတက့ၢ်။ «မီးအတၢ်ဟဲမိၣ်န့ၢ်
- ၃၃ အိၤလၢဒုန့ၤရံၤအိၣ်တဘျီလီၤ။- မီးအတၢ်ခံးဘၣ်အိၤ၊ မ့ၢ်မတၤအက့ၢ်
- ၃၄ အဂီၤ၊ မီးမ့ၢ်မတၤအတၢ်ကွဲးအိၣ်လၢအလီၤလဲၣ်။- မီးအတၢ်ခံးအိၤ၊ စီၤ
- ၃၅ ကဲစၢ်လီၤ။ «တုၤန့ၤတစု၊ အတၢ်ခံးအိၤ၊ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး၊ စီၤကဲစၢ်
- ၃၆ အတၢ်၊ ဟ့ၣ်က့ၤ လၢစီၤကဲစၢ်၊ မီးယုၤအတၢ်၊ [ဟ့ၣ်က့ၤ]လၢယုၤတက့ၢ်။

၂၂ ။ မီးတူ၊ အနီဟူဝဲန့ၣ်၊ ကမာက မၣ်ဝဲဒီးဟး ထီၣ်ကွၢ်ဝဲလၢအ
အိၣ်ဒီးကွၢ်ဝဲလီၤ။

၂၃ တၢ်လၢမုၢ်နံၤန့ၣ်၊ ပှၤစးဇုၤ ကဲလၢအစံးဝဲ၊ တၢ်ဝဲၤဆၢ ထၢၣ်ကွၢ်တံ
အိၣ်တၢ်တဖၣ်၊ ဟဲဆူအအိၣ်၊ ဒီးသံကွၢ်အိၣ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ သရၣ်ဒၤ၊ စီၤမိၤ၊ ချဲ
စံးဝဲ၊ ပှၤ တ ဂၤ ဂၤ အမိ တ အိၣ် တၢ် ဒီး မ့ၢ် သံ န့ၣ်၊ အမိ ပုၢ် ဝဲၣ်
ခွါ တၢ် ဖျါ လိာ် အ သး ဒီး အ မါ၊ ဒီး တၢ် မၤ အိၣ် ထီၣ် အ မိ ပုၢ်

၂၄ ဝဲၣ် ခွါ အ ချံ အ သၣ် လီၤ။ ။ အန့ၣ်ဒီး၊ ပှၤမိပုၢ်ဝဲၣ်ခွါနီၤဂၤအိၣ်
တၢ်ဝဲလၢပ ကျါလီၤ။ ဒီးအအိၣ်ထံးတဂၤဖျါလိာ် အသးဒီး အမိဒီးသံဝဲ
လီၤ။ ဒီးအချံအသၣ်တအိၣ်တၢ်ဒီး၊ အမိအိၣ်လီၤလဲၣ်လၢအမိပုၢ်ဝဲၣ်ခွါ

၂၅ အဂီၢ်လီၤ။- ဒီးခိၣ်န့ၣ်အသိး၊ ခံဂၤတဂၤ၊ ဒီးသၢဂၤတဂၤ၊ ဒီးတူလၢပှၤ

၂၆ ထီၣ်နီၤဂၤတဂၤလီၤ။-ဒီးလၢခံကတၢ်န့ၣ်၊ ပိာ်မုၢ်သံခွၢ်ကိးဝဲလီၤ။- မၤ

၂၇ အသးခိၣ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊ လၢတၢ်ဝဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်အပူၤ န့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်အက ကဲဝဲလၢပှၤတ
ဖၣ်န့ၣ်အမါဖဲလဲၣ် ဂၤဂၤလဲၣ်။ မ့ၢ်အ ဂ့ၢ်ခိၣ်လဲၣ်၊ န့ၢ်မိ လၢအိၣ် ခဲလၢာ်
၂၈ လီၤ။ ။ ဒီးယုၣ်ဂွၤကတိၤလၢတၢ်ဒီးစံးတၢ်ဒီး၊ တၢ်ကွဲးအသးမ့ၢ်

၂၉ ဂုၤ၊ ယွၤအမိအကမိမ့ၢ်ဂုၤမ့ၢ်သုတသ့ၣ်ညါတၢ်သတးဒီး၊ သုနာ်ကမၣ်
၃၀ တၢ်လီၤ။-မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ခိၣ်လဲၣ်၊ လၢတၢ်ဝဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်အပူၤန့ၣ်၊ အိၣ်ဆုၣ်မ့ၢ်
ဂုၤ၊ ဒူးအိၣ်ဆုၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂုၤတမၤဝဲတၢ်။ မ့ၢ်အမၤအသးခိၣ်ယွၤအကလူးလၢမူ
ခိၣ်အသးန့ၣ်လီၤ။

၃၁ ယွၤစံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်သု လၢပှၤသံဝဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်အဂ့ၢ်န့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်သုတဖး
တၢ်တၢ်ဖါ။ [အတၢ်စံးဝဲ] တၢ် လၢ ယၢ အံၤ၊ ယ မ့ၢ် စီၤ အၤ တြၢ
ဟၣ် အကစၢ်၊ ဒီး စီၤအံၤ ဝဲး အကစၢ်၊ ဒီး စီၤ ယၢကိာ် အကစၢ် လီၤ။
တၢ်လၢယွၤ န့ၣ်၊ တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ပှၤသံအကစၢ် တၢ်၊ မ့ၢ်ပှၤမူအကစၢ် လီၤ။

၃၂ ။ မီးတူ၊ ပှၤဂီၢ် မုၢ်နီၤဟူဝဲဒီး၊ ပာ်အသးကမာက မၣ်လၢတၢ်
သိၣ်တၢ်သိအဂ့ၢ်လီၤ။

၃၃ မီးတူ၊ ပှၤမၤရံၤဂြဲတဖၣ်န့ၣ်ဟူလၢအတိၤပှၤစးဇုၤကဲအတၢ်ကတိၤန့ၣ်
၃၄ ဒီး၊ အိၣ်ဒြၢ်ဂီၢ်ဒြၢ်ဝဲဒြၢ်လၢအအိၣ်၊- ဒီးပှၤသုလိာ်လၢအကျါတဂၤန့ၣ်၊
၃၅ ဂုၤပစိတၢ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊- သရၣ်ဒၤ၊ တၢ်မၤလိာ်ဖးဒိၣ်လၢတၢ်သိၣ်တၢ်သိအ
၃၆ ကျါန့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်ဖဲလဲၣ်ဘိဘိလဲၣ်။ ။ ဒီးယုၣ်ဂွၤစံးတၢ်ဒီး၊ ယွၤ န က

၃၇ စၢ် န့ၣ်၊ အိၣ် ဒီး လၢ န သး ဒီး ဖျါညါ၊ ဒီး န နီၢ် ဒီး ဂၤ ညါ၊ ဒီး န
၃၈ တၢ် ကူၣ် ခဲ လၢာ် တ ကွၢ်။-တၢ်အံၤမ့ၢ်တၢ်မၤလိာ်အအိၣ်ထံးဒီးအဖး
၃၉ ဒိၣ်တဘိလီၤ။- ဒီးခံဘိတဘိန့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်အလီၤဂၢ်လၢအိၣ်လီၤ။ ပှၤ လၢ န
၄၀ ဆၢ န့ၣ်၊ အိၣ် ဒီး န န သး အ သး န့ၣ် တ ကွၢ်။- တၢ်လၢတၢ်မၤ

လိပ်ခံထိုင်ခံဘိအံ၊ မှာဝံအကလှ၊ မီးတံသိပ်တံ သိလိခဲ၊ လာဒါခဲ
လက်လီ။

- ၄၂ မီးဖဲပှာမရံ၍တဖပ်၊ အိပ်ဖြိပ်ရိဖြိပ်န့၊ ယုဉ်ရှူးသံကွာ်ဒါဒီးခဲးဝဲ၊
သုဝဲသွာ်အံ၊ သုဆိကခိပ်လာ ဃရံးအဂ္ဂုၢ်ခိလဲၣ်။ မှာအမ္မာ်မတၢ်အဖိခွါ
- ၄၃ တဂၢလဲၣ်။ အတၢ်ခဲးဘဉ်ဒါ၊ မှာဒါဒီးဝံးအဖိခွါလီ။ မီးယုဉ်
ရှူးခဲးဘဉ်ဒါ၊ မ့မ့ၢ်ခိန့ၣ်ဒီး၊ လၢသး အပူၤန့ၣ်၊ ဘဉ်မန့ၤ စီဒါဝံးကိး
- ၄၄ ဒါလၢကစၢ်လဲၣ်။ - ခဲးဝဲ၊ ကစၢ် ခဲး ယ ကစၢ် တဂၢ၊ ဆုၣ်နီၤ လၢယ
စုထွဲ တုၤ ယ ပၣ် န ခုၣ် န ခါ တဖပ် လၢ န ခိပ် ယိၢ် လီၤ အလီၢ် တ
- ၄၅ ကွၢ်။ - မၤအသးခိန့ၣ်ဒီး၊ စီဒါဝံး မှာကိး ဒါ လၢကစၢ်န့ၣ်၊ ကမ့ၢ်အဖိ
- ၄၆ ခွါခိလဲၣ်။ မီးပှာကတိၤဆၢဒါတဘိဒါတသ့ဘဉ်နီတဂၢ
ဘဉ်။ လၢမုၢ်န့ၤ န့ၣ်လံၤလံၤဒီး၊ ပှာသံကွာ် အတၢ် တဘျီလၢ ဘဉ်နီတ
ဂၢဘဉ်လီ။

၂၃

- ၁ တုၤန့ၤတဘျီ၊ ယုဉ်ရှူးခဲးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်ပှာဂီၤမုၢ်ဒီးအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်အတၢ်
ဒီးခဲးဝဲ၊ ပှာကွဲးလိာ်၊ မီးပှာမရံ၍ သုၣ်တ ဖပ်ဆုၣ်နီၤ ဝဲလၢစီမိၤရှာအ
- ၂ လီၢ်ဆုၣ်နီၤဖိခိပ်လီ။ - မၤအသးခိန့ၣ်ဒီး၊ ဖဲဒုၣ်အခဲးဘဉ် တဲဘဉ်သုတၢ်
ခဲလၢၣ်လၢသုကတိၢ်၊ ထီၣ်န့ၢ်ဒီးမၤတက့ၢ်။ မ့မ့ၢ်ခိအမၤတၢ်အသးန့ၣ်၊
မၤတဂ့ၤ။ မှာအဂ္ဂုၢ်ခိလဲၣ်၊ အဝဲသ့ၣ်ခိၣ်တဲၤ တဲလီၤ တၢ်ဒီးတမၤဘဉ်ဝဲ
- ၃ ဘဉ်။ မှာအဂ္ဂုၢ်ခိလဲၣ်၊ ထံးတၢ်ယိးလၢအဆၢဒီးတၢ်ယိးဝဲကိ
မး၊ ဒီးပၣ်လိာ်ဝဲလၢ ပှာကညိအဖိဘဉ်ခိပ်လီ။ မ့မ့ၢ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်န့ၣ်၊ တၢ်တ
- ၄ ခိပ်သးဘဉ်အသးလၢအစုမုၢ်စုန့ၢ်နီတဘိဘဉ်။ ကယဲၢ်အတၢ်
မၤခဲလၢၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ဒီးသီးပှာဂၢကထံၣ်ဘဉ်ဒါဒီးမၤဝဲလီၤ။ အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖပ်
- ၅ န့ၣ်၊ ကံၢ်အစုမးလဲၣ်၊ မီးမၤမးလဲၣ်အကူအ သီးအသ့ၣ်လီၤ။ - မီးအဲၣ်
ဒီးဝဲအလီၢ်လၢအထီကဘၢၢ်လၢ ပှာအိပ်တၢ်ဒိတၢ်အကျါ၊ ဒီးလီၢ်ဆုၣ်
- ၆ နီၤလၢအဂ့ၤကတၢ်လၢဘျီဘျီပူၤ။ - မီးတၢ်ကတိၤဒိၣ်ဒါလၢဗျီပူၤ၊
ဒီးပှာကိးဒါလၢရၢဘိ၊ ရၢဘိလီ။
- ၇ မ့မ့ၢ်သုဝဲသ့ၣ်အံ၊ သုတဒုး ကိးသုသး လၢရၢဘိတဂ့ၤ။ မှာအဂ္ဂုၢ်ခိ
လဲၣ်၊ သုခိပ်[ဃရံး]အိပ်တဂၢဃီ၊ မီးသုဝဲဒုၣ် ခဲလၢၣ်န့ၣ်၊ သုမ့ၢ်ဒိဝုၢ်ဝဲၣ်
- ၈ လီၤ။ - မီးပှာလၢ ဟိပ်ခိပ် ချာအံ၊ သုတကိး ဒါ လၢပာ်နီ တဂၢတဂ့ၤ။
- ၉ မှာအဂ္ဂုၢ်ခိလဲၣ်၊ သုပာ်လၢမူခိပ် အိပ်တဂၢဃီလီၤ။ - မီးသုတဒုး ကိးသု
သးလၢခိပ်တဂ့ၤ။ မှာအဂ္ဂုၢ်ခိလဲၣ်၊ သုခိပ် အိပ်တဂၢဃီဃရံးလီၤ။
- ၁၀ မီးပှာလၢအခိပ်ကတၢ်လၢသုကျါ၊ ကကဲဝဲလၢသုခု သုပှာလီၤ။ - မီး

- ၁၂ ဖဲဒဂ်ပှလၢအဆိပ်လီၤအသးတဂၢၤန့ၣ်, ကဘၣ်တၢ်ဆိပ်လီၤအိၤ,
ဒီးဖဲဒဂ်ပှလၢအဆိပ်လီၤအသးတဂၢၤန့ၣ်, ကဘၣ်ထီၣ်စီၣ်လီၤ။
- ၁၃ ပှကွဲးလိာ်ဒီးပှဖၢရံၤၤလၢအလီၤတၢ်သ့ၣ်ဒၢ, သုဘၣ်တၢ်အဖျိၣ်
လီၤ။ အဂီၢ်အံၤ, သုဒိၣ်ယုၤလီၤကွီၢ်မုၢ်ကမဲအဟံၣ်, ဒီးလၢတၢ်ဖျါလၢ
မိအဂီၢ်န့ၣ်, သုဘၣ်ထုတဖၣ်ထီၣ်စီၣ်လီၤ။ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး, သုက
ဘၣ်တၢ်စံၣ်ညီၣ်ဆၣ်န့ၣ်အန့ၣ်တက့ၢ်လီၤ။
- ၁၄ ပှကွဲးလိာ်ဒီးပှဖၢရံၤၤလၢအလီၤတၢ်သ့ၣ်ဒၢ, သုဘၣ်တၢ်အဖျိၣ်
လီၤ။ အဂီၢ်အံၤ, သုကးတံၣ်ဆၣ်မူခိၣ်ဘိမုၢ်လၢပှကညီအမဲၣ်ညါလီၤ။
မ့ၢ်အဂီၢ်အံၤ, သုကစၢ်ပှၢ်ဒဂ်လဲၣ်သုတလဲၤန့ၣ်ဘၣ်, ဒီးပှလၢအသးက
လဲၤန့ၣ်ဝဲဟံၣ်န့ၣ်, သုတဒူးန့ၣ်ဘၣ်ဒီးဘၣ်။
- ၁၅ ပှကွဲးလိာ်ဒီးပှဖၢရံၤၤလၢအလီၤတၢ်သ့ၣ်ဒၢသုဘၣ်တၢ်အဖျိၣ်လီၤ။
အဂီၢ်အံၤ, ဒီးသီးပှကန့ၣ်ဆူသုပှတဂၢၤဒီး, သုတရံၤဒိၣ်ဖိၤလၢထံထံ
လၢမိမိလီၤ။ ဒီးတုၤအန့ၣ်ဝဲဒီး, သုမၤအိၤလၢပှလၢရံၤဖိန့ၣ်သုခံ
ကဒါလီၤ။
- ၁၆ ပှမဲၣ်ဘျီၣ်လၢအဒူးန့ၣ်ကျဲသ့ၣ်ဒၢ, သုဘၣ်တၢ်အဖျိၣ်လီၤ။ သုခံးသု
ဝဲ, ဖဲဒဂ်ပှလၢအဆိပ်လီၤအသးလၢတၢ်လုၢ်ဟံၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါတဂၢၤန့ၣ်
မ့ၢ်တၢ်ကလီၤကလီၤလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်ဖဲဒဂ်ပှလၢအဆိပ်လီၤအသးလၢထူဒိၣ်
လၢတၢ်လုၢ်အဟံၣ်ပှကမဲၣ်ညါတဂၢၤန့ၣ်, ဘၣ်မၤအကလုၢ်ဒုၢ်တီ
လီၤ။
- ၁၇ ပှဟးဂီၤ, ဒီးပှအမဲၣ်ဘျီၣ်သ့ၣ်ဒၢ, မ့ၢ်အဒိၣ်တက့ၢ်, ဖဲလဲၣ်
မံၤမံၤလဲၣ်။ မ့ၢ်ထူ, မ့ၢ်တၢ်လုၢ်ဟံၣ်လၢအမၤစီဆွံၣ်တီထူလဲၣ်။
- ၁၈ ဒီးဖဲဒဂ်ပှလၢအဆိပ်လီၤအသးလၢတၢ်လုၢ်လီၤအမဲၣ်ညါတဂၢၤ
န့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်တၢ်ကလီၤကလီၤလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်ဖဲဒဂ်ပှလၢအဆိပ်လီၤအသးလၢ
ခိၣ်ဖးလၢတၢ်လုၢ်လီၤအဖိခိၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါတဂၢၤန့ၣ်, ဘၣ်မၤအကလုၢ်
ဒုၢ်တီလီၤ။
- ၁၉ ပှဟးဂီၤ, ဒီးအမဲၣ်ဘျီၣ်သ့ၣ်ဒၢ, မ့ၢ်အဒိၣ်တက့ၢ်ဖဲ
လဲၣ်တမံၤမံၤလဲၣ်။ မ့ၢ်ခိၣ်ဖးလၢတၢ်လုၢ်လီၤအဖိခိၣ်, မ့ၢ်တၢ်လုၢ်လီၤ
ထၢအမၤစီဆွံၣ်တီခိၣ်ဖးလဲၣ်။
- ၂၀ မၤသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး, ပှလၢအဆိပ်
လီၤအသးလၢတၢ်လုၢ်လီၤအမဲၣ်ညါန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်အဆိပ်လီၤအသးလၢအိၤ,
ဒီးကယဲၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်လၢအဖိခိၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါလီၤ။
- ၂၁ ဒီးပှလၢအဆိပ်လီၤအသးလၢတၢ်လုၢ်ဟံၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်အဆိပ်လီၤအသးလၢအိၤ, ဒီးတၢ်
အိၣ်ဝဲဆိးဝဲလၢအပူၤအမဲၣ်ညါလီၤ။
- ၂၂ ဒီးပှလၢအဆိပ်လီၤအသးလၢ
မူခိၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်အဆိပ်လီၤအသးလၢထူၤအလီၤပစိၣ်, ဒီးတၢ်
ထၢအဆုၣ်နီၤဝဲလၢအဖိခိၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါလီၤ။

- ၂၃ ပုဂံကွေးလိပ်၊ မီးပုဗ္ဗေရုံ၊ ရှေ့လှာအလိပ်တံသွန်ဇော၊ သုဘဉ်တံအဖိုင်
လီ။ အဂ္ဂါဒ်အံ၊ သုမာဘူဉ်ကဗျဉ်ကဘိ၊ မီးစမူ၊ မီးစံးယဉ်၊ အဘျဉ်
ဆံနုဉ်၊ တဘျဉ်လီ။ မုမ္မာတံ သိဉ်တံသီ အဃာ၊ တံခံဉ်ညဉ်၊ မီးတံ
သးကညီ၊ မီးတံနုဉ်တဖဉ်နုဉ်၊ သုတတိတံသုဝဲလီ။ တံနုဉ်တဖဉ်
- ၂၄ သုဂ္ဂါမ၊ မီးတံအံ၊ တဖဉ်သုတဂ္ဂါတိကပဉ်တဉ်။ ပုဗ္ဗေ
ဘျဉ်လှာအသးနုဉ်ကွဲသွန်ဇော၊ သုပွဲကွဲခံဉ်နုဉ်၊ မီးသုယူလီမးကီလှာ
အူလီ။
- ၂၅ ပုဂံကွေးလိပ်၊ မီး ပုဗ္ဗေရုံ၊ ရှေ့လှာ အလိပ် တံသွန် ဇော၊ သုဘဉ်တံအ
ဖိုင်လီ။ အဂ္ဂါဒ်အံ၊ သုသုစိလိဒိအဗျ၊ မီးသီတုအဗျ၊ မုမ္မာအပူနုဉ်၊
လှာပွဲဝဲမီးတံအိဉ်ကဘျဉ်ဒိဉ်ကဘျဉ်၊ မီးတံတတိတ လှာဘဉ်လီ။
- ၂၆ ။ ပုဗ္ဗေရုံ၊ ရှေ့လှာအမဲဘျဉ်ဇော၊ သုစိဆိလိဒိ၊ မီးသီတုအပူခံး
သီးအဗျကကဆိခံးကီးအသီးလီ။
- ၂၇ ပုဂံကွေး လိပ်၊ မီး ပုဗ္ဗေရုံ၊ ရှေ့ လှာအ လိပ် တံ သွန်ဇော၊ သုဘဉ်တံအ
ဖိုင်လီ။ အဂ္ဂါဒ်အံ၊ သုလှာ ဝဉ်လှာတံသွန်ခိဉ် အပူလှာအဗျ ဝါအ
သးအသီးနုဉ်လီ။ အဗျအလိနုဉ်၊ ပကွာဂ္ဂါမး၊ မုမ္မာအပူနုဉ်၊ အိဉ်ပွဲ
ဝဲမီးပုဗ္ဗေရုံ အသံအကနုဉ်၊ မီးကယိတံ ဘဉ်အာဘဉ်သီလှာလီ။
- ၂၈ ။ မိနုဉ်အသီး၊ သုဝဲဒဉ်အံလှာ မိနုဉ်၊ သုဒုး နုဉ်သုသး လှာတံ
တိတံလှာလှာပုဗ္ဗေရုံအမဲညဉ်၊ မုမ္မာလှာညဉ်တမိနုဉ်၊ လှာပွဲဝဲမီးတံ
လိတံဝု၊ မီးတံသ နုဉ်တံကမဉ်လီ။
- ၂၉ ပုဂံကွေးလိပ်၊ မီးပုဗ္ဗေရုံ၊ ရှေ့လှာအလိပ် တံသွန်ဇော၊ သုဘဉ်တံ အဖိုင်
လီ။ အဂ္ဂါဒ်အံ၊ ဝိတဖဉ်အသွဉ် ခိဉ်ပူနုဉ်၊ သု မာ လိဉ်ဒိ၊ မီးပုဗ္ဗေရုံ
အလိတ ဖဉ်အသွဉ် ခိဉ်ပူပနီဉ်နုဉ်၊ သုကယာ ဒိ၊ မီး သုစံးသုဝဲ၊ လှာ
ပမိဉ်မိပဉ်နုဉ်၊ ပမ္မာ အိဉ်မီး၊ ပတမာဆုဉ်ဘဉ် မီးဒိလှာဝံ အသွဉ်
- ၃၀ ဘဉ်။ မာအသးမိနုဉ်မီး၊ သုအုဉ်လီဇဉ်သုသး လှာသုမ္မာပုဗ္ဗေရုံ
၃၁ သံဝိတဖဉ်အမိအလံလီ။ မီးသုဝဲသွဉ်အံ၊ မာ ပွဲလိဉ်ကဉ်သုမိသု
၃၂ ပာအနီဉ်ဃိဉ်နုဉ်။ ဂုဉ်သုဉ်၊ ဂုဉ်အာအစာအသွဉ်သွဉ်ဇော၊ တံ
ခံဉ်ညဉ်သုဆုလရဉ်နုဉ်၊ သုကယာခံဉ်ကွဲဒ်လဲဉ်။
- ၃၃ မာအသးမိနုဉ်မီး၊ ကွာကွာ၊ ယမာ လိဝံတဖဉ်၊ မီးပုဗ္ဗေရုံတံသွဉ်
ဖဉ်မီး၊ ပုဂံကွေးလိပ်သွဉ်တဖဉ်သုသုအိဉ်၊ မီးတနီဉ်နီဉ်သုကမာသံကွဲဒ်ဒိ
တနီဉ်နီဉ် မီးသုကယာလိဉ်ဒိ လှာသုဉ်စုညဉ်အလိ၊ မီးတနီဉ်နီဉ်သုကဝု
သုကတိဒိ လှာဘျဉ်ဘျဉ်ပူ၊ မီးသုကမာအာမာမးဒိတဝုခံတဝု၊
၃၄ တဝုခံတဝုလီ။ မာအသးမိနုဉ်မီး၊ လှာပုဗ္ဗေရုံအလိပုဗ္ဗေရုံ

တူးလေးအသွပ်၊ တူးလေးလ၊ စီးဘရုဏ်အဖိစီး၊ စသးရုံလေးသုမေးသဲ
အီးလေးတက်လှိုအလိ၊ မီးတက်လှိုဟံင်အဘာ်စးန့ၣ်၊ ကယဲၣ်ပှာအတိ
အလိအသွပ် အထံဂ်လိအသးလေးဟီၣ် မိၣ်ဃာကဘၣ်သုလိခဲလၢၣ်
၃၆ လိ။- ယစံးဘၣ်တဲဘၣ်သုတိတိလၢက ယဲၣ်တၢ်န့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကဘၣ်ပှာတ
စီးအံၤခဲလၢၣ်လိ။

၃၇ ယ ရှုၤရှုသ့ၣ်ဒေ၊ ယ ရှုၤရှုလ့ၣ်ဒေ၊ နဲဒၣ်အံၤ၊ နမးသံဝံဒီးမိၣ်ဒီး၊ မီး
ပှာလၢတၢ်မၤလိအီး ဆူနအိၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ နကွံၣ်အီးလၢလၢၣ်လိ။ နိဆိ
မိၣ်ပှာပျဲအိၣ်ဖျိၣ် အဖိလၢအစံးဆူ လၢအသးန့ၣ်၊ တၢ်မိၣ်ပျဲအိၣ်ဖျိၣ်သ
သးလၢနဖိအဘျီဆံးဘါလဲၣ်။ မ့ၣ်နဲဒၣ်အံၤ၊ တၢ်တ မိၣ်မၤဘၣ်နသး
၃၈ ဘၣ်။- ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ တၢ်လဲၤသးၣ်သုဟံင်အိၣ်သယုၣ်လိ။- မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊
၃၉ ယစံးဘၣ်တဲဘၣ်သုအံၤ၊ သုတထံၣ်လၢ၊ ဘၣ်သၤတုၤ သုကစံး၊ ပှာလၢ
အယဲလၢ၊ ယွၤအမံၤန့ၣ်၊ နအဘၣ်ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၢ်တၢ်တဲၣ်လိ။

၂၄

၁ မီးယုၣ်ရှု လဲၤထီၣ်မီး ဟးထီၣ်ကွံၣ်ဝဲလၢ တၢ်လှိုအဟံၣ်ပှာ၊ မီးအ
ပျဲၣ်အဘိၣ်တဖၣ်ဟဲဝဲဆူအအိၣ်မီးသီးအကဒုးနဲၣ်အီးလၢတၢ်လှိုဟံၣ်
၂ အဃျၢၣ်တဖၣ်လိ။- မီးယုၣ်ရှုစံးဘၣ်အီး၊ တၢ်အံၤတဖၣ်သုထံၣ်ဘၣ်
အီးခဲလၢၣ်တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်ဒါ။ ယစံးဘၣ်တဲဘၣ်သု တိတိအံၤ၊ လၢၣ်လၢအဖိ
မီးလိၣ်အသးမဲအံၤ၊ တလိၤဖျိၣ်ဘၣ်မီး၊ တအိၣ်လိၤ တဲဘၣ်နီ တဃျၢၣ်
ဘၣ်။

၃ မီးဆုၣ်နီၤ ဝဲလၢကစၢၢ် သၣ်လွဲၣ်အလိမီး၊ အပျဲၣ် အဘိၣ်ယဲဆူအ
အိၣ်ကစုဒုမီးစံးဝဲ၊ တၢ်န့ၣ် တဖၣ်ကမၤအသး ခဲလဲၣ်။ မီးအတၢ်ယဲလိ၊
မီးထီၣ်မိၣ်ကကတၢၢ် အတၢ်လိၤသးန့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်အကမၤအသး လၢမနူၤတ
၄ မၤလဲၣ်န့ၣ်၊ စံးဘၣ်တဲဘၣ်ပှာတကွၢ်။- မီးယုၣ်ရှု ကတိၤစာတၢ်မီးစံး
ဘၣ်အီး၊ မီးသီး ပှာသုတလိန့ၢ် သုနီတုၣ်တဂ့ၢ်၊ ပလီၤသု သးတကွၢ်။

၅ « မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ ပှာအါဂၤ ကယဲလၢယမံၤမီးစံးဝဲ၊ ယဲဒၣ်အံၤ
၆ ယမ့ၢ်ဃရံးလိ။ မီးကလိန့ၢ်ပှာအါဂၤလိ။ မီးသုကနီၤဟူဘၣ်
တၢ်ဒုးသုး ဒုးသံၣ်အဂ့ၢ်၊ မီးတၢ်ဒုးသုးဒုး သံၣ်အ ကစီၣ်လိ။ ပ လီၤသု
သးတကွၢ်။ သုတသးကိၢ်တဂ့ၢ်၊ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ တၢ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်ဘၣ်မၤအ
သးခဲလၢၣ်လိ။ ဘၣ်ဘၣ်မီးအကတၢၢ်တဘၣ်မီးဘၣ်။

၇ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ ပှာကညိတကလုၣ်မီးတကလုၣ်၊ တဘိတမ့ၢ်မီးတဘိ
တမ့ၢ်န့ၣ်၊ ကထီၣ်ဒါ လိၣ်အသးလိ။ မီးတၢ်အိၣ်ဝံၤအိၣ်ဃဲၤ၊ မီးတၢ်
ဆါသံသတြိၣ်၊ မီး ဟီၣ်မိၣ်ဟူး ဝးဆွဲးဆွဲး ကအိၣ်ထီၣ် ဝဲလၢအံၤတပှာ

- ၈ လာနူတပူလီ။- ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီးတၢ်န့ၣ်တဖၣ်ခဲလၢၣ်န့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်တၢ်ဒီးတၢ်
- ၉ ဖြဉ်အခိၣ်ထံးလီ။ ။ တုၤနူတစု, ပှၤကယုၣ်လီၤသုဆူတၢ်ဒီး
- တၢ်ဖြဉ်အပူၤဒီးသုကဘဉ်တၢ် မၤသံလီၤ။ ဒီးကယဲၢ်ပှၤကလုၣ်ကလုၣ်ခဲ
- ၁၀ လၢၣ်န့ၣ်, ကသးဟ့ၣ်သုလၢ ယမံၤအဃိလီၤ။- ဒီးတုၤနူတစု, ပှၤအသး
- ကယးဂုၣ်ကတးဂီၤ, ကကဒိကဒါဝဲအါဂၤဒီးကဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံာ်လိာ်အသး,
- ၁၁ ဒီးကသးဟ့ၣ်လိာ်အသးလီၤ။ ။ ဒီးဝံအဘျဉ်ကအိၣ်ထီၣ်ဝဲအါဂၤ,
- ၁၂ ဒီးကလိန့ၢ်ပှၤကညိအါဂၤလီၤ။- ဒီးမ့ၢ်တၢ်သ ဓူး တၢ်ကမၣ်ကအါထီၣ်
- ၁၃ ဝဲတးဒီး, ပှၤကညိအတၢ်အိၣ်အတၢ်ကွံာ်ကွၢ်လီၤဝဲအါဂၤလီၤ။- မ့ၢ်
- ပှၤလၢအဂၢၢ်အကျၢၤ ဝဲတုၤအကတၢ်န့ၣ်, ကတုၤဝဲလၢ တၢ်အုၣ်ကွၢၤ
- ၁၄ ခိၣ်ကွၢၤဒီးလီၤ။ ။ ဒီးဘိမ့ၢ်အတၢ်သးခုအကခိၣ်အံၤ, ကတၢ်ခံၣ်တဲၤ
- တဲလီၤအသး လၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်အချၢ ဒီးဘဉ်ညါ လၢ တၢ်အုၣ် အသးလၢ
- ပှၤကညိကိးအကလုၣ်ဒီး အဂီၢ်လီၤ။ ဒီးတုၤ နူတစု, တၢ်အ ကတၢ်က
- တုၤဝဲလီၤ။
- ၁၅ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး, တုၤသုထံၣ်ဘဉ်တၢ်တၢ်အၢဘဉ်ဆးဒီးတၢ်မၤသ
- ယုၢ်လၢဝံစီၤဒၢနံးယုၤလး ကတိၤဝဲလၢအဂီၢ်, ဆၢလၢၣ် လၢလီၤခိၣ်အ
- ပူၤဒီး, (ပှၤလၢအဖးတၢ်န့ၣ်, မိအန့ၢ် ပၢၢ်တက့ၢ်) ပှၤအိၣ် ဝဲလၢကီၢ်ယုၤ
- ၁၆ ဒၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်, မိအဆၢခံၣ်ဆူကစၢၢ် ကလိတက့ၢ်။- ဒီးပှၤအိၣ်ဝဲလၢဟံၣ်
- ခိၣ်န့ၣ်, ခိးသိးအကဟံးန့ၢ်ဘဉ်တၢ်တမံၤ မံၤလၢအဒၢပူၤဒီး, မိအသုတ
- ၁၇ ယုၢ်လီၤတဂ့ၢ်။- ဒီးပှၤအိၣ် ဝဲလၢ ခံၣ်ပူၤ ခုးပူၤန့ၣ် ခိးသိးအကဟံးန့ၢ်
- ၁၈ တၢ်အယုၣ်ဒီး, မိအသုတက့ၢ်ကဒါက့ၢ်ဆူအလီၢ်ခဲတဂ့ၢ်။ ။ ဒီးပှၤ
- လၢအဒၢ, ဒီးပှၤ လၢအဖိအိၣ်န့ၢ် အိၤတဖၣ်လၢမ့ၢ် နံၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်, တၢ်အ
- ၁၉ ဖြဉ် အိၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။- ခိးသိးသုဆူတၢ်န့ၣ်, သုတဘဉ်လၢတၢ်ဂီၢ်အကတိၢ်
- မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်, အိၣ်ဘျိးအနံၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်န့ၣ် တဂ့ၢ်ဒီး, ဘါထုက ဖၣ်တၢ်တက့ၢ်။- မ့ၢ်
- ၂၀ အဂီၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်, တုၤနူတစု, တၢ်ဒီးတၢ်ဖြဉ်ဖး ဒိၣ်ကအိၣ်ဝဲ လီၤ။ လၢဟီၣ်
- ခိၣ်ကဲထီၣ်တုၤခဲန့ၣ်အံၤ, တၢ်တမၤဒီး ဘဉ်အသးဒ်န့ၣ် နီတံၣ်ခိၣ်ဘဉ်ဒီး
- ၂၁ ဆူခံဆူညါန့ၣ်, တၢ်တမၤလၢၤ တၢ်အသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဘဉ်။- ဒီးတၢ်လၢမ့ၢ်နံၤ
- တဖၣ်န့ၣ်, တၢ်မ့ၢ်တမၤစၢၤလီၤဘဉ်ဝဲဒီး, တၢ်ညဉ်တတုၤတၢ်တၢ်အုၣ်
- က့ၢ်ခိၣ်က့ၢ်နီတမံၤဘဉ်။ မ့ၢ်တၢ်ကမၤစၢၤလီၤတၢ် အမ့ၢ်နံၤတဖၣ်လၢပှၤ
- တၢ်တၢ်ဆူလၢအိၤတဖၣ်အဃိလီၤ။
- ၂၂ တုၤနူတစုပှၤတဂၤ ဂၤမ့ၢ် စံးသု, ကွၢ်ကွၢ်, ဃးရံးအိၣ် ဖဲအံၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်,
- ၂၃ အိၣ်ဖဲန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်, သုတန့ၣ်တဂ့ၢ်။- မ့ၢ်အဂီၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်, ဃးရံးအဘျဉ်, ဒီးဝံအ
- ဘျဉ်က အိၣ်ထီၣ်ဝဲ, ဒီးမၤမ့ၢ်သုဒီး, ခိးသိးအကလိ န့ၢ်ပှၤလၢ အဆဉ်ဆူ

ထာကွၤ တဖဉ်န့ၣ်, ကဒူး နဲၣ် တၢ်လီၤဆီ, မီး တၢ်လီၤ လးမးဒိၣ် တဖဉ်
၂၅ လီၤ-ကွၢ်ကွၢ်, တၢ်န့ၣ်တဖဉ် ယခံၣ်တဲၤတဲၤလီၤပၣ်သုလီၤ။

၂၆ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး, ပှၤတဖဉ်န့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်စံးသ့, ကွၢ်ကွၢ်, ဒိၣ်ဝဲလၢ ပှၤလၢ
၂၇ ကျါ, ဟး ထီၣ်တဝုၤ, ကွၢ်ကွၢ်, ဒိၣ်ဝဲလၢ တၢ်တဒၢ, နၣ်တဝုၤ-မ့ၢ်အဝုၢ်ဒ်
လဲၣ်, ဒ်လီၤ ဝၢ်အစံး ဟဲထီၣ် လၢမုၢ် ထီၣ်, မီးကပီၤ ထီၣ်ပၢ် လၢမုၢ်န့ၣ်အ
၂၈ သီးန့ၣ်, ပှၤကညီဒိကဟဲသီၤဝဲဒ်န့ၣ်အသီးလီၤ။ ။မ့ၢ်အဝုၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်,
ဖဲဒ်တၢ်မိၣ်ဒိၣ် ဝဲတပူၤပူၤ န့ၣ်, လီၤက တၢ် တဖဉ် ကဒိၣ် ဖြၣ်မိၣ်ဖြၣ် ဖဲ
န့ၣ်လီၤ။

၂၉ မီးနံၤတဖဉ်န့ၣ် အတၢ်နးအတၢ်ဖြၣ် ပှၤကွံၣ်အလီၢ်ခံးမီး, မုၢ်ကခံးဝဲ, မီး
လၢတဟ့ၣ်လီၤဘၣ်အတၢ်ကပီၤဘၣ်, မီးဆၣ်ဖိၤဖိၤကလီၤတဲၣ်ကွံၣ်လၢ
၃၀ မူမိၣ်, မီးမူမိၣ်အစိအစိတဖဉ်ကဟူးက ဝးဝဲဒ်လီၤ။ ။တုၤန့ၣ်တ
စုပှၤကညီဒိကအာ်လီၤလး ကဒိၣ်ဖျါလၢ မူမိၣ်လီၤ။ အန့ၣ်ဒီးထီၣ်မိၣ်ဒိ
ကီးကလုၣ်ဒီးကဟီၣ်ကယၢၤတၢ်ဒီးကထံၣ်ပှၤကညီ ဖိဟဲလီၤလၢမူမိၣ်အ
၃၁ တၢ်အာ်လီၤ, ဒိၣ်ဒီးအစိအကမိၤဒီးအကတုၤဒိၣ် အကညီဒိၣ်လီၤ-မီး
ပှၤကညီဒိကမၤလီၤအကလူးတဖဉ်ဒိၣ် မီးကွဲၤ လၢအသိၣ်မးဒိၣ်, မီးပှၤ
လၢအတၢ်တၢ်ဆုလၢကွၤတဖဉ်လၢအဒိၣ်လွံၢ်ကျါ လၢမူသံးတမိ, ပၢ်
လၢမူသံးဘးမိန့ၣ်, တမၤဝဲအဘၢ်ဒိၣ်ဖြၣ်မိၣ်ဖြၣ်လီၤ။

၃၂ အအံၤဒီး, မၤလိအဒိအဝဲၣ်လၢချၢၣ် ဒၢအထူၣ်တက့ၢ်။ တုၤအဒ္ဓအဖိ
၃၃ စၢ်ထီၣ်ဒီးန့ၣ်, သုသ့ၣ်ညါလၢတၢ်အကီၢ်အကတီၢ်ဘူးထီၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ ဒ်န့ၣ်အ
သီးတုၤသုထံၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ်န့ၣ်တဖဉ်ဝဲလၢဒ်ဒီး, သ့ၣ်ညါလၢအတၢ်ဒိၣ်ဘူး
၃၄ ဖဲကွဲၤစၢၤအဂီၢ်ထံးတက့ၢ်။ ။ယခံးဘၣ်တဲၤဘၣ်သုထီၤ တီအံၤ, ပှၤ
တမိတယၢ်အံၤတချုး ပှၤကွံၣ်ဒီးဘၣ်ဒီး, တၢ်န့ၣ်တဖဉ် ကမၤအသးဝဲ
၃၅ လၢဒ်လီၤ။ မူမိၣ်ဒီး ထီၣ်မိၣ်ကပူၤကွံၣ်ဝဲ, မ့ၢ်ယက လုၢ်ယကထါတဖဉ်
၃၆ န့ၣ်, တပူၤ ကွံၣ်ဝဲဘၣ် ။ဘၣ်ဆၣ်ဒီး, တၢ်လၢမုၢ်နံၤ, မီးန့ၣ်ရံၣ်န့ၣ်,
မ့ၢ်တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်ပၢ် တဂၤဃိဒီး, ပှၤတသ့ၣ်ညါ ဘၣ်နီၤတဝၢ်ဘၣ်။ မူမိၣ်က
လူးတသ့ၣ်ညါ ဓ့ၢ်ကီး ဝဲဘၣ်။

၃၇ မီးဒ်တၢ်မၤအသးလၢစီၤနီၤအၤတဂၤ အမုၢ်နံၤ တဖဉ် အသီးန့ၣ်, လၢ
၃၈ ပှၤကညီဒိကတၢ်ဟဲလီၤဒီး, တၢ်ကမၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်အသီးလီၤ-မ့ၢ်အဝုၢ်
ဒ်လဲၣ်, ဒ်မုၢ်နံၤမုၢ်နံၤလၢထံတချုးထီၣ်လုၣ်ဘၢတၢ်ဒီးဘၣ်တဖဉ် န့ၣ်, ပှၤ
ဒိၣ်တၢ် ဒိၣ်တၢ်, ဒိၣ်ဆုၣ်, မီး ဒုး ဒိၣ်ဆုၣ် တုၤအဘၣ်အနံၤ လၢစီၤနီၤ
၃၉ အၤလဲၤန့ၣ် ကွၤဆူကဘိအပူၤ, မီးတသ့ၣ်ညါဘၣ် ဝဲတုၤထံလုၣ်ဘၢတၢ်
ဟဲ, မီးမၤကွံၣ် ဒိၣ် ဝဲလၢဒ်အသီး န့ၣ်လၢပှၤကညီ ဒိကတၢ်ဟဲလီၤန့ၣ်,

၄၀ တၢ်ကမၤအသးၣ်န့ၣ်သးလီၤ။ ၊တုၤန့ၤတစူမိၣ်ၤၤၤအိၣ်ဝဲလၢခံၣ်ပူၤ
 ၄၁ ခံၣ်ၤ,တၢ်ကဟံးကွၢ်ဝဲတဂၤ, မိးအဝဲတဂၤကအိၣ်လီၤ တဲၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။- မိၣ်
 မုၢ်ဂ့ၢ်ဆၢၣ်ဂ့ၢ်ခံၣ်ၤ, တၢ်ကဟံးကွၢ်ဝဲတဂၤ, မိးအဝဲတဂၤ ကအိၣ်လီၤ
 ၄၂ တဲၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။- မၤအသးၣ်န့ၣ်မိး ဆိးသီ တက့ၢ်။ အဂ့ၢ်ၣ်အံၤ,မ့ၢ်သုကစၢ်
 ၄၃ ကဟဲန့ၣ်ရံၣ် ဖဲလဲၣ်ဖဲလဲၣ်န့ၣ်,သုတသ့ၣ်ညါ သုဝဲဘၣ်။ ၊တၢ်ဆၢၣ်မိး
 သု,သ့ၣ်ညါဝဲလၢဟံၣ်ကစၢ်မ့ၢ် သ့ၣ်ညါလၢတၢ် ဟ့ၣ်တၢ်ဘျၢၣ် ကဟဲလၢ
 ပှၤမိးတၢ်အတီၤဖဲလဲၣ်န့ၣ်,ကဆိးသီတ့ၢ်ဝဲဒီးသိးအတၢ်သုတဘၢၣ်ဖျါအ
 ၄၄ ဟံၣ်တဂ့ၤလီၤ။မၤအသးၣ်န့ၣ်မိး, အိၣ်ကတီၤသုသးတက့ၢ်။ အဂ့ၢ်ၣ်အံၤ,
 ၄၅ န့ၣ်ရံၣ်လၢသုတဆိကမိၣ်ဘၣ်န့ၣ်,ပှၤကညိမိကဟဲဝဲလီၤ။ ၊အန့ၣ်
 မိးအခွၢ်အပှၤလၢအ ကလုၢ်တီၤမိးအကူၣ်သ့ လၢအကစၢ်ပၣ်ဒီးလၢဟံၣ်
 ဖိအခိၣ်မိး သိးအကဒုး အိၣ်ဒုးအိၣ်အတၢ်အိၣ်လၢမုၢ်ဘၣ်န့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်မတၤ
 ၄၆ တဂၤလဲၣ်။-အခွၢ်အပှၤ လၢအကစၢ် ဟဲထံၣ်ဒီးလၢအမၤဝဲဒ်န့ၣ်တဂၤ
 ၄၇ န့ၣ်ဘၣ်ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၢ်ဝဲလီၤ။-ယခံးဘၣ်ထဲဘၣ်သုတီတီလၢအကစၢ်ကပၣ်ဒီး
 ၄၈ လၢအတၢ်ဖိအတၢ်လံၤခဲလၢၣ်အခိၣ်လီၤ။ ၊မ့ၢ်အခွၢ်အပှၤလၢအ
 ၄၉ အန့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်ခံးဝဲလၢ အသး,ယ ကစၢ်ကဟဲကွၢ်လၢအယံး။- မိးတီၢ်အ
 ပှၤသကိး အခွၢ်အပှၤ မိး အိၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်, မိးအိၣ်တၢ်မိး အိၣ်တၢ်လၢပှၤဒီး
 ၅၀ လုၢ်ကိအသိးမိး။-မုၢ်န့ၢ်မုၢ်န့ၢ်လၢ အတက့ၢ်လၢတၢ်အကျဲ,န့ၣ်ရံၣ်လၢ
 ၅၁ အတသ့ၣ်ညါဘၣ်ဝဲန့ၣ်, အက စၢ်ကဟဲ ကွၢ်။- မိးကမိၣ်ထဲၣ် ဒီးလၢခံ
 ကူၣ်,မိးကတ့ၢ် လီၤကွၢ် အိၣ်ဆူပှၤ လီၤတၢ်အသိးလီၤ။ တၢ်ဘၣ်ဟီၣ် တၢ်
 ၅၂ ဘၣ်ယၤ။ တၢ်ခၢ်ခၢ်တကျၢၢ်တၢ်ခဲခၢ်တဖၣ်ကအိၣ်ဖဲန့ၣ်လီၤ။

၂၅

၁ တုၤန့ၤတဘျီ မူမိၣ်အဘိ အမုၢ်ကမၤအသးၣ် မုၢ်ကနီၤ ဆံဆဲၣ်ဂၤ
 လၢအဟံးန့ၣ်အမ့ၢ်အူဒၢမိး, လဲၤဝဲဒ်သိးအကသဂၢ်ဘၣ်တလးမူမိၣ်
 ၂ ခွါအသိးန့ၣ်လီၤ။-မိးလၢအကျါန့ၣ်,အကူၣ်ဘၣ်ကူၣ်သ့အိၣ်ဝဲယဲၣ်ဂၤ,
 ၃ မိးဟးဂီၤဝဲဒ်ယဲၣ်ဂၤလီၤ။-ပှၤလၢအဟးဂီၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်,ဟံးအမ့ၢ်အူဒၢ
 ၄ မိး,တဟံးဘၣ်သိလၢအသိးဘၣ်။- မ့ၢ်အကူၣ်ဘၣ်ကူၣ်သ့တဖၣ်န့ၣ်,
 ၅ ဟံးသိလၢအလီၤပှၤ, မိးအမ့ၢ်အူဒၢလီၤ။- မိးဖဲတလး မူမိၣ်ခွါမၤယံၣ်
 ၆ မၤနီၢ်အသးန့ၣ်,မုၢ်ကနီၤခံးမိးခံးသ ပှၤဝဲလၢၣ်လီၤ။ ၊မိးလၢမး
 ဖိမုၢ်န့ၣ်,တၢ်ကိးပသ့ထီၣ်အိၣ်ဝဲ,ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,တလးမူး မိၣ်ခွါယဲဝဲ,လဲၤထီၣ်
 ၇ သဂၢ်ဒီးတက့ၢ်။- တုၤန့ၤတစူမုၢ်က နီၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်,ဗုသံနီၣ်ဝဲ ခဲလၢၣ်,
 ၈ မိးမၤဂ့ၢ်ထီၣ်ကွၢ်အမ့ၢ်အူဒၢလီၤ။- မိးအဟးဂီၤတဖၣ်ခံးပှၤလၢအကူၣ်
 ၉ ဘၣ်ကူၣ်သ့တဖၣ်န့ၣ်, ဟ့ၣ်အိၣ်ပှၤလၢသုသိ တက့ၢ်။ အဂ့ၢ်ၣ်အံၤ,ပမ့ၢ်

- ၉ အူစာလီပံင်ကွံင်လံး- မီးပွလောအ ကျပ် ဘဉ်ကျပ် သုတဇဉ်န့ၣ်, ကတိ
ဆာတၢ်မီးခံးဝဲ, သုဂီၢ်မီး ပဂီၢ်အံၤ, သိတလၢဘဉ်ဘဉ်ဖူးလီၤ။ လဲၤပွၤ
လၢပွၤဆါတၢ်အဒိၣ်လၢသုဂီၢ်ခဉ်သုဝဲန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ခဉ်တၢ်တက့ၢ်လီၤ။
- ၁၀ ၊ မီးလဲၤပွၤတၢ်အမၤမုၢ်မီး, တလး မူမိၣ်ခွါဖဲဝဲ, မီးပွလောအက
တိပာ်အသးတ ဇဉ်န့ၣ်, လဲၤန့ၣ် မီးဒါၤ ဆူမူးပူၤ, မီးတၢ်ကး တံာ်ဃာ်
- ၁၁ ကြၢလီၤ။ ။ လၢခံးကွၢ်မီးမုၢ်ကနီၤအိၣ်လီၤတဲာ်ဝဲတဇဉ်န့ၣ်, ဖဲကွၢ်မီး
- ၁၂ ခံးဝဲ, ကစၢ်ဒၤ, ကစၢ်ဒၤ, ဖိးထီၣ်န့ၢ်ပွၤတက့ၢ်။- မီးအတၢ်ကတိၤ ဆာတၢ်
မီးခံးဝဲ, ယခံး ဘဉ်တဲာ်သုတိ တိအံၤ, ယ တသ့ၣ်ညါဘဉ် သုတဉ်။
- ၁၃ ၊ ။ မၤသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး, ဆိးသီတက့ၢ်, အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, ပွၤကညါဖိကဖဲဝဲ။ အ
နံၤအသီဖဲလဲၣ်, အနုၣ်ရံၣ်ဖဲလဲၣ်န့ၣ်, သုတသ့ၣ်ညါဘဉ်သုဝဲတဉ်လီၤ။
- ၁၄ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲ, တၢ်မၤအသးဒ်ပွၤ တဂၤလၢအလဲၤတၢ်ဆူ ထံဂၤကီၢ်
ဂၤမီး, ကိးက့ၤ အကုၢ်အပွၤခဉ်ဝဲ, မီးဟ့ၣ်လီၤ အတၢ်ဖိတၢ်လံၤလၢအစု
- ၁၅ ပူၤလီၤ။- တဂၤန့ၣ်, ဟ့ၣ်လီၤဝဲယဲာ် တၢ်လၢလၢတူၤ, တဂၤန့ၣ် ဟ့ၣ်ဝဲခံတ
လၢတူၤ, တဂၤန့ၣ်, ဟ့ၣ်ဝဲတတၢ်လၢလၢတူၤ, ဖဲခဉ်အတၢ်ကျပ်အိၣ်ဝဲတဂၤ
- ၁၆ တဂၤန့ၣ်, မီးလဲၤတၢ်ဆူထံဂၤကီၢ်ဂၤတက့ၢ်ခါလီၤ။ ။ ပွၤလၢအမီး
န့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဝဲယဲာ်တၢ်လၢလၢတူၤတဂၤန့ၣ်, လဲၤကၤဝဲ, မီးန့ၢ်ဘဉ်ကမီးယဲာ်တၢ်
- ၁၇ လၢတူၤလီၤ။- ဒ်န့ၣ်အသး ပွၤလၢအမီးန့ၢ် ဘဉ်ဝဲခံတၢ်လၢလၢတူၤတဂၤ
- ၁၈ န့ၣ်, န့ၢ်အါထီၣ်ခံတၢ်လၢလၢတူၤလီၤ။- မ့ၢ်ပွၤလၢအမီး န့ၣ်ဘဉ်ဝဲတတၢ်
လၢလၢတူၤ တဂၤန့ၣ်, လဲၤ န့ၣ်လီၤဟီၣ်ခိၣ်, မီးပာ်ခူ သုၣ်ကွံာ် အကစၢ်အစု
- ၁၉ လီၤ။ ။ ယံာ်ယံာ်မီး, တၢ်အကုၢ်အပွၤတဇဉ်န့ၣ်, အကစၢ်ဖဲကွၢ်ကွၢ်
၂၀ ဝဲလၢအမံၤအသၣ်လီၤ။- မီးပွလောအန့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဝဲယဲာ် တၢ်လၢလၢတူၤတဂၤ
န့ၣ်, လဲၤဃီၤဝဲမီး, မိၣ်လၢအဂၤယဲာ်တၢ်လၢလၢတူၤမီးခံးဝဲ, ကစၢ်ဒၤ, န့ၣ်ဟ့ၣ်
လီၤဟံးယဲာ်တၢ်လၢလၢတူၤမီး, ကွၢ်ကွၢ်, ယံၤန့ၢ်ဘဉ်လံးယဲာ်တၢ်လၢလၢတူၤလၢ
- ၂၁ အဝဲန့ၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါလံး။- မီးအကစၢ်ခံးဘဉ်အိၣ်, ဘဉ်လံး, ကုၢ်လၢအဂ့ၢ်မီး
အကလုာ်တိၤဒၤ, န့ၣ်အိၣ်လၢတၢ်ခွၢ်အဖိခိၣ်မီး, န့ၣ်ကလုာ်တိၤလံး, ယကပာ်
န့ၣ်လၢတၢ်အါအဖိခိၣ်လီၤ။ န့ၣ်က့ၤဆူန့ၣ်ကစၢ်အတၢ်မုၢ်အတၢ်ခုၣ်အပူၤ
- ၂၂ တက့ၢ်။ ။ မီးပွလောအန့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဝဲခံတၢ်လၢလၢတူၤ တဂၤန့ၣ်, လဲၤဃီၤခွၢ်
ကိးဝဲ, မီးခံးဝဲကစၢ်ဒၤ, န့ၣ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤယၢခံတၢ်လၢလၢတူၤမီး, ကွၢ်ကွၢ်, ယန့ၢ်
- ၂၃ အါထီၣ်လံးခံတၢ်လၢလၢတူၤ, လၢအဝဲန့ၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါလံး။- မီးအကစၢ်ခံးဘဉ်
အိၣ်, ဘဉ်လံး, ကုၢ်လၢအဂ့ၢ်မီးအကလုာ်တိၤဒၤ, န့ၣ်အိၣ်လၢတၢ်ခွၢ်အဖိခိၣ်
မီး, န့ၣ်ကလုာ်တိၤလံး, ယကပာ်န့ၣ်လၢတၢ်အါ အဖိခိၣ်လီၤ။ န့ၣ်က့ၤဆူန့ၣ်က
- ၂၄ စၢ်အတၢ်မုၢ်အတၢ်ခုၣ်အပူၤတက့ၢ်။ ။ မီးပွလောအန့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဝဲတ

တၢ်လၢ်တူး တၢ်ဂၢ်န့ၣ်, လဲၤ ဃီၤ ခွၢ်ကိး ဝဲဒီးခံးဝဲ, ကစၢ်ဒၤ, ယသ့ၣ်ညါ
 လၢန့ၣ်ပှၤအကီၤ, နတသ့ၣ် ဟ့ၣ်အလီၤ, နကူးနဲ, နတဖှံဘၣ်အလီၤ, နထၢ
 ၂၅ ဖြိၣ်နဲလီၤ။-ဒီးယၤပှၤတၢ်ဒီး, ယလဲၤပၣ်န့ၣ်ကွၢ်နတၢ်လၢ်တူးလၢတီၣ်
 ၂၆ မိၣ်လၢ်လီၤ။ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်, နန့ၣ်ဘၣ်က့ၤနတၢ်ဒၣ်နဲလီၤ။ ဒီးအကစၢ်က
 ထီၤထၢတၢ်ဒီးခံးဘၣ်ဒီး, က့ၤအၤလၢအကၢၣ်တၢ်ဂၢ်ဒၤ, နသ့ၣ်ညါလၢ
 ထတသ့ၣ်ဘၣ်အလီၤ, ထကူးယဲၤတဖှံဘၣ်အလီၤ, ယထၢဖြိၣ်ယဲၤလီၤ။-
 ၂၇ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး, ဂၤမးနုး လီၤယၤစုၤလၢပှၤလီၤ စုတဖၣ်လဲၣ်။ ဒီးယဲၤ
 ၂၈ က့ၤဒီး, ယကန့ၣ်တၢ်ယတၢ်ဒီးအဆၣ်လီၣ်လီၤ။- မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး, ယံး
 က့ၤတၢ်လၢ်တူးလၢအစုပှၤ, ဒီးယၤက့ၤပှၤအိၣ်ဒီးဆံဆဲၣ်တၢ်လၢ်တူး
 ၂၉ တၢ်တက့ၢ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂီၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်, ကယၢ်ပှၤလၢအတၢ်အိၣ်န့ၣ်, တၢ်
 ကယၢ်ဝဲ, ဒီးအတၢ်ကအါကဲၣ်ဆိးဝဲလီၤမ့ၢ်ပှၤလၢအတၢ်တအိၣ်ဆၣ်
 ၃၀ န့ၣ်, တၢ်ကယံးန့ၢ်ဝဲဖဲအတၢ်အိၣ်ဝဲန့ၣ်လီၤ။ ဒီးဟီၣ်လီၣ်ကွၢ်က့ၤ
 လၢအတၢ်တၢ်တၢ်တၢ် ဆူတၢ်ခံးကျါလၢမိတက့ၢ်။ တၢ်ခၢ်အ့ၣ်တ
 ကျါ, တၢ်မဲအ့ၣ်တဖံးကအိၣ်ဝဲန့ၣ်လီၤ။
 ၃၁ ဒီးတုၤပှၤက ညိမိယဲဝဲဒီး အလၢအကဝီၤ, ဒီးအကလူးစီဆံခဲလၢၣ်
 ၃၂ ဒီး, ကဆၣ်နီၤဝဲလၢအလီၤပမိၣ်ကညိၢ်အမိမိၣ်။- ဒီးပှၤကိးအကလုၣ်ဒီး
 ကဆၣ်တုၤဖြိၣ်လၢအမဲၣ် ညါလီၤ။ ဒီးကနီၤဖးဝဲဒ်ပှၤကွၢ်သိန့ၣ်, နီၤဖးသိ
 ၃၃ ဒီးမဲၣ်တဲးလဲၤအဆၢအသိးန့ၣ်လီၤ။- ဒီးသိတဖၣ်န့ၣ်, ကပၣ်ဝဲလၢအစုထွဲ
 တမိ, ဒီးမဲၣ်တဲးလဲၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်, ကပၣ်ဝဲလၢအစုစ့ၣ်တမိလီၤ။
 ၃၄ တုၤန့ၤတစု, ပှၤအိၣ်ဘၣ်ဝဲ လၢစုထွဲ တဖၣ်န့ၣ်, စီၤပၤကခံးဒီး, ပှၤ
 လၢအဆၣ်ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၤ, လၢယပာ်သုဝဲသ့ၣ်ဒၤ, ယဲက့ၤန့ၣ်ဆူဘိမုၢ်လၢအက
 ထီၤပၣ်န့ၢ် သုဂီၢ်လၢ ဟီၣ်မိၣ်အမိၣ် ထံးတချး ကဲလီၣ်ဒီးဘၣ် တက့ၢ်။
 ၃၅ မ့ၢ်အဂီၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်, တၢ်သၣ်ဝံၤ ယသး, ဒီးသုယုၣ်ဒုးအိၣ်ယၤ
 လီၤတၢ်သုယသးလၢထံ, ဒီးသုဒုးအိၣ်ယၤလီၤ။ ယမ့ၢ်ပှၤတဖှံဒီးသုတူၢ်
 ၃၆ လိၣ်ယၤလီၤ။- ယအိၣ်တ့ၣ်ဆု, ဒီးသုဒုးကုဒုးသိးယၤလီၤ။ ယဆူယဆါ,
 ဒီးသုအံးသုကွၢ်ယၤလီၤ။ ယအိၣ်လၢဃိၣ်ပှၤ, ဒီးသုယဲဆူယအိၣ်လီၤ။
 ၃၇ တုၤန့ၤတစု, ပှၤလၢအ ထီၤအလီၤတဖၣ်က ခံးဆၢဒီးဒီးခံးဝဲ,
 ကစၢ်ဒၤ, ပထံၣ်နဘၣ် တၢ်သၣ်ဝံၤ နသး, ဒီးပဒုးအိၣ်န့ၣ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, တၢ်သု
 ၃၈ နသးလၢထံ, ဒီးပဒုးအိၣ်န့ၣ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, မ့ၢ်ဖဲလဲၣ်မိၣ်လဲၣ်။- ပထံၣ်နမ့ၢ်ပှၤ
 တဖှံ, ဒီးပတူၢ်လိၣ်န့ၣ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, နအိၣ်တ့ၣ်ဆု, ဒီးပဒုးကုဒုးသိးန့ၣ်န့ၣ်
 ၃၉ မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, မ့ၢ်ဖဲလဲၣ်မိၣ်လဲၣ်။- ပထံၣ်နဘၣ်တၢ် ဆူတၢ်ဘိန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, နအိၣ်
 ၄၀ လၢဃိၣ်ပှၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, ဒီးပယဲအိၣ်ဘကိးန့ၣ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်ဖဲလဲၣ်မိၣ်လဲၣ်။ ဒီး

စီးပကကထိသော တာ်ဒီးစံး ဆင်္ဂဒါ၊ ယစံးဆင်္ဂတဲဆင်္ဂသု တိတိအံ၊ မှ်သုမေပှာ လာအသံးက တာ်လောယဒိ ဝုၣ်ဝဲၣ်အကျါတဂ၊ အံးဒီး၊ မှ်သုမေပှာလီ။

၄၁ တုၤန့ၤတစုၤကစံးပှာ အိၣ်ဝဲလၢစုၤစုၣ်တဖၣ်ပှာ လၢအဆင်္ဂဆိၣ်အာ
 ၄၂ သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒါ၊ ယးမးဒီးယၢဆူစုၣ်အူအတူအယိၣ်ပှာ လၢအကထိပၣ်န့ၣ်
 ၄၂ မုၣ်ကီၤလိၣ်ဒီးအကလူးအဂီၢ်တက့ၢ်။ ။ မှ်အဂီၢ်ဒဲလဲၣ်တၢ်သၣ်ဝံၤယ
 ၄၃ သးဒီးသုတ ဟ့ၣ်ဒုးအိၣ် ဘၣ်ယၢတၣ်တၢ်သု ယသးလၢထံးဒီးသုတ
 ၄၃ ဒုးအိၣ်ဆင်္ဂယၢတၣ်တၢ်- ယမ့ၢ်ပှာတမ့ၢ်ဒီး သုတ တူၢ်လိၣ်ဆင်္ဂ ယၢတၣ်တၢ်
 ၄၄ ယအိၣ်တၣ်ဆုၣ်ဒီးသုတဒုးကုဒုးသီး တၣ်ယၢ တၣ်ယၢဆူယဆါ၊ ဒီးယ
 ၄၄ အိၣ်လၢ ယိၣ်ပှာ၊ ဒီးသုတအံးတက့ၢ်တၣ်ယၢတၣ်တၢ်- တုၤန့ၤတစုၤအတၢ်
 ကကထိသောတာ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ ကစံးဒါ၊ ပထံၣ်န့ၣ်တၢ်သးဝံၤနုးမ့ၢ်ဂုၤ၊
 တၢ်သုနုးသးလၢထံးမ့ၢ်ဂုၤ၊ နုးမ့ၢ်ပှာတမ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်ဂုၤ၊ နုးအိၣ်တၣ်ဆုၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂုၤ၊ နုးဆူ
 နုးဆါမ့ၢ်ဂုၤ၊ နုးအိၣ်လၢ ယိၣ်ပှာ မ့ၢ်ဂုၤ၊ ဒီးပတမး တၣ်တၢ်လၢ နုးဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်ဝဲ
 ၄၅ လဲၣ်ဒိၣ်လဲၣ်။ ။ တုၤန့ၤတစုၤကကထိသော အိၣ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ ယစံး
 ၄၅ ဆင်္ဂတဲဆင်္ဂသုတိတိအံ၊ မှ်သုတမေတၣ်ပှာ လၢအသံးကတၢ်လၢ ယ
 ၄၆ ဒိဝုၣ်ဝဲၣ်အကျါတဂ၊ အံးဒီး၊ သုတမေ တၣ်ယၢတၣ်လီၤ- ဒိပှာတဖၣ်
 န့ၣ်၊ ကလဲၤတၣ်တၢ် ဒီးတၣ်တၢ်ဒီးသးအစိၤစိၤအဆၣ် ဆၣ်လီၤ၊ မှ်မ့ၢ်
 ပှာလၢအထီ အလီၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ် ကလဲၤ တၣ်တၢ်မူ အစိၤစိၤအဆၣ်ဆၣ်
 လီၤ။

၄၇ ဒီးတၢ်မးအသးလၢယၣ်ရှုးစံၣ်တဲၤ တဲလီၤတၢ်ဝဲ လၢၣ်န့ၣ်လၢၣ်ဒီးစံး
 ၄၇ အပျဲၢ် အဘိၣ်- သုသ့ၣ်ညါ လၢခံန့ၢ် အလီၢ်ခံဒီး၊ ကတၣ် ဘျဲၣ်ပှာကွံာ်
 လီၤ၊ ဒီးတၢ်ကဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံာ်ပှာကညိဒီးသီးအကတၣ်သံလၢထူၣ်စုၣ်ညါ
 ၄၈ အလီၤလီၤ- တုၤန့ၤတစုၤပှာလုၢ်တၢ်အခိၣ်ဒီးပှာကွဲးလံာ်ဒီးပှာဂီၢ်မုၢ်
 အသ့ၣ်ကုသးပှာသ့ၣ် တဖၣ်အိၣ်ဒိၣ်ဒိၣ်ဝဲ လၢပှာလုၢ်တၢ်အခိၣ်ကိးဝဲ
 ၄၈ အခံၤလၢ စိၤကယၢမးအဟံၣ် လီၤ- ဒီးကူၣ်ထီၣ် ဝဲဒၣ်ဒီးသီးအကဟံး
 ၄၉ ဆၣ်ဒီးမးသံယၣ်ရှုး လၢ တၢ်လီၤတၢ်ဝဲလီၤ- တၣ်ဆၣ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ မးလၢ
 ဘျဲၣ်ပှာတဂုၤ၊ ဒီးသီးပှာဂီၢ်မုၢ်သုတတၢ်ထီၣ် တၢ်လီၤတဂုၤလီၤ။
 ၅၀ ဒီးယၣ်ရှုး အိၣ်ဝဲလၢပှာခံတၣ်ဆါအာစိၤရှုၣ်အဟံၣ်လၢဘၢသနံအ
 ၅၀ ပှာဒီး- မိၣ်မုၣ်တဂုၤ အိၣ်ဒီးအသိးနုးမူလၢအလုၢ်ဒိၣ်အပှာဒိၣ်လၢလီၤစိ
 လၢၢ်ဝါအပှာ ယဲဆူအအိၣ်ဒီးဂံၢ်လီၤဝဲ လၢအခိၣ်ဝဲအ သ့ၣ်နီၤဝဲလီၤ-
 ၅၁ ဒီးအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ် တဖၣ်ထံၣ်ဝဲဒီး၊ အသးဒိၣ်ထီၣ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ တၣ်မန့ၤလၢအ

- ၆ မလောင်ဂါ တံၤနီၤလဲၤ- ပှၤဆါ[သိနာမူ] အံၤလၢအပှၤ ဝးဒိၣ်ဒီး
- ၁၀ ဟ့ၣ်လီၤဝဲလၢပှၤဒိၣ်ဒိသ့လီၤ။ «ဒီးယုၣ်ၤသ့ၣ်ညါဒီးစံးဘၣ်ဒီး၊
- ဘၣ်မံၤလၢ သုမၤတံၢ်တၢ်ဒိၣ်မုၢ်န့ၣ်လဲၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်အ ဂံၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ မၤလံၤယၤ
- ၁၁ လၢတၢ် မၤအဂ့ၢ်လံး - မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ ပှၤဒိၣ် ဒိပှၤယၢ်ဒိအိၣ် ဒီးသုတ
- ဘိယုၢ်ဆိလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢယၢ်အံၤယတအိၣ် ဘၣ် ဒီးသုတဘိယုၢ်ဆိ
- ၁၂ ဘၣ်- မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ ကံၤလီၤဝဲသိနာမူအံၤလၢယလီၤန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်အမၤဝဲလၢ
- ၁၃ ယဘၣ်တၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤအဂီၢ်လီၤ- ယစံးဘၣ်တဲဘၣ်သုတိတိအံၤ၊ ဖဲဒ်တၢ်
- သးအကစီၣ်အံၤ ဘၣ်ခံၣ်တဲၤတဲလီၤအသး လၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ချၢဒိသ့ၣ်ညါတ
- ပှၤပှၤန့ၣ်တၢ်လၢဒိၣ်မုၢ်မၤတၢ်အံၤကဘၣ် ခံၣ်တဲၤတဲလီၤဝဲလၢ တၢ်သ့ၣ်
- နီၣ်ထီၣ်က့ၤဒီးအဂ့ၢ်လီၤ။
- ၁၄ တုၤန့ၤတစုအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ် လၢတဆံခံၣ်အကျါစီၤ ယူၤဒၢအံၣ်စကၤ
- ၁၅ ခံၤဒိၣ်လဲၤဆူပှၤလုၢ်တၢ်အခိၣ်အခိၣ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ- ယကဟ့ၣ်လီၤဒီးလၢ
- သုစုပှၤဒီး၊ မ့ၢ်သုတဟ့ၣ်ယ တၢ်ဆံးအါလဲၣ်။ ဒီးအတၢ်ပၣ်စုအဘျီသၢ
- ၁၆ ဆဲလၢအဂီၢ်လီၤ- လၢန့ၣ်လံၤလံၤဒီး၊ ဃုဝဲအဆၢအက တီၢ်ဂ့ၤဒီးသီး
- အကဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံၣ်ဒီးအသီးလီၤ။
- ၁၇ ဒီးလၢဘျီကိၣ်တဘၣ်ဒီးကိၣ် ခိၣ်အခိၣ်တံးန့ၣ်၊ အပျဲၢ် အဘိၣ်ဟဲဆူ
- ယုၣ်ၤသ့ၣ်ညါဒီးစံးဒီး၊ ဒီးသီးပကအိၣ်ဘၣ် ဘျီပှၤကွံၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ခိၣ်ဒူး
- ၁၈ ကတိၤနသး လၢပှၤဖဲ လဲၣ်ပှၤလဲၣ်- ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဝဲ၊ လဲၤဆူဝှံပှၤလၢမ
- တၢ်တဂၤအခိၣ်၊ ဒီးစံးဒီး၊ သရၣ်စံးဝဲဒ်၊ ယမုၢ်ယ လၢကဘၣ်တူးတုၢ်
- ၁၉ လီၤ။ ယကမၤဘျီပှၤကွံၣ်လၢနအိၣ်ဒီးယပျဲၢ်ယဘိၣ်လီၤ။- ဒီးအပျဲၢ်အ
- ဘိၣ်မၤဝဲဒ်ယုၣ်ၤသ့ၣ်ညါမၤလိၣ်ဒီးအသီးန့ၣ်ဒီးကတိၤဘျီပှၤ ကွံၣ်လီၤ။
- ၂၀ ဒီးဘၣ်မုၢ်တၢ်လီၤဒီး ဆုၣ်နီၤဝဲလၢ အပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ် တဆံခံၣ်အသီး
- ၂၁ လီၤ။- ဒီးဒိၣ်တၢ်အဖၤမုၢ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ ယစံးဘၣ်သုတိ တိလၢပှၤဒိၣ်လၢသု
- ၂၂ ကျါတဂၤကဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံၣ်ယလီၤ။ «ဒီးအတၢ်သးအူးဒိၣ်မးဒီး၊ တ
- ၂၃ ဂၤဒီးတဂၤစံးဘၣ်ဒီး၊ ကစီၣ်ဒီး၊ မ့ၢ်ယၤဒီး။- ဒီးအဘၢ်ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်
- ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ ပှၤလၢအဘျီလီၤဆုၣ်အစုလၢလီၤဒိပှၤဒီးယၤတဂၤ၊ အဝဲန့ၣ်၊ က
- ၂၄ ဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံၣ်ယလီၤ။- ဒ်တၢ်ကွဲးအသးလၢအဂ့ၢ်အသီးန့ၣ်၊ ပှၤကညိမိ
- က့ၤဝဲလီၤ။ ဘၣ်ဆၣ်ဒီးပှၤလၢအ ဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံၣ်ပှၤကညိမိတဂၤန့ၣ်၊ ဘၣ်
- တၢ်အဒိၣ်လီၤ။ အဝဲတဂၤ န့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်တအိၣ်ဖျၢ်ဘၣ်ဒီး၊ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်တၢ်တ
- ၂၅ ကွံၣ်လီၤ။- ဒီးပှၤလၢအဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံၣ် ဒီးစီၤယူၤဒၢအံၣ်စ ကၤခံၣ်က
- တိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ ခုၤတံၢ်၊ မ့ၢ်ယၤဒီး။ ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဘၣ် ဒီး၊ နစံးလံ
- တၢ်လံ။

ဝဲပွဲၤထီၣ်ခဲစူတစူဒီးဘၢထူကဖၣ်ဒီးစံးဝဲယဝ်ဒၤ၊တၢ်ထၢထီၣ်ခိအံၤယ
 ၄၃ တအိၣ်ဘၣ်ဒီး၊လဲၤပူၤကွံၣ်ယၤ မ့ၢ်တသ့ဘၣ်ဒီး၊မဲၣ်ဒုသးလီၤ။-ဒီးယဲ
 က့ၤကဒါက့ၤဒီးထံၣ်ဝဲလၢအ ခံသပူၤကဒီးလီၤ။(မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ၣ်လဲၣ်,အမဲၣ်
 ၄၄ ဖံးဆၢလီၤ။) ဒီးဟးထီၣ်လၢအအိၣ်ဒီးဘၢထူကဖၣ်ကဒီးပွဲၤထီၣ်
 ၄၅ သၢစူတစူဒီး,စံး ဝဲၣ်လီၢ်လီၢ်လီၤ။- တုၤန့ၤတဘျီယဲက့ၤ ကဒါက့ၤဝဲဆူ
 အပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်အအိၣ်, ဒီးစံးဒီး,ဆူညါမဲဒီး အိၣ်ဘျံးကၣ်နဲးကွၢ်ကွၢ်,
 နီၣ်ရဲၣ်ဘူးလံ,ဒီးတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံၣ်ပှၤကညိ ဖိဆူပှၤတၢ်ဒဲးဘးဖိအစူပှၤ
 ၄၆ လံ။-ဝဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်ဒီးလဲၤသကိးတက့ၢ်ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ပှၤဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံၣ်ယၤတ
 ဂၤန့ၣ်,အိၣ်ဘူးတ့ၢ်လံ။

၄၇ ကတိၤတၢ်အဖၤ မ့ၢ်ဒီး,ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ပှၤလၢအပျဲၢ် အဘိၣ်တဆံခံဂၤအ
 ကျါစီၤယူၤတဂၤဟဲဝဲဒီးပှၤဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်ဖးဒိၣ်,အိၣ်ဒီးဒုးဒီးနီၣ်တီၢ်,လၢပှၤ
 ၄၈ လုၢ်တၢ်အမိၣ်,ဒီးပှၤဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်အသ့ၣ်က့အသးပှၤအအိၣ်လီၤ။ ဒီးပှၤ
 လၢအဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံၣ်အိၤတဂၤန့ၣ်, ဟ့ၣ်ပီၣ်တၢ်လၢပှၤ တဖၣ်န့ၣ်တမံ
 ဒီးစံးဝဲ,မဲၣ်ပှၤလၢယနၢမူ အိၤတဂၤန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်အဝဲလီၤ။ဟံးဆၢအိၤတ

၄၉ က့ၢ်။ ဒီးလဲၤဆီဝဲဆူယုၣ်ၣ်ၣ်အအိၣ်တကီၢ်ခါဒီးစံးဝဲ,ရၤဆံဒၤ,
 ၅၀ ဒီးနၢမူ အိၤလီၤ။- ဒီးယုၣ်ၣ်ၣ်ၣ်စံးဘၣ်အိၤ,တခွါဒၤ,န့ၣ်ဘၣ်မန့ၤလဲၣ်။

တုၤန့ၤတစူ အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ပၣ်အစူလၢယုၣ်ၣ်ၣ် အလိၤဒီး ဟံးဆၢအိၤ
 ၅၁ လီၤ။ ဒီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ပှၤအိၣ်ဒီးယုၣ်ၣ်ၣ်ၣ်တဂၤန့ၣ်,ယုၣ်ထီၣ်အစူဒီး,

ဘိၣ်ထီၣ်အဒုးဒီးကျိပှၤလုၢ်တၢ်အမိၣ်အခွၢ်အပှၤဒီး အနီၣ်တူၣ်ကွံၣ်ဝဲတ
 ၅၂ ခိလီၤ။-တုၤန့ၤတစူယုၣ်ၣ်ၣ်ၣ်စံးဒီး,ဗျီၣ်န့ၣ်က့ၤနုးဆူအလီၢ်ပှၤတက့ၢ်။

မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ၣ်လဲၣ်,ကယဲၢ်ပှၤလၢအဟံးန့ၢ်နုး တဖၣ်န့ၣ်,က သၣ်သံလၢနုးခဲ
 ၅၃ ထၢၣ်လီၤ။ ယယုၣ်လၢယဝ်သ့ဒီးခဲကနီၣ်အံၤ ခၣ်ထဲၣ် ကမၤအ

ကလူးဟဲလီၤဆူယုၣ်ၣ်ၣ်အါန့ၢ်တဆံခံစူန့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်န့ၣ်တဆိက မိၣ်ထၣ်ဒၤ။-
 ၅၄ တၢ်မ့ၢ်မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ် ဒီး,တၢ်ကွဲး အသးလၢတၢ်ဘၣ် မၤအသးဒ်အံၤ,

၅၅ ကထၢထီၣ်ပွဲၤထီၣ်ဝဲဒ်လဲၣ်။ လၢအနီၣ်ရဲၣ်ဖဲ န့ၣ်အပူၤဒီး,ယုၣ်
 န့ၣ်စံးပှၤဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်,ဒီးသိးသုကယံးန့ၢ် ဘၣ်ယၤဒီး,သုယဲလံ မးဒီးဒုးဒီးနီၣ်

တီၢ်ဒ်ပှၤဟံးဆၢတၢ်ကျိၣ်အသိးလဲၣ်။ ယဆုၣ်နီၤလၢဆူကျါ,ဒီးယသိၣ်
 တၢ်သီတၢ်လၢတၢ်လုၢ်အ ထံၣ်ပှၤသ့သ့တနံၤ, ဒီးသုတယံး ဆၢမးယၤ

၅၆ လဲၣ်။-တၢ်န့ၣ်ခဲလၢၣ်မၤအသးဒ်သိးတၢ်ကွဲးအသးလၢဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်က
 လၢထီၣ်ပွဲၤထီၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ တုၤန့ၤတစူအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်သ့ၣ်သ့ၣ်အိၤ

ကိးအဂၤဒဲးလီၤ။

၅၇ ဒီးပှၤလၢအဟံးဆၢယုၣ်ၣ်ၣ်ၣ်တဖၣ်,က့ၤဆၢဝဲဆူပှၤလုၢ်တၢ်အမိၣ်စီၤ

ကလေးတို့အားအိပ်၊ ဖဲသွပ်ကုသးပွ၊ မီးပွ၊ ကွေးထင်သွပ် တဖန်အိပ်မြိုင်အ
 ၅၀ လိုလိ။ - မီးစီးပွတ ဂွေးတဂ၊ ပိင်အခံစီးစွာစာတလားပာ်လာပွာ်လှာ်
 တာ်အိပ်အဟံင်၊ မီးလဲ၊ နှိပ်ကွေးမီး ဆွပ်နီ၊ ဝဲမီး တာ်အခွအပွ၊ မီးသီးအ
 ၅၅ ကထံင်ဝဲလၢအကတၢ်လိ။ ။ မီးပွလှာ်တာ်အိပ်၊ မီးပွလှာ်ကွေးသး
 ပွ၊ မီးပွကိပ်ကးတာ်ဝဲလၢတဖန်၊ မီးသီးအကမၤသံ တာ်ယုင် ဂွေးမီးစု
 ၆၀ ပွ၊ အခွအသးလၢတာ်ကဘျံးကဘျံင်တဖန်လိ။ ။ မီးတထံင်နီ၊ တာ်
 ဝဲတာ်။ ပွ၊ အခွအသးလၢတာ်ကဘျံးကဘျံင် အါ ဂၤဖဲတာ် ဆင်မီး၊ တ
 ထံင်တာ်ဝဲတာ်။ လၢခံကတၢ်နီ၊ ပွ၊ အခွအသးလၢတာ် ကဘျံးကဘျံင်
 ၆၅ ခံဂၤဖဲ- မီးစံးဝဲ၊ အဝဲတဂၤအံ၊ စံးဝဲတာ်လှာ်ယွၤအဟံင်နီ၊ သါမၤလိ။
 ၇၀ ပွ၊ ကွိုင်မီးသၢ နီ၊ အတိၢ်ပွ၊ နီ၊ သါကမၤကတၢ်အဝံ၊ သွလိ။ ။ မီး
 ပွ၊ လှာ်တာ်အိပ်တဂၤဝဲ၊ သၢ ယၢင်မီးစံး ဆင်အိ၊ နတကတိ၊ သၢတာ်
 ၇၅ နီတထံင်တာ်အိ။ အဝဲသွပ်တဖန်နီ၊ အခွအသးလၢနဂၢ်မိလဲင်။ - မီးယုင်
 ဂွေးအိပ်တိၢ်ကလၢ လိ။ မီးပွလှာ် တာ်အိပ်ကတိ၊ သၢတာ်မီးစံးအိ၊ န
 မွၢ်ယွၤအဖိခွါစာရံး၊ တမွၢ်တာ်လဲင်နီ၊ မီးသီးနကစံးတာ်ပွ၊ ယမၤနဆိပ်
 ၈၀ တာ်လၢတာ်မူယွၤအခဲင်ညါလိ။ - မီးယုင် ဂွေးစံးတာ်အိ၊ နစံးလံတာ်လံ။
 တာ်ဆင်မီး၊ ယစံးတာ်ဝဲတာ်သုအံ၊ လၢခံကွေးမီး သုကထံင်ပွ၊ ကညိမိ
 ဆွပ်နီ၊ ဝဲလၢ တာ်မိတာ်ကမိအစုထွဲတမိ၊ မီးဖဲ လိ။ လၢမူမိပ်အတာ်
 ၈၅ အာ်အလိလိ။ ။ တု၊ နူတစုပွ၊ လှာ်တာ်အိပ် မွၢ်ယၢင်အဆု
 မီးစံးဝဲလၢအတာ်ကတိ၊ ချင်ခွင်လံယွၤလံ။ ပ က မၤ မီးတာ်အခွအသးဆု
 အဂၤအလိအိပ်မိလဲင်။ ကွၢ် ကွၢ်၊ အတာ်တတိ၊ ချင်ခွင်ယွၤနီ၊ သုနီတူ
 ၉၀ လံမးခဲကနံင်အံ၊ လဲင်။ - သုဆိကမိပ်သုဝဲခွင် မိလဲင်၊ ပွ၊ တဖန်နီ၊ ကတိ၊
 ၉၅ သၢတာ်မီးစံးဝဲ၊ ဝဲတာ်သံလိ။ - တု၊ နူတစု ထွဲ ဝဲင် အခဲင် မီးထိအိ၊
 ၁၀၀ လိ။ - မီးတနီ၊ နီ၊ ဝဲအိ၊ မီးစံးဝဲ၊ စာရံးအံ၊ မူမတၢ်ဒဲ နု၊ တဂၤ ထဲင်းစံး
 တာ်ဝဲတာ်ပွ၊ လၢခံအကွိုင်တကွၢ်။
 ၁၀၅ မီးစီးပွတ ဂွေးဆွပ်နီ၊ ဝဲလၢ မိလၢတာ်ဗျိပွ၊ မီးတာ်အခွအပွ၊ ပိင်မုင်
 တဂၤယဲဆု၊ အအိပ်မီးစံးဝဲ၊ မီးနဲ ခွင်အံ၊ နအိပ်မီး ပွ၊ ကလၢ လံ၊ သါမိယုင်
 ၁၁၀ ဂွေးလိ။ - မီးစီးပွတ ဂွေးသမၤဝဲ လၢပွ၊ ဝဲလၢအခဲင်ညါမီးစံးဝဲ၊ နကတိ၊
 ၁၁၅ တာ်နီ၊ ယတသွပ်ညါတာ်ယဲတာ်။ ။ မီးဟးထီင်ကွိုင်ဆုကျဲ၊ မီး၊
 မိပ်မုင်လၢအဂၤတဂၤထံင်အိ၊ မီးစံးတာ်ဝဲတာ်ပွ၊ လၢ အအိပ်ဝဲဖဲနီ၊
 ၁၂၀ မီးအဝဲတဂၤအံ၊ အိပ်မီးပွ၊ နစာမူဖိထွင်ဂွေးလိ။ - မီးအတာ်ဆိပ်လိ၊ အ
 ၁၂၅ သးမီးသမၤကမီးဝဲလၢယတသွပ်ညါတာ်ပွ၊ တဂၤနီ၊ တာ်။ ။ မီးတ
 မိပ်မိပွ၊ ကွိုင်မီး၊ ပွ၊ သၢထၢင်ဖဲနီ၊ တဖန်ဖဲသိ၊ မီးစံးစီးပွတ ဂွေး၊ တာ်လၢ

နအံ၊ မှ်မးနုဉ်ပှါအိဉ်လၢအဝဲသ့ၣ်အကျါတဂၤလီၤ။ မှ်အဂီၢ်ၤလဲၣ်၊
 ၇၄ နကလုာ်လိာ်ဖျါနၤလီၤ။- တုၤန့ၤတစုအံတၢ်ဆိဉ်တၢ်ထုတၢ်ဒီး၊ ဆိဉ်လီၤ
 အသးလၢယတသ့ၣ်ညါတၢ်ပှါတဂၤန့ၣ်တၢ်ဒီး ဆိ ဖါအိဉ်အိဉ်စိဉ်
 ၇၅ တကီၢ်မၤလီၤ။ ။မိးစီၤပွဲးတ န့ၤသ့ၣ်နီၣ် ထီၣ် က့ၤဝဲလၢယၣ်ရှုးစံး
 တၢ်အိၤလၢဆိဖါတချးအိဉ်အိ ထီၣ်ဒီးတၢ်န့ၣ်၊ နကသ မၤယၤသၢစု
 လီၤ။ဒီးလဲၤထီၣ်ဝဲဆူဒီးဟီၣ်ဝဲနးမးလီၤ။

၂၇

၁. ဒီးမုၢ်ဆၣ်ထီၣ်ဒီး၊ ပှါလုာ်တၢ်အခိဉ်ခဲ လၢၣ်၊ ဒီးပှါစီၢ်မုၢ်အသ့ၣ်က့
 အသးပှါ သ့ၣ်တဖၣ် ကူၣ်ထီၣ် ဖးလီၤဝဲဒီးသိးအ ကမၤ သံတၢ်ယၣ်ရှုး
 ၂ လီၤ။- ဒီးစၢၤစၢၤဒီး၊ လဲၤဆွၢဒီး ဟ့ၣ်လီၤလၢပဒိဉ် ဖးဒိဉ်ပီၤလံၤပံၤ
 လးလီၤ။
- ၃ တုၤန့ၤတစုပှါလၢအယၣ်လီၤကွံာ် အိၤစီၤယုၤဒၢတဂၤတုၤအသ့ၣ်ညါ
 ဝဲလၢအတၢ်တၢ်ခံၣ်ညီၣ်ယၣ်ဒီးသ့ၣ်နီၣ် ထီၣ်က့ၤ၊ အသးဒီးဟ့ၣ်က့ၤစ့အ
 ၄ တၢ်သၢဆံလၢ ပှါလုာ်တၢ်အခိဉ်၊ ဒီးပှါသ့ၣ်က့ သးပှါဒီး- စံးဝဲ၊ မှ်ယ
 ဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံာ်ပှါလၢ အတမၤကမၤဘၣ်တၢ်တၢ်ဒီး၊ ယမၤကမၤ လံတၢ်
 ၅ လံ။ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဝဲ၊ တၢ်န့ၣ်တၢ်ပးဒီးပလီၤ နလဲၣ်၊ ကွၢ်နဲတက့ၢ်။-ဒီးကွံာ်
 လီၤစ့လၢတၢ်လုာ်အ ဟံၣ်ပူၤဒီး၊ တးစိဉ် ကွံာ်ဝဲ၊ ဒီး လဲၤစၢၣ် သံကွံာ်အ
 ၆ သးလီၤ။ ။မိးပှါလုာ်တၢ်အခိဉ်တဖၣ်ဟံးက့ၤစ့ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ တၢ်အံၤမှ်
 ၇ တၢ်သ့ၣ်အပှါဒီး၊ ခၢန့ၣ်လၢ စ့ပဒိဉ်အလီၢ်တဂ့ၤတၢ်- ဒီးကူၣ်ထီၣ်ဖး
 လီၤဝဲဒီး၊ ပှါပဒိဉ်ခိဉ်လၢ ပှါတုၤသပၤ၊ တကဝီၤလၢ စ့န့ၣ်လၢပှါတမ့ၢ်အ
 ၈ သ့ၣ်ခိဉ်အဂီၢ်လီၤ။-မၤအသးဒီးန့ၣ်ဒီးဟီၣ်ခိဉ်တကဝီၤန့ၣ် တၢ်ကိးဝဲလၢ
 ၉ တၢ်သ့ၣ်အကဝီၤတုၤမုၢ်မဆါတနံၤအံၤလီၤ။ ။တုၤန့ၤတစုဝဲစီၤယံး
 ၁၀ ရမံၤယၤအကလုာ် အကထီၤလၢ ထီၣ်ပှါ ထီၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ [အကလုာ်န့ၣ်]စံး
 ဝဲ ခဉ်၊ ပှါ အံၣ် စ့လးဖိ တ ဖၣ် ဖး ဝဲ ပှါ တ ဂၤ အ ပှါ လၢ စ့ အ
 တၢ် သၢ ဆံ ဒီး အ ဝဲ သ့ၣ် တ ဖၣ် ဟံး က့ၤ၊ ဒီး ပှါ ဟီၣ် ခိဉ် လၢ ပှါ
 တု သ ပၤ၊ အ က ဝီၤ န ဟ့ၤ မၤ လိာ် ယၤ အ သိး န့ၣ်၊ လီၤ။
- ၁၁ ဒီးယၣ်ရှုးအာထၢၣ်လၢပဒိဉ်ဖး ဒိဉ်အခဲၣ်ညါ၊ ဒီးပဒိဉ်ဖးဒိဉ်သံ ကွၢ်
 အိၤဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ နဲခဉ်အံၤနုဉ်ပှါယုၤဒၢအစီၤပၤဒါ၊ ဒီးယၣ်ရှုးစံးတၢ်ဒိၤနဲစံး
 ၁၂ လံတၢ်လံ။- ဒီးတုၤပှါလုာ်တၢ်အခိဉ်၊ ဒီးပှါသ့ၣ်က့သးပှါတဖၣ်ပၣ်တၢ်
 ၁၃ ကမၤလၢအလီၤဒီး၊ တကဝီၤဆၢတၢ်ဝဲနီတဘီတၢ်လီၤ။-တုၤန့ၤတစု၊
 စီၤပံၤလးစံးအိၤ၊ မှ်ပှါအုၣ်အသးလၢနုဉ်ဆံး အါဆံး အါန့ၣ်၊ န တနံၤ

၁၄ ဟူသည်၏။-ဒီးမဲတဘီဒါ နှိုက်တကထိၤဆာတၢ်။ အနှိုက်ဒီးပဒိၣ်ကမၤက
မၢ်ပဲဒိၣ်မးလီၤ။

၁၅ တၢ်လၢဘျဉ်န့ၣ်,အလုၤအလၢ်အိၣ်လၢဖဲဒၣ်ပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်တၢ်အသးလၢ

၁၆ ပှၤမိၣ်ဖိတဂၤဂၤဒီး,ပဒိၣ်မးဒိၣ်ပျၢ်ဝဲလၢအဂီၢ်လီၤ။-ဒီးအကထိၢ်ဖဲန့ၣ်,

၁၇ ပှၤအမံၤဟူအသၣ်ဖျါဝဲ,စီၤတၢ်ရးဘၢတဂၤအိၣ်ဝဲလၢမိၣ်ပှၤလီၤ။-မၤ

အသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး,ပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်အိၣ်ဒိၣ်ဒီး,စီၤပံၤလးခံးဘၣ်အိၣ်,တၢ်သုးသးလၢ

ယဉ်ဖဲ သဲၣ် ဂၤဂၤလဲၣ်။ မ့ၢ်စီၤတၢ် ရးဘၢ, မ့ၢ်ယုၣ်ရှုး ကိး ဝဲလၢဃရံး

၁၈ လဲၣ်။-မ့ၢ်အဂီၢ်လဲၣ်,သ့ၣ် ညါဝဲလၢ အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်မ့ၢ်အ သး က့ၣ် ဒီး

ယုၣ်လီၤအိၣ်လီၤ။

၁၉ ဒီးဆၣ်နီၤဝဲလၢလီၢ်ပမိၣ်အဖိဒိၣ်ဒီး,အမၤမၤလီၤအကလုၤဆူအအိၣ်

ဒီးခံးဝဲ,တၢ်လၢပှၤအထီအလီၤတဂၤန့ၣ်,သုတမၤအိၣ်နီၤတမံၤတ ဂ့ၤမ့ၢ်

အဂီၢ်လဲၣ်,လၢမုၢ်မဆါကနံၤ အံၤ,ယဘၣ် တၢ်တၢ်အမိ နးနးကလဲၣ်

လၢတၢ်မံၤအိၣ်အပှၤလီၤ။

၂၀ ဒီးပှၤလုၤတၢ်အိၣ်,ဒီးပှၤသ့ၣ်ကွဲးသးပှၤတဖၣ်သဘၣ် ထီၣ်ပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်

၂၁ အခံးဒီးသီးအက ဃုက့ၤစီၤတၢ်ရးဘၢ, ဒီးကမၤသံကွံၣ်ယုၣ်ရှုးလီၤ။-ဒီး

ပဒိၣ်မးဒိၣ်ကထိၤဆာတၢ်ဒီးခံးဘၣ်အိၣ်, တၢ်လၢပှၤခံးကန့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်အဘၣ်

သုးသးလၢယဉ်လၢလဲၣ်ဂၤဂၤလဲၣ်။ဒီးအတၢ်ခံးဝဲ,စီၤတၢ်ရးဘၢလီၤ။-

၂၂ စီၤပံၤလးခံးအိၣ်,မ့ၢ်ခံးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး,ယုၣ်ရှုးကိးဝဲလၢဃရံးတဂၤန့ၣ်,ယကမၤ

အိၣ်လဲၣ်။ဒီးပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်ခဲလၢခံး ဘၣ်အိၣ်, ပှၤထီၣ်ကွံၣ်တၢ်ထူၣ်စုညါအ

၂၃ လီၤတက့ၢ်။-ဒီးပဒိၣ်မးဒိၣ်ခံးဝဲဒၣ်,တၢ်မနုၤလဲၣ်,မ့ၢ်အမၤတၢ်အမနုၤ

တမံၤလဲၣ်။ဒီး အတၢ်ကိးပသုထီၣ်, နးန့ၢ် အန့ၣ်တက့ၢ် ဒီးခံး ဝဲ,ပှၤထီၣ်ကွံၣ်

၂၄ လၢထူၣ်စုညါအလီၤတက့ၢ်။ ဒီးတုၤစီၤပံၤလးထံၣ် ဝဲလၢအကထိၤ

တၢ်တဂီၢ်တသိၣ်ဘၣ်အိၣ်တလိၣ်တၢ်တၢ်ထီၣ် တၢ်လီၤကဲ ထီၣ်ဒီး,ဟံး

န့ၢ်ထံဒီးသ့ၣ်ကွံၣ်အစုလၢပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်အမဲၣ်ညါဒီးခံးဝဲ,ယဲဒၣ်အံၤ,ယထူၣ်

၂၅ ဖျးဒီးပှၤအထီအလီၤတဂၤ အံၤအသ့ၣ်လီၤ။ ကွံၣ်သုဝဲတက့ၢ်။-ဒီးပှၤဂီၢ်

မုၢ်ခဲလၢကထိၤဆာတၢ်ဒီးခံးဝဲ, အသ့ၣ်န့ၣ်မံၤအိၣ်လၢပလီၤ,ဒီးပမိပ

၂၆ လံၤအလီၤတက့ၢ်။ တုၤန့ၢ်တစုပျၢ်ကွံၣ်စီၤတၢ် ရးဘၢဆူအအိၣ်,

ဒီးတၢ်ယုၣ်ရှုး ဒီးယုၣ် လီၤကွံၣ်ဝဲ ဒီးသိး အကဘၣ်တၢ် ပှၤထီၣ်ကွံၣ်လၢ

ထူၣ်စုညါအလီၤလီၤ။

၂၇ တုၤန့ၢ်တစုပဒိၣ် မးဒိၣ် အသးဖိတ ဖၣ်မိၤထီၣ်ယုၣ် ရှုးဆူခံၣ် ညိၣ်

၂၈ ကွံၣ်ဘျီၣ်ပှၤဒီး,သုးဖိဖိစုညါဖဲအိၣ်ဒိၣ်လၢအအိၣ် -ဒီးထွဲၣ်ကွံၣ်ဝဲအက

၂၉ အသးဒီး,ဒုးသီးထီၣ်ဝဲလၢဆု ဂီၤဆူၣ်ကလၢလီၤ-ဒီး ထုၣ်သလုးလၢ

တၢ်ဆူၣ်ဒီးပၣ်ထီၣ်ဝဲလၢအခိၣ်လီၤဒီးပၣ်တၢ်ပိၣ်ထံတၢ်တၢ်လၢအစုထွဲဒီး၊
ခွဲးလီၤအခိၣ်လၢအခိၣ်ညါဒီးဒုၣ်ဒွၢ် ဒီးဒီးစံး ဝဲပှၤလူၤဒၤအစီၤပၤဒၤ၊
ဒီးထူၣ်ပွဲၣ် ဒီးဒီး၊ တံးန့ၣ်တၢ်ပိၣ်ထံတၢ်တၢ်လၢအစုဒီး တီၣ်ဝဲအခိၣ်လီၤ။

၃၁ «ဒီးတၢ်အဒုၣ်ဒွၢ် ဝဲဒီးဘွၣ်ကွၢ်ဆုၣ်ကလၢလၢအလီၤ၊
ဒီးဒုးကူဒုးသီးကွၢ် ဝဲအကူအသီး ဒုၣ်ဝဲဒီးလဲၤဆွၢ် ဒီးပံးသီးအကဘၣ်
တၢ်ပျၤထီၣ်ဒီးလၢထူၣ်စုညါအလီၤလီၤ။

၃၂ ဒီးဟးထီၣ်ဝဲဒီး၊ ထံၣ်ပှၤကူဒုးဒီး၊ အမံၤမ့ၢ်စီၤခိၣ်တၢ်ဒီးမၤဆူၣ်
၃၃ ဒီးပံးသီးအတၢ်ကယိးအထူၣ်စုညါလီၤ။ «ဒီးလဲၤဝဲတၢ်လၢအ

လီၤကိးဝဲလၢကိးလကိးသါ၊ဒ်ပံးတၢ်အသီးတၢ်ခိၣ်ဆံအလီၤဒီးတၢ်
ဆံၣ်ထံလၢအပၤလၢအဝဲဒီးတသံၣ်ခၢ်န့ၣ်၊ ဟ့ၣ်ဒုးဒီးဒီးအတၢ်လုၣ်ကွၢ်

၃၄ ဝဲဒီးတၢ်အိၣ်ဘၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ «ဒီးပျၤထီၣ်ဝဲလၢထူၣ်စုညါအလီၤဒီး၊ဒေဝဲအကူ
အသီးဒီး၊နီၤလိၣ်အသးဒီးသီးဝဲအကလုၢ် အကထီၣ်ကလၢထီၣ်ပွဲၤထီၣ်
ဝဲလီၤ။(အကလုၢ်န့ၣ်)စံးဝဲဒုၣ်၊နီၤ၊ဒေဝဲကူယသီးလၢအစီၤဒုၣ်ဝဲဒီးဒေဝဲ

၃၅ လၢဆုၣ်အစီၤလီၤ။»ဒီးဆူၣ်နီၤပၤဝဲဝဲန့ၣ်လီၤ။ «ဒီးအတၢ်စဲထီၣ်လၢ
အခိၣ် ဒိခိၣ်အတၢ်ကမၣ်အိၣ်ကွဲးအသးလၢအဝဲအံၤမ့ၢ်ပှၤလူၤဒၤအ

၃၆ စီၤပၤယၣ်စူးလီၤ။-တုၤန့ၣ်တုၤပျၤထီၣ်ဆူၣ်တၢ်ဘျၢၣ်ခံၣ်ဒီးအိၣ်လၢအစု
ထွဲတၢ်လၢအစုခၢ်တၢ်လၢ။

၃၇ ဒီးပှၤလုၢ်လီၤလုၢ်ထီၣ်တဖၣ်၊န့ၣ်၊ကျၢၢ်ကျၢၢ်အခိၣ်၊ဒီးဒုၣ်ဒွၢ်ဒီးဒီး
စံးဝဲပှၤလၢအမၤလီၤပျီၣ်ကွၢ်တၢ်လုၢ်အတၢ်တၢ်ဒီးမၤကွၢ်ဝဲလၢသၢနံၤအ

၃၈ ထီၣ်ပှၤတၢ်လၢအ၊အုၣ်ကွၢ်ခိၣ်ကွၢ်ဒုၣ်န့ၣ်သးတက့ၢ်။နမ့ၢ်ယွၢ်အဖိခွါဒီး၊
ယဲကွၢ်ယုၢ်လီၤကွၢ်လၢထူၣ်စုညါအလီၤတက့ၢ်။-ဒ်န့ၣ်အသီးပှၤလုၢ်
တၢ်အခိၣ်၊ဒီးပှၤကွဲးလိၣ်ဒီးပှၤလုၢ်ကွၢ်သးပှၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်ဒုၣ်ဒွၢ်ခွါ
ကိးဝဲဒီးစံးဝဲအဝဲဒုၣ်အုၣ်ကွၢ်ခိၣ်ကွၢ်ပှၤလၢမ့ၢ်အကစၢ်ဒုၣ်ဝဲန့ၣ်၊အုၣ်

ကွၢ်ခိၣ်ကွၢ်အသးတသ့ဘၣ်။မ့ၢ်အမ့ၢ်ဆရံးပှၤအံၣ်စုၤလၢအစီၤပၤဒီး၊
မိအဖဲကွၢ်ယုၢ်လီၤကွၢ်လၢထူၣ်စုညါအလီၤတက့ၢ်၊ဒီးပံကနၣ်ကွၢ်အိၣ်

၃၉ လီၤ။-မ့ၢ်အတန့ၣ်တၢ်အသးလၢယွၢ်လီၤ။အသးမ့ၢ်အိၣ်ဒီးဒီး၊မိအ
၄၀ ဟံးကွၢ်အိၣ်မဲကနၣ်အံၤတက့ၢ်။-မ့ၢ်အဝဲဒ်လဲၣ်၊စံးဝဲလၢယမ့ၢ်ယွၢ်အ

၄၁ ဖိခွါလီၤ။ဒီးဘၢ်ဘျၢၣ်လၢအဘၣ်ပျၤထီၣ်ဆူၣ်ဝဲလၢထူၣ်စုညါအလီၤန့ၣ်၊
၄၂ ဒုၣ်ဒွၢ်ခွါကိးအိၣ်လီၤ။ «ဒီးလၢအစုန့ၣ်ရံၣ်၊ပၢၤလၢအစုန့ၣ်ရံၣ်န့ၣ်တၢ်

၄၃ ခံးမးဝဲလၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဒီးဘွၣ်ညါလီၤ။-ဘၣ်ခွဲၣ်န့ၣ်ရံၣ်ဆၣ်ဆၣ်ဒီး၊ယုၣ်စူး
ကိးပသ့ထီၣ်လၢအကလုၢ်ဒေဝဲဒီးစံးဝဲ၊အူၤလံၤ၊အူၤလံၤ၊လၢမၤစၢ်တၢ်
ဆသးန့ၣ်၊ဒ်ပံးတၢ်အသီး၊ယကစၢ်ဒၤ၊ယကစၢ်ဒၤ၊ဘၣ်မန့ၣ်လၢအစုလဲၤ

- ၄၇ သဒ္ဓါယာလဲဉ်။ ။ မီးပွားလာအဆာထာၣ်ဖဲန့ၣ်တနီၤ နီၤနီၤဟူဝဲ
- ၄၈ မီးစံးဝဲလာအတၢ်ကိးစီးစွၤ လံၤယးလီၤ။-မီးပွားတၢ်ကွၤ ဗုၣ်ဝဲတကီၢ်
ခါမီးဟံးန့ၣ်ကုၤ ဖိၣ်လဲၣ်တဖိးမီး၊ ခုၣ်စိၣ်ဝဲလာတၢ်ဆိၣ် ထံးမီးဝဲလိၣ်ဝဲ
၄၉ လၢတဖိၣ်ထံတဘိအမိးနီၤမီး၊ ဒုးအိၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။-မ့ၢ်ပွားအၢၤတဖၣ်စံးဝဲက
အိၣ်ဒုၣ်ဝဲ တကွၢ်စီးစွၤ လံၤယးကယဲအုၣ်ကွၤခိၣ် ကွၤအိၣ်၊ တယဲလဲၣ်
န့ၣ်ကွၢ်သကိးတကွၢ်။
- ၅၀ မီးယုၣ်ဂ္ၤကိးပသုထီၣ်ကမီး လၢအကလုာ်ဖး ဒိၣ်မီး၊ အသးဟးထီၣ်
ကွံၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။
- ၅၁ မီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်တၢ်လုာ်ဟံၣ်အဒုၣ်သ့ၣ်ဖး ထီၣ်ကွံၣ်လၢအက တၢ်ထီပၢၢ်
လၢအကတၢ်လီၤလၢယုၣ်လၢခံလီၤ။မီးဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဟူးဝးဝဲဒုၣ်၊ မီးလၢၢ်မုၢ်
၅၂ လွၤထီသ့ၣ်ပၢၢ်သ့ၣ်ဖးကွံၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ ။မီးသ့ၣ်ခိၣ် အိးထီၣ်အသး၊ မီး
ပွားစိၣ်လၢအခံဝဲအါၤအစိၣ်ဝဲလၢဆၢထၢၣ်၊ မီးလၢယုၣ်ဂ္ၤဝဲလၢဆၢထၢၣ်
ကွၤအလီၢ်ခံမီး၊ ယဲကွၤထီၣ်ဝဲလၢသ့ၣ်ခိၣ်အ ပူၤမီး၊ လဲၤန့ၣ်ဝဲဆူဝဲစိၣ်
အပူၤမီးထီၣ်ဖျါအသးလၢပွားအါၤလီၤ။
- ၅၃ မီးပွားလာအပၢၤယုၣ်ဂ္ၤသးဖိတကယၢအခိၣ်တၢၤ၊ မီးပွားအိၣ်မီးအိၣ်
တဖၣ်န့ၣ်တုၤအထီၣ် လၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဟူးဝး၊ မီးတၢ်မၤအသးတဖၣ်မီး၊ အ
သ့ၣ်ပျံၤအသးဖးဝဲဒိၣ်မီးစံးဝဲ၊ အဝဲတၢၤ အံၤ၊ မ့ၢ်မးယွၤအဖိၣ်ခါနီၢ်နီၢ်
လီၤ။
- ၅၄ မီးပွားလာအပိၣ်ယုၣ်ဂ္ၤအခံလၢကလံၤလၢမီးလုာ်အိၣ်လုာ်အိၣ်၊
၅၅ ပိၣ်မုၢ်အါၤအိၣ်ဖဲန့ၣ် မီးကွၢ်သကွၤ ဝဲလီၤ။-နီၢ်မၤ ရံၤမၤကဒၢလုၣ်၊
မီးစီးယၢကိၣ်မီးစီးယၢစွၤအခါနီၢ်မၤရံၤ၊ မီးစီးစွၤတုးဒဲအဖိၣ်ခါအခါသ့ၣ်
တဖၣ်အိၣ်ဝဲလၢ အကျါန့ၣ်လီၤ။
- ၅၆ မီးဘၣ်မုၢ်တၢ်လီၤမီးပွားအထူး အတီၤ၊ အရံၤ မၤသဲဖိကိးဝဲအမံၤ
လၢစီးယၢလးတၢၤလၢ အမုၢ်စွၢ်ကိးယုၣ်ဂ္ၤအပျံၤအဘိၣ်ယဲဝဲလီၤ။-
၅၇ အဝဲတၢၤန့ၣ်လဲၤဝဲဆူစီးပံၤလး အအိၣ်မီး၊ ဗုၣ်ကွၤယုၣ်ဂ္ၤ အစိၣ်လီၤ။
၅၈ တုၤန့ၣ်တုၤစီးပံၤလးမၤလိၣ်ဝဲခံးသိးပွားကယုၣ်ကွၤတၢ်ခိၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ။-မီး
စီးယၢလးဟံးလီၤကွၤတၢ်ခိၣ်န့ၣ်မီး၊ ဘိၣ်ဆၢဝဲ လၢဖျိဝါကဆုၣ်၊ မီးပၣ်
န့ၣ်ဝဲလၢ အသ့ၣ်ခိၣ် အသီလၢ အမၤ ဝဲလၢလၢၢ်အ ပူၤလီၤ။မီးတလုၣ်
၅၉ စီးလၢၢ်ဖးဒိၣ်တဖျါဆူသ့ၣ်ခိၣ် အကျဲၤမီးကွၤဝဲလီၤ။ ။မီး
နီၢ်မၤရံၤမၤကဒၢလုၣ်၊ မီးနီၢ်မၤရံၤအၢၤတၢၤဆုၣ်နီၤအိၣ်ဖဲတၢ်ပူၤအမဲၣ်
ညါလီၤ။
- ၆၀ မုၢ်နီၤကထဲၣ်ကတီၤပူၤကွံၣ်လၢမုၢ်ဆုၣ်ထီၣ်တနီၤန့ၣ်၊ ပွားလုာ်တၢ်အ

မိန့်၊ မီးပွားပေးရုံ၌သွပ်တဖန်အိပ်၍ ဝဲလှာစီမံပေးအပ်၍ မီးခံဝဲ၊ က
 ၈၄ ခါး၊ ပသွပ်နိုင်စိန် ကုလေးပွားလီ တာတဂါနုဉ်၊ ဖဲအမူခံခံဝဲဒဉ်၊ သာ
 နံပူကွံဉ်မီး၊ ယကဝဲဆာထာဉ်ကုလေး- မအသး၍ နုဉ်မီး၊ တုအပွဲ
 ထီဉ်သားနံနုဉ်၊ ခံသီးပွားကမာသွပ်မိန့်ခါဉ်တနားမီး၊ မလိပ်တကွါအ
 ပျှံအဘိဉ်ကယဲယုဉ်ကွါဘဉ်ဇူးအိလော မုနံ၊ မီးကခံပွား ပီမုနံလော
 အဝဲဆာထာဉ်ကုလေးတင်သံ၊ မီးတင်လိလောခံတမံ၊ ကနးနုဉ် တင်လော
 ၈၅ အင်္ဂါမိန့်တကွါလီ။ မီးစီမံပေးခံ ဘဉ်အိ၊ သုဝဲဒဉ်အံ၊
 သုပွားတင်အိဉ်လံတဖုလံလဲတု၊ ဖဲသုမာပွဲမီး၊ မခါဉ်တနားတ
 ၈၆ ကွါ- မီးအတင် လဲခဲပီဉ်လင်၊ မီးမတင် သွပ်မိန့်ခါဉ်တနား၊ မီးပင်
 ပွားတင်ဖိလီ။

၂၈

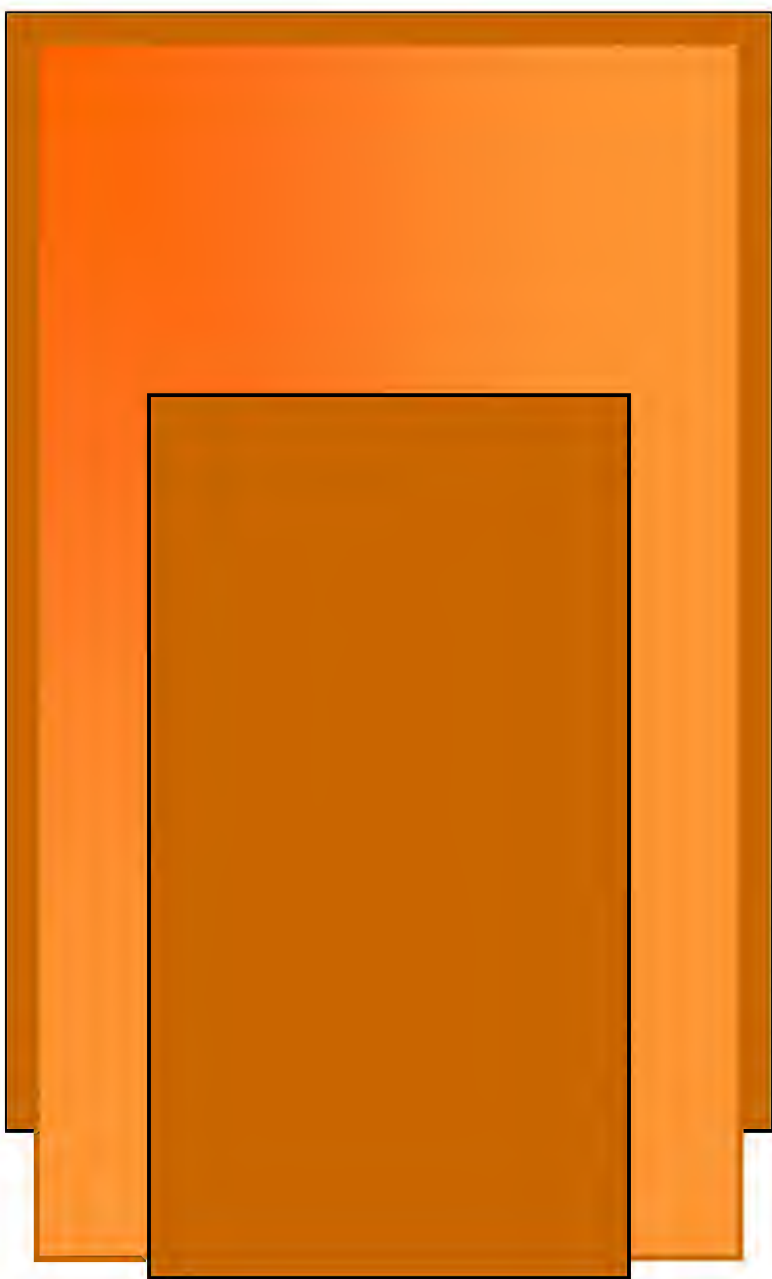
၁ မီးအိဉ်ကွဲး အနံပူကွံဉ်လောမုနံ ခိဉ်ထံးမုနံသွပ်ဝါထီဉ်သီနုဉ်၊ နီ
 မာရုံမာကစလုဉ်၊ မီးနီ မာရုံအဂါတဂါ လဲ ကွါတင် သွပ်မိန့်အပူ
 ၂ လီ။- မီးကွါကွါ၊ ဟိဉ်မိဉ် ဟူးဝးဒိဉ်မေးလီ။ မုအဂု၍လဲဉ်၊ ယွအက
 ထူးတဂါယဲ လီလောမူမိဉ်မီး၊ လဲတလုဉ်ကွံဉ်လော လောသွပ် မိဉ်အကျဲ
 ၃ စါ၊ မီးဆုဉ်နီဝဲလောအဖိမိဉ်လီ။ မီးအကွါအဂါမအသး
 ၄ ဖိလိဝ်အခံ၊ မီးအကူအသီး ဝါဝဲ၍သွပ်လီ။ သကူအသီးနုဉ် လီ။- မီး
 ပွားတင်ဖိတဖုပျံ တင်သတးမီး၊ တနိုး တစုဉ်၊ မီးကဲကွါဝဲပွားသံအ
 ၅ သီးလီ။ မီးကလူးတဂါနုဉ်ကထိဆာတင်မီးခံပိဉ်မုနံတဖုဉ်၊
 ပျံသုဝဲတဂါ၊ မုအဂု၍လဲဉ်၊ ယသွပ်ညါလောသုဗုယုဉ်လူ လောအဘဉ်
 ၆ သံလောထူဉ်စုညါအလီလီ။- တအိဉ်ဘဉ်ဖဲအံဘဉ်၊ မုအဂု၍လဲဉ်၊ ဖိ
 အခံပင်ဝဲ အသီးနုဉ်၊ ဝဲဆာထာဉ်လံ။ ကခါ အိဉ်တု ဝဲအလီအံ၊ ယဲ
 ၇ ကွါတကွါ- မီးကွါ ချူချူမီးခံဘဉ်ထဲဘဉ်အပျံ အဘိဉ်လောအဝဲဆာ
 ထာဉ်ကုလေးတင်သံလံ။ မီးကွါကွါ၊ ကလဲပင်ဝဲ လော သုမဲညါဆူက
 လံလောလီ။ သုကထံဉ်အိ၊ ဖဲနုဉ်လီ။ ကွါကွါ၊ ယခံဘဉ်ထဲ ဘဉ်လံသု
 ၈ လံ။ မီးအသွပ်ပျံအသးဇူး၊ မီးအသွပ်စု အသးစုဒိဉ်မေးမီး၊ တ
 ထီဉ်ဝဲချူသခံလော သွပ်မိဉ် အအိဉ်မီး၊ ကုလေးဝဲခံသီးအကခံဘဉ်ထဲ
 ၉ ဘဉ်အပျံအဘိဉ်လီ။- မီးလဲခံဘဉ်ထဲဘဉ်အပျံအဘိဉ်အမုနံ၊ မီး
 ကွါကွါ၊ ယုဉ်လူ ဘဉ်သဗိဉ်မီးအိ၊ မီးခံဝဲ၊ နီသွပ်ဇ၊ မီးပိဉ်မုနံတဖုဉ်
 ၁၀ လဲအိယံးဗာဝဲအခိဉ်မီးဘါအိလီ။ တုနုတစုယုဉ်လူခံ
 အိ၊ သုပျံသးဇူးတဂါလဲခံဘဉ်ထဲဘဉ် ယဖိဉ်ဝဲသွပ်တဖုဉ်ခံ
 သီးအကလဲဆူကလဲလောတကွါ။ မီးကထံဉ်ဘဉ်ယဲဖဲနုဉ်လီ။

- ၁၁ မီးအဝဲသွပ်ကွေးမီး၊ ကွက်ကွက်၊ ပှာပှာ၊ တာမိတနီ၊ နီကွေးဆူဝှ်ပူမီး၊
 ၁၂ ခံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ် ပှာလှ်တာ် အမိဉ်လၢကယဲာ် တာ် မၤအ သးခဲထၢာ်၊ -မီး
 တုၤအအိဉ်ဖျိဉ်မီးပှာသ့ဉ် ကုသးပှာသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်မီးကူဉ် ထီဉ်ဗး လီၤဝဲမီး၊
 ဟ့ဉ်လီၤသးမိအစွဲအါအါကယဲာ်မီးခံးဝဲ၊ ခံးသုဝဲလၢအပျဲာ် အဘိဉ်ဟဲ
 ၁၄ လၢမုာ်နၢမီး၊ ဟ့ဉ်ကွေးအိၤဝဲပမံအမၤမုာ်န့ဉ် တက့ၢ်၊ -မီးပဒိဉ်ဗးဒိဉ်မုာ်
 ၁၅ နၢဟ့ဉ်တာ်န့ဉ်မီး၊ ပကလွဲဒုဉ်အိၤမီးမၤတူဉ်ဖျဲးသုထီၤ။ မီးအဝဲသွပ်
 တဖဉ်ဟံးန့ဉ်မီးမၤဝဲဒ်အဝဲသွပ်သိဉ်လိအိၤအသးလီၤ။ မီးတာ်ကထီၤ
 အံၤဟ့ဉ်ထီဉ်သၢလီၤဝဲလၢပှာယူဇာမိအကျါတုၤမုာ်မဆါတန့ၤအံၤလီၤ။
 ၁၆ မီးအပျဲာ်အဘိဉ်တဆံခံၤလဲၤဆူကၢလံၤလၢဆူကစၢၢ်လၢယုဉ်ရှုး
 ၁၇ သ့ဉ်ပာ်မီး၊ အိၤလီၤ။ မီးအဝဲ သ့ဉ်တဖဉ်ထံဉ် အိၤမီး၊ တၢ်ထီဉ်အိၤ လီၤ။
 ၁၈ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်မီး၊ တနီ၊ နီအသးဒုဉ်လီၤ။ - မီးယုဉ်ရှုးယဲးဆါမီး၊ ခံးဘဉ်အိၤ
 မီးခံးဝဲ၊ တာ်ဟ့ဉ်လံယၤလၢကယဲာ်တာ်အစိအကမိၤလၢမူဒိဉ်မီးထီဉ်ဒိဉ်
 ၁၉ ဒုးလံး-ထဲၤဒုးကဲကွေးပှာကိးကလုဉ်ဒဲးလၢယပျဲာ်ယဘိဉ်ခဲလၢာ်တက့ၢ်။
 ၂၀ မီးဘျးအိၤလၢပာ်၊ မီးမိခွါ၊ မီးသးစီဆွံ အမံၤ အပူၤတက့ၢ်၊ - မီးသိဉ်လိ
 သိလိအိၤ၊ မီးသးအကတိၢ်န့ဉ်ကယဲာ်တာ်လၢယမၤလိာ်သုခဲ လၢာ် န့ဉ်တ
 က့ၢ်၊ မီးကွက်ကွက်၊ ယဇိဉ်မီး သုကိးမုာ်န့ဉ်မုာ်န့ဉ်မီး တုၤဟီဉ် မိဉ်ကတၢ်
 လီၤ။ အမ့ဉ်။

။တာ်သးခုအကတိဉ်လၢဃရံးအဝှ်။

။စီမံကွေးကွေးဝဲ။





20 seconds for Fellow Christians - Dear Lord,

Thank you that this PDF Ebook
has been released so that we are able
to learn more about you and wiser versions.
Please help it to have wide circulation
Please help the people responsible for
making this Ebook available.

Please help them to be able to have more
resources available to help others.
Please help them to have all the resources,
the funds, the strength and the time that they
need and ask for in order to be able
to keep working for You.

I pray that you would encourage them and
that you protect them physically and
spiritually, and the work & ministry that
they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the
Spiritual or other Forces that could harm them
or their work and projects, or slow them down.
Please help them to find Godly friends who
are able to help. Provide helpful transportation
for their consistent use.

Remind me to pray for them often as this
will help and encourage them.

Please give them your wisdom and
understanding so they can better follow you,
and I ask you to do
these things in the name of Jesus, Amen,

Thank you for helping your fellow Christians by praying for us

Prayers

and

a Few Resources

Ideas and Ebooks (Livres / Libros)

For your Consideration

Glad to have this New Testament ?

Help us by PRAYING for us !!

Invest in your own Eternity
Spend time praying !

(thank you)

SHARE THIS PDF (E-Book) with your Friends
So that they will have a stronger
Spiritual Life ALSO

Concerning Christians and Christianity

1. Christians are those who follow the teachings of Jesus Christ.

2. The Teachings of Jesus Christ are explained in the book called the Gospel (Injil) or the New Testament.

3. The New Testament is the First Place to find and record the teachings of Jesus Christ, by those who actually knew Him.

4. The New Testament has never been disproved **archeologically** or **historically**. It has and remains accurate.

5. The New Testament Predicts that certain events will happen in the Future.

7. The Reliability of the Old Testament and the New Testament are clear indications of the accuracy of the New Testament.

6. Jesus Christ did Not fail in His mission on Earth.

9. Jesus Christ Pre-existed. This means that He existed BEFORE the Creation of the World.

10. When Christians worship Jesus Christ, they are NOT worshiping another Human being.

11. Jesus Christ did not become God by performing good works.

12. Christians cannot perform good works in order to go to Heaven. Those who want to find God must admit they are not able to be Perfect or Holy, and that they need the help of God to help them get rid of their Sins.

14. More than 500 Million Christians around the world today are NOT Roman Catholic. The Vatican does NOT speak for Christianity in many situations.

Concerning Christians and Christianity (2)

15. Judas did NOT die in the place of Jesus Christ on the cross.

16. Jesus Christ had no motive to escape his fate. Jesus Christ was born to communicate His message of Hope and Redemption for mankind.

17. Without the **Blood of Jesus**, it would be **impossible** for those who believe in Jesus Christ to be saved, to have Eternal Life.

18. Christians worship **ONE** God, NOT three Gods.

19. In True Christianity, Historically, **the Trinity is =**

- a) God the Father
- b) God the Son
- c) God the Holy Spirit

20. The worship of Angels or Created Beings, or Creatures or anything except God (God the Father, God the Son [Jesus Christ], and God the Holy Spirit, is forbidden.

21. The Trinity IS NOT = Mary, Joseph and Jesus

22. The Trinity is NOT = Jesus, Joseph and God the Father

23. Gabriel is NOT another name for Jesus Christ.

24. Anyone can become a Christian if they want to.

25. Christianity IS not something that can be done EXTERNALLY. A person is a Christian because of what they believe **in their Heart**, inside of them. Their own **sincerity before God** is the true test.

26. Those who accept an electronic mark [666] for the purchase of goods, in their right hand or forehead are NOT able to become Christians.

Concerning Christians and Christianity (3)

People are innocent if they do not know and have no way of knowing that they are doing wrong. The Christian God places the knowledge of good and bad in the hearts of each and every individual.

No one except God is Holy.

It is wrong to murder innocent people.

It is wrong to kill Christians who have not actively harmed anyone.

People are NOT Christians simply because their family is "Christian".

People are NOT Christian because they are born INTO a "Christian" family.

A person cannot become a Christian "AUTOMATICALLY".

No one can be BORN a Christian, but becoming a true Christian will guarantee Eternal Life, in Heaven and with God.

The Presumption that a person is a Christian simply because they are going into a Church and sitting there is False.

Churches have people inside of them that are NOT Christian, but they want to learn more about God.

A Church, or a Church Official CANNOT MAKE anyone a Christian.

Christians do NOT convert anyone by Force, because this action is a violation of the CHOICES that GOD alone is able to make. To **force** others would suggest that God is weak, and cannot do this by Himself. The Christian God has much Strength but uses it to show love and help in this life, not unkindness.

Only God could FORCE someone to do something against their will, and the Creator of the Universe does NOT behave in that manner.

The Choice of what to believe or not to believe is up to Each individual, who must make up their own mind, of their free will.

There is no way to impose Christianity on anyone by Force.

Conversions by Force to Islam are NOT recognized by GOD or Christians.

Concerning Christians and Christianity (4)

Those who are converted from Christianity to Islam by Force or coercion, are Still Christian, AND **STILL** considered Christian.

Once a person is recognized by God as a genuine Christian, they are "sealed" permanently. There is no way for any Human to change this.

Forcing any Christian to say that they convert or accept Islam simply makes that Christian to state something which is FALSE. There is no such thing as Genuine conversion that God can recognize OUT of Christianity, if that person was a Christian.

To suggest that Christians could be converted by Force, actually means (signifies) that there are actions that humans can take that can FORCE God somehow to UNDO or ALTER what He has done. This is not the case. Actions that Humans Force other Humans to take are not recognized by God as a true Change of Mind, or a **Change of Heart**.

Once a person becomes a Christian, All of their sins (past, present, and future) are forgiven. They are reconciled to God for Eternity, and nothing can change this. **Forced Conversions to Islam are not considered Valid either by God or Christians**. No one can undo in the Heart of a person, what God can do. The link between a Christian and God is a link that Cannot be broken. **Saying** anything to the contrary will not alter or change this.

Christians do not Depend on their sanctuaries or Church buildings in order to meet with God. Harming a building against the God who made the Universe is not a genuine sign of success or progress. Christians simply make use of any buildings. Christians are able to meet and pray and talk to God by themselves, **without** a Church building and without a Priest or Pastor. God is always with them.

Harming a Church building simply proves that some people are afraid of Church Buildings. That is all. The Earliest Christians did not have Churches or Buildings for Hundreds of Years.

Harming a Church Building does not harm God, and it does not harm Christians. It simply makes them go and use a different building, or to meet without one.

Concerning Christians and Christianity (5)

Some people have not examined churches very much. **MANY** are very simple and do NOT have decorations or much *inside* of them. In Christianity, this is intentional. This symbolism is on purpose, intending to signify that the **INNER LIFE** of the Christian, is what is important to God, and NOT the building in which people worship.

Man looks on the external and outward appearance. GOD looks on the inner heart of each individual.

There would be no reason for anyone to become upset, if they did not think that Christianity was making progress. Those who are upset are upset because Christianity has answers, reasons and arguments that do not seem to be defeated. God is big enough to defend himself.

If Christianity is false, it should be possible to explain to Christians why and how Christianity is false. Killing or harming Christians is only an excuse, a method of hiding from the reality that intellectual conversation and explanations of those who are violent do NOT have the answers to defend with kindness or reason what they believe.

Christians believe that almost all violence is a waste of time. It does not accomplish what it is "supposed" to accomplish. Those who have arguments are able to advance those and explain them to others. Those who do not use violence instead. This method does not convince Christians or others to adopt methods of violence.

People become like the God they serve. If the God they serve is unkind and unmerciful, that is what the followers become. If the God being worshiped is cruel and mean to women and children, then that is what the followers of that God usually will become.

Jesus Christ is love. Christians try to be loving.

People have the **option** of accepting to believe in the Teachings of Jesus Christ in the New Testament or rejecting those teaching. The choice in this life is **up to each person**. God is the one who makes His own rules. Thankfully, the God of this world decided to use Love and kindness to explain Himself so that all of us would have a chance to learn and to experience the unconditional love of Jesus Christ. (books are listed in this Ebook. Those who want to refute Christianity may want to start by refuting the books listed in this PDF)

Concerning Christians and Christianity (6)

True Christians are NOT afraid to have conversations with those who are not Christians. Christians are NOT afraid to have conversations with those who are Islamic or from any other faith.

Christians are NOT afraid to talk about the weakness of Christianity, if that is a topic someone else wants to discuss.

Christians will not stone you or harm you because you disagree with them.

Christian will not make you slave IF you do NOT convert to Christianity.

Those who truly believe in the TRUTH of what they claim to believe are NOT afraid to discuss the content of what they believe with other people.

Christians may share with you that you are not 100% perfect and Holy, and Christians will Admit and acknowledge that THEY are NOT perfect or Holy.

Christians admit that they need a savior, that they cannot be good enough on their own, and that they cannot perform ENOUGH good and HOLY actions to please God. That is the starting point for anyone to become a Christian.

Those who engage Christians in discussions about religion should be willing to look at the history, the archeology, the science and all of the aspects of religion and the books that they use or defend. That is simply being honest. And those who seek spiritual truth are NOT afraid to discuss honestly issues of religion.

IF GOD is GOD, then GOD will STILL be GOD after a conversation takes place. Those who follow God should be willing to think and use the mind that God gave to them. IF God gave people a mind, HE expects them to use it. Discussions are part of the use of the mind.

There is a lot of history about OTHER religions that can be found in the West. In other nations, FEAR of being wrong induces and provokes censorship. But history can be proven and demonstrated. **The Dead Sea Scrolls were found in 1947-48.** Those scrolls contained the Jewish Old Testament. They were **dated scientifically to be 200 years OLDER than the time of Jesus Christ.** The Jewish Old Testament has NOT been changed or altered. This is simply a scientific and historic Fact.

God Preserves His Word. His word is the Old and New Testament. **IF you are seeking truth, what do you have to fear from Truth ?**

Concerning History and the Early Church

Christians do NOT pray to MARY. The Bible never teaches to Pray to Mary. Mary was born a human sinner, and became a Christ-follower.

Prayers to ANY Human (Except Jesus Christ, who was God who became Human for a short time) is IDOLATRY

Christians do not pray To Statues, which is IDOLATRY

Christians do not pray To Icons, which is a Graven Image, which is ALSO IDOLATRY.

The Early Church and the Early Christians did NOT pray to Mary.

The Early Church and the Early Christians did NOT pray to Saints, as this would be blasphemy, and taking worship and adoration away from God.

It is the Mediation of Jesus Christ alone which serves to communicate between God and Man, and NOT any other Human.

Christians know which books of the Bible are part of the Bible and belong in the Bible. There is a great deal of evidence and documentation over the whole world for the conclusion, about which books belong in the Bible.

Some books may help to clarify or explain (these are Free Books):

For those who read English:

- 1) The Seventh General Council (held 787 AD) in which the Worship of Images was established, by John Mendham - 1950
- 2) Image worship in the Church of Rome by James Endell Tyler
- 3) Primitive Christian Worship by James Endell Tyler
- 4) The worship of Mary [proven to be Unbiblical] by James Endell Tyler

THESE BOOKS are AVAILABLE For FREE ONLINE

Concerning History and the Early Church

We recommend, for your potential consideration, the following books:

1) The Seventh General Council (held 787 AD) in which the Worship of Images was established, with copious notes from the Caroline books compiled by order of Charlemagne - by Rev John Mundham - 1850

2) Image worship in the Church of Rome by James Endell Tyler

The image-worship of the Church of Rome : proved to be contrary to Holy Scripture and the faith and discipline of the primitive church and to involve contradictory and irreconcilable doctrines within the Church of Rome itself (1847)

3) Primitive Christian Worship by James Endell Tyler

Primitive christian worship, or, The evidence of Holy Scripture and the church, concerning the invocation of saints and angels, and the blessed Virgin Mary (1840)

4) The worship of Mary by James Endell Tyler

5) The Pope of Rome and the popes of the Oriental Orthodox Church

by Caesaricus Tondini (1875) also makes for interesting reading, even though it is a Roman Catholic work which was approved with the Nihil Obstat (not indexed by the inquisition) notice.

THESE BOOKS are AVAILABLE For FREE ONLINE

Concerning History and the Roman Catholic Church

Historic Information on the Roman Catholic Church can be found - in online searches - under the words:

papal, roman catholic, papist, popish, romanist, vatican, popery, romish,

There are many free Ebooks available online and at Google that cover these topics.

There is of course the standard works on the proven history of the Vatican:

The Two Babylons by Alexander Hislop, which uses more than 200 ancient Latin and Greek sources.

The Roman Schism illustrated from the Records of the Early Roman Catholic Church
by Rev. Perceval.

Those who have trouble with Vatican documents concerning early Church Councils should conduct their own research into a document called the "Donation of Constantine", which was the false land grant from the Roman Emperors to the Vatican.

Saved - How To become a Christian how to be saved

**A Christian is someone
who believes the
following**

***Steps to Take in order to become a
true Christian, to be Saved & Have a
real relationship & genuine
experience with the real God***

**Read, understand, accept and
believe the following verses from
the Bible:**

1. All men are sinners and fall short of God's perfect standard

Romans 3: 23 states that
For all have sinned, and come short of
the glory of God;

2. Sin - which is imperfection in our lives - denies us eternal life with God. But God sent his son Jesus Christ as a gift to give us freely Eternal Life by believing on Jesus Christ.

Romans 6: 23 states

For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

3. You can be saved, and you are saved by Faith in Jesus Christ. You cannot be saved by your good works, because they are not "good enough". But God's good work of sending Jesus Christ to save us, and our response of believing - of having faith - in Jesus Christ, that is what saves each of us.

Ephesians 2: 8-9 states

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

4. God did not wait for us to become perfect in order to accept or unconditionally love us. He sent Jesus Christ to save us, even though we are sinners. So Jesus Christ died to save us from our sins, and to save us from eternal separation from God.

Romans 5:8 states

But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

5. God loved the world so much that He sent his one and only Son to die, so that by believing in Jesus Christ, we obtain Eternal Life.

John 3: 16 states

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

6. If you believe in Jesus Christ, and in what he did on the Cross for us, by dying there for us, you know for a

**fact that you have been given
Eternal Life.**

I John 5: 13 states

These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

7. If you confess your sins to God, he hears you take this step, and you can know for sure that He does hear you, and his response to you is to forgive you of those sins, so that they are not remembered against you, and not attributed to you ever again.

I John 1: 9 states

If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

If you believe these verses, or want to believe these verses, pray the following:

" Lord Jesus, I need you. Thank you for dying on the cross for my sins. I open the door of my life and ask you

to save me from my sins and give me eternal life. Thank you for forgiving me of my sins and giving me eternal life. I receive you as my Savior and Lord. Please take control of the throne of my life. Make me the kind of person you want me to be. Help me to understand you, and to know you and to learn how to follow you. Free me from all of the things in my life that prevent me from following you. In the name of the one and only and true Jesus Christ I ask all these things now, Amen".

Does this prayer express your desire to know God and to want to know His love ? If you are sincere in praying this prayer, Jesus Christ comes into your heart and your life, just as He said he would.

It often takes courage to decide to become a Christian. It is the right decision to make, but It is difficult to fight against part of ourselves that wants to hang on, or to find against that part of our selves that has trouble changing. The good news is

that you do not need to change yourself. Just Cry out to God, pray and he will begin to change you. God does not expect you to become perfect before you come to Him. Not at all...this is why He sent Jesus...so that we would not have to become perfect before being able to know God.

**Steps to take once you have asked
Jesus to come into your life**

Find the following passages in the Bible and begin to read them:

- 1. Read Psalm 23 (in the middle of the Old Testament - the 1st half of the Bible)**
- 2. Read Psalm 91**
- 3. Read the Books in the New Testament (in the Bible) of John, Romans & I John**
- 4. Tell someone of your prayer and your seeking God. Share that with someone close to you.**
- 5. Obtain some of the books on the list of books, and begin to read**

them, so that you can understand more about God and how He works.
6. Pray, that is - just talk to and with God, thank Him for saving you, and tell him your fears and concerns, and ask him for help and guidance.
7. email or tell someone about the great decision you have made today
!!!

Does the "*being saved*" process only work for those who believe ?

For the person who is not yet saved, their understanding of 1) their state of sin and 2) God's personal love and care for them, and His desire and ability to save them....is what enables anyone to become saved.
So yes, the "being saved" process works only for those

who believe in Jesus Christ and Him only, and place their faith in Him and in His work done on the Cross.

...and if so , then how does believing save a person?

Believing saves a person because of what it allows God to do in the Heart and Soul of that person.

But it is not simply the fact of a "belief". The issue is not having "belief" but rather what we have a belief about.

IF a person believes in **Salvation by Faith Alone in Jesus Christ** (ask us by email if this is not clear), then **That belief** saves them. Why ? because they are magical ? No, because of the sovereignty of God, because of what God does to them, when they ask him into their heart & life. When a person decides to place their faith in Jesus Christ and **ask Him** to forgive them of

their sins and invite Jesus Christ into their life & heart, **this** is what saves them – *because of* what God does for them at that moment in time.

At that moment in time when they sincerely believe and ask God to save them (as described above), God takes the life of that person, and in accordance with the will of that human, having requested God to save them from their sins through Jesus Christ – God takes that person's life and sins [all sins past, present and future], and allocates them to the category: of "*one of those people who Accepted the Free Gift of Eternal Salvation that God offers*".

From that point forward, their sins are no longer counted against them, because that is an account that is paid by the shed blood of Jesus Christ. And there is no person that could ever sin so much, that God's love would not be good enough for them, or that would somehow not be able to be covered by the penalty of

death that Jesus Christ paid the price for. (otherwise, sin would be more powerful than Jesus Christ – which is not true).

Sometimes, People have trouble believing in Jesus Christ because of two extremes:

First the extreme that they are *not* sinners (usually, this means that a person has not committed a "serious" sin, such as "murder", but God says that **all sins separates us from God**, even supposedly-small sins. We – as humans – tend to evaluate sin into more serious and less serious categories, because we do not understand just how serious "small" sin is).

Since we are all sinners, we all have a need for God, in order to have eternal salvation.

Second the extreme that they are *not good enough* for Jesus Christ to save them. This is basically done by those who reject the Free offer of Salvation by Christ Jesus because those people are -literally – **unwilling**

to believe. After death, they will believe, but they can only chose Eternal Life BEFORE they die. The fact is that all of us, are not good enough for Jesus Christ to save them. That is why Paul wrote in the Bible "**For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God**" (Romans 3:23).

Thankfully, that is not the end of the story, because he also wrote " For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."(Romans 6: 23)

That Free offer of salvation is clarified in the following passage:

John 3: 16 **For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.**
17 **For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.**

Prayers that count

The prayers that God hears

We don't make the rules any more than you do. We just want to help others know how to reach God, and know that God cares about them personally.

The only prayers that make it to Heaven where God dwells are those prayers that are prayed directly to Him "[through Jesus Christ](#)" or "*in the name of Jesus Christ*".

God hears our prayers because we obey the method that God has established for us to be able to reach him. If we want Him to hear us, then we must use the methods that He has given us to communicate with Him.

And he explains - in the New Testament - what that method is: talking to God (praying) in accordance with God's will - and coming to Him in the name of Jesus Christ. Here are some examples of that from the New Testament:

(Acts 3:6) Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

(Acts 16:18) And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

(Acts 9:27) But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

(2 Cor 3:4) And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward: (i.e. toward God)

(Gal 4:7) Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

(Eph 2:7) That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding [spiritual] riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.

(Phil 4:7) And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

(Acts 4:2) Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

(Rom 1:8) First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

(Rom 6:11) Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin,

but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

(Rom 6:23) For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

(Rom 15:17) I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.

(Rom 16:27) To God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

(1 Pet 4:11) ...if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

(Gal 3:14) That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the [Holy] Spirit through faith.

(Titus 3:6) Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

(Heb 13:21) Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Anyone who has questions is encouraged to contact us by email, with the address that is posted on our website.

Note for Foreign Language and International Readers & Users

Foreign Language Versions of the Introduction and Postscript/Afterword will be included (hopefully) in future editions.

IF a person wanted to become a Christian, what would they pray ?

God, I am praying this to you so that you will help me. Please help me to want to know you better. Please help me to become a Christian.

God I admit that I am not perfect. I understand that you cannot allow anyone into Heaven who is not perfect and Holy. I understand that if I believe in Jesus Christ and in what He did, that God you will see my life through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ, and that this will allow me to have eternal life and know that I am going to Heaven.

God, I admit that I have sin and things in my life that are not perfect. I know I have sinned in my life. Please forgive me of my sins. I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, that He came to Earth to save those who ask Him, and that He died to pay the penalty for all of my sins.

I understand that Jesus physically died and physically arose from the dead, and that God can forgive me because of the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ. I thank you for dying for me, and for paying the price for my sins. I accept to believe in you, and I thank you Lord God from all of my heart for your help and for sending your Son to die and raise from the Dead.

I pray that you would help me to read your word the Bible. I renounce anything in my life, my thoughts and my actions that is not from you, and I do this in the name of Jesus Christ. Help me to not be spiritually deceived. Help me to grow and learn how to have a strong Christian walk for you, and to be a good example, with your help. Help me to have and develop a love of your word the Bible, and please bring to my life, people and situations that will help me to understand how to live my life as your servant. Help me to learn how to share the good news with those who may be willing to learn or to know. I ask these things in the name of Jesus Christ, and I thank you for what you have done for me, Amen.

Please Remember: Christianity is NEVER forced. No one can force anyone to become a Christian. God does NOT recognize any desire for Him, unless it is genuine and motivated from the inside of each of us.

Prayers for help to God

In MANY LANGUAGES

For YOU, for US, for your Family

Dear God,

Thank you that this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available. Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do. Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they

are engaged in. I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in. Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who work on the website and those who help them your wisdom.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way. and I ask you to do these things
in the name of Jesus,
Amen,

=====

[illegible]

5 minutos a ayudar excepto otros - diferencie eterno

Dios querido,

gracias que se ha lanzado este nuevo testamento de modo que poder aprender más sobre usted.

Ayude por favor a la gente responsable de hacer este Ebook disponible. Ayúdele por favor a poder trabajar rápidamente, y haga que más Ebooks disponible por favor le ayuda a tener todos los recursos, los fondos, la fuerza y el tiempo que necesitan para poder guardar el trabajar para usted.

Ayude por favor a los que sean parte del equipo que les ayuda sobre una base diaria. Por favor déles la fuerza para continuar y para dar a cada uno de ellos la comprensión espiritual para el trabajo que usted quisiera que hicieran. Ayude por favor a cada uno de ellos a no tener miedo y a no recordar que usted es el dios que contesta a rezo y que está a cargo de todo.

Ruego que usted los animara, y que usted los proteja, y el trabajo y el ministerio que están contratados adentro. Ruego que usted los protegiera contra las fuerzas espirituales que podrían dañarlas o retardarlas abajo. Ayúdeme por favor cuando utilizo este nuevo testamento también para pensar en ellas de modo que pueda rogar para ellas y así que pueden continuar ayudando a más gente. Ruego que usted me diera un amor de su palabra santa, y que usted me daría la sabiduría y el discernimiento espirituales para conocerle mejor y para entender los tiempos que estamos adentro y cómo ocuparse de las dificultades que me enfrentan con cada día. Señor God, me ayuda a desear conocerle mejor y desear ayudar a otros cristianos en mi área y alrededor del mundo. Ruego que usted diera el Web site y los de Ebook el equipo y los que trabajan en que les ayudan su sabiduría. Ruego que usted ayudara a los miembros individuales de su familia (y de mi familia) espiritual a no ser engañado, pero entenderle y desear aceptarle y seguir de cada manera. y pido que usted haga estas cosas en el nombre de Jesús, amen, ¿

(por qué lo hacemos tradujeron esto a muchas idiomas? Porque necesitamos a tanto rezo como sea posible, y a tanta gente que ruega para nosotros y el este ministerio tan a menudo como sea posible. Gracias por su ayuda. El rezo es una de las mejores maneras que usted puede ayudarnos más).

Hungarian

Hungary, Hungarian, Hungary Hungarian Magyar Prayer Jezus Krisztus
Imadsag hoz Isten Hogyan viselkedni Imadkozik hoz tud hall az en m
viselkedni kerdez ad segit számomra

Hungarian - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Hungarian Language

Beszélő -hoz Isten , a Alkotó -ból Világegyetem , a Lord :

1. amit ön akar ad számomra a bátorság -hoz imádkozik a
dolog amit Vennem kell imádkozik

2. amit ön akar ad számomra a bátorság -hoz hisz ön és
elfogad amit akrsz így csinálni életemmel , helyett én
felel az én -m saját akarat (szándék) fenti öné.

3. amit ön akar add nekem segít -hoz nem enged az én -m
fél -ből ismeretlen -hoz válik a kifogás , vagy a alap értem
nem -hoz szolgál you.

4. amit ön akar add nekem segít -hoz lát és -hoz megtanul
hogyan viselkedni volna a szellemi erő Szükségem van (
átmenő -a szó a Biblia) egy) részére a esemény előre és b
betű) részére az én -m saját személyes szellemi utazás.

5. Amit ön Isten akar add nekem segít -hoz akar -hoz szolgál
Ön több

6. Amit ön akar emlékeztet én -hoz -val beszél ön
prayerwhen) Én csalódott vagy -ban nehézség , helyett
kipróbálás -hoz határozat dolog én magam egyetlen átmenő
az én -m emberi erő.

7. Amit ön akar add nekem Bölcsesség és egy szív töltött -
val Bibliai Bölcsesség azért ÉN akar szolgál ön több
hatékonyan.

8. Amit ön akar adjon nekem egy -t vágy -hoz dolgozószoba
-a szó , a Biblia ,(a Új Végrendelet Evangélium -ból Budi),
-ra egy személyes alap

9. amit ön akar ad segítség számomra azért Én képes -hoz
észrevesz dolog -ban Biblia (-a szó) melyik ÉN tud
személyesen elmond -hoz , és amit akarát segítsen nekem ért
amit akarsz én -hoz csinál életemben.

10. Amit ön akar add nekem nagy ítélőképesség , -hoz ért
hogyan viselkedni megmagyaráz -hoz másikkal ki ön , és
amit ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni megtanul hogyan
viselkedni megtanul és tud hogyan viselkedni kiáll mellett
ön és én -a szó (a Biblia)

11. Amit ön akar hoz emberek (vagy websites) életemben
ki akar -hoz tud ön és én , ki van erős -ban -nk pontos
megértés -ből ön (Isten); és Amit ön akar hoz emberek (
vagy websites) életemben ki lesz képes -hoz bátorít én -hoz
pontosan megtanul hogyan viselkedni feloszt a Biblia a szó -
ból igazság (2 Korinthus 12:3).

12. Amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz megtanul -hoz volna
nagy megértés körülbelül melyik Biblia változat van legjobb
 , melyik van a leg--bb pontos , és melyik birtokol a leg--bb
szellemi erő & erő , és melyik változat egyeztet -val a
eredeti kézirat amit ön ihletett a írói hivatás -ból Új
Végrendelet -hoz ír.

13. Amit ön akar ad segít számomra -hoz használ időm -ban
egy jó út , és nem -hoz elpusztít időm -ra Hamis vagy üres
módszer közelebb kerülni -hoz Isten (de amit van nem

hűségesen Bibliai), és hol azok módszer termel nem hosszú ideje vagy tartós szellemi gyümölcs.

14. Amit ön akar ad segítség számomra -hoz ért mit tenni keres -ban egy templom vagy egy istentisztelet helye , mi fajta -ból kérdés -hoz kérdez , és amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz talál hívők vagy egy lelkes -val nagy szellemi bölcsesség helyett könnyű vagy hamis válaszol.

15. amit ön akar okoz én -hoz emlékszik -hoz memorizál -a szó a Biblia (mint Rómaiak 8), azért ÉN tud volna ez szívemben és volna az én -m törődik előkészített , és lenni kész ad egy válaszol -hoz másikkak -ból remél amit Nekem van körülbelül ön.

16. Amit ön akar hoz segít számomra azért az én -m saját teológia és tételek -hoz egyetérteni -a szó , a Biblia és amit ön akar folytatódik segíteni neki én tud hogyan az én -m megértés -ból doktrína lehet közművesített azért az én -m saját élet , életmód és megértés folytatódik -hoz lenni záró -hoz amit akrsz ez -hoz lenni értem.

17. Amit ön akar nyit az én -m szellemi bepillantás (következtetés) több és több , és amit hol az én -m megértés vagy észrevétel -ból ön van nem pontos , amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz megtanul ki Jézus Krisztus hűségesen van.

18. Amit ön akar ad segít számomra azért ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni szétválaszt akármi hamis rítusok melyik Nekem van függés -ra , -ból -a tiszta tanítás -ban Biblia , ha akármi miből Én alábbiak van nem -ból Isten , vagy van ellenkező -hoz amit akrsz -hoz tanít minket körülbelül alábbiak ön.

19. Amit akármilyen kényszerítéssel rossz akar nem eltesz akármilyen szellemi megértés melyik Nekem van , de eléggé amit ÉN akar megtart a tudás -ból hogyan viselkedni tud ön és én nem -hoz lenni tévedésben lenni ezekben a napokban -ból szellemi csalás.

20. Amit ön akar hoz szellemi erő és segít számomra azért ÉN akarat nem -hoz lenni része a Nagy Esés El vagy -ból akármilyen mozgalom melyik akar lenni lelkileg utánzó -hoz ön és én -hoz -a Szent Szó

21. Amit ha van akármilyen amit Nekem van megtett életemben , vagy bármilyen módon amit Nekem van nem alperes -hoz ön ahogy ettem kellett volna volna és ez minden megakadályozás én -ból egyik gyaloglás veled , vagy birtoklás megértés , amit ön akar hoz azok dolog / válasz / esemény vissza bele az én -m törődik , azért ÉN akar lemond őket nevében Jézus Krisztus , és mind az összes -uk hat és következmény , és amit ön akar helyettesít akármilyen üresség ,sadness vagy kétségbeesés életemben -val a Öröm -ból Lord , és amit ÉN akar lenni több fókuszálva tanulás -hoz követ ön mellett olvasó -a szó , a Biblia

22. Amit ön akar nyit az én -m szemek azért ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni világosan lát és felismer ha van egy Nagy Csalás körülbelül Szellemi téma , hogyan viselkedni ért ez jelenség (vagy ezek esemény) -ból egy Bibliai perspektíva , és amit ön akar add nekem bölcsesség -hoz tud és így amit ÉN akarat megtanul hogyan viselkedni segít barátaim és szeretett egyek (rokon) nem lenni része it.

23. Amit ön akar biztosít amit egyszer az én -m szemek van kinyitott és az én -m törődik ért a szellemi jelentőség -ból időszaki esemény bevétele hely a világon , amit ön akar előkészít szívem elfogadtatni magam -a igazság , és amit ön akar segítsen nekem ért hogyan viselkedni talál bátorság és

erő átmenő -a Szent Szó , a Biblia. Nevében Jézus Krisztus ,
Én kérdezek mindezekért igazol kívánságom -hoz lenni -ban
megállapodás -a akarat , és Én kérdezés részére -a
bölcsség és kicsit bérelni szerelem -ből Igazság Ámen

=====

Több alul -ból Oldal
Hogyan viselkedni volna Örökélet

=====

Vagyunk boldog ha ez oldalra dől (-ból imádság kereslet -
hoz Isten) van képes -hoz támogat ön. Mi ért ez május nem
lenni a legjobb vagy a leg--bb hatásos fordítás. Mi ért amit
vannak sok különböző ways -ból kifejezhető gondolkodás és
szöveg. Ha önnek van egy javaslat részére egy jobb fordítás
, vagy ha tetszene neked -hoz fog egy kicsi összeg -ból idő
-hoz küld javaslatok hozzánk , lesz lenni ételadag ezer -ból
más emberek is , ki akarat akkor olvas a közművesített
fordítás. Mi gyakran volna egy Új Végrendelet elérhető -ban
-a nyelv vagy -ban nyelvek amit van ritka vagy régi. Ha ön
látszó részére egy Új Végrendelet -ban egy különleges nyelv
, legyen szíves ír hozzánk. Is , akarunk hogy biztosak
legyünk és megpróbál -hoz kommunikál amit néha ,
megtesszük felajánl könyv amit van nem Szabad és amit
csinál ár pénz. De ha ön nem tud ad néhányuk elektronikus
könyv , mi tud gyakran csinál egy cserél -ből elektronikus
könyv részére segít -val fordítás vagy fordítás dolgozik.
Csinálsz nem kell lenni profi munkás , csak kevés szabályos
személy akit érdekel ételadag. Önnek kellene volna egy
számítógép vagy önnek kellene volna belépés -hoz egy
számítógép -on -a helyi könyvtár vagy kollégium vagy
egyetem , óta azok általában volna jobb kapcsolatok -hoz
Internet.

Tudod is általában alapít -a saját személyes SZABAD elektronikus posta számla mellett haladó mail.yahoo.com

Legyen szíves fog egy pillanat -hoz talál a elektronikus
posta cím elhelyezett alul vagy a vég ebből oldal. Mi remél
lesz küld elektronikus posta hozzánk , ha ez -ből segít vagy
bátorítás. Mi is bátorít ön -hoz kapcsolat minket
vonatkozólag Elektronikus Könyv hogy tudunk felajánl amit
van nélkül ár , és szabad.

Megtesszük volna sok könyv -ban külföldi nyelvek , de megtesszük nem mindig hely őket -hoz kap elektronikusan (letölt) mert mi egyetlen csinál elérhető a könyv vagy a téma amit van a leg--bb kereslet. Mi bátorít ön -hoz folytatódik -hoz imádkozik -hoz lsten és -hoz folytatódik -hoz megtanul róla mellett olvasó a Új Végrendelet. Mi szívesen lát -a kérdés és magyarázat mellett elektronikus posta.

=====

[illegible]

Italian

Italian- Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Italian Language

italian prayer jesus Cristo Preghiera come pregare al del dio il dio puo
sentirsi preghiera come chiedere dio di dare allaiuto me

=====

Parlando al dio, il creatore dell'universo, il signore:

1. che darestes me al coraggio pregare le cose di che ho bisogno per pregare

2. che darestes me al coraggio crederli ed accettare che cosa desiderate fare con la mia vita, anziché me che exalting il miei propri volontà (intenzione) sopra il vostro.

3. che mi darestes l'aiuto per non lasciare i miei timori dello sconosciuto trasformarsi in nelle giustificazioni, o la base per me per non servirlo.

4. che mi darestes l'aiuto per vedere ed imparare come avere la resistenza spiritosa io abbia bisogno (con la vostra parola bibbia) di a) per gli eventi avanti e b) per il mio proprio viaggio spiritoso personale.

5. Che dio mi darestes l'aiuto per desiderare servirli di più

6. Che mi ricordereste comunicare con voi (prayer)when io sono frustrati o in difficoltà, invece di provare a risolvere le cose io stesso soltanto con la mia resistenza umana.

7. Che mi darestes la saggezza e un cuore si è riempito di saggezza biblica in modo che li servissi più efficacemente.

8. Che mi darestes un desiderio studiare la vostra parola, la bibbia, (il nuovo gospel del Testamento di John), a titolo personale,

9. che darestes ad assistenza me in modo che possa notare le cose nella bibbia (la vostra parola) a cui posso riferire personalmente ed a che lo aiuterà a capire che cosa lo desiderate fare nella mia vita.

10. Che mi dareste il discernment grande, per capire come spiegare ad altri che siate e che potrei imparare come imparare e sapere levarsi in piedi in su per voi e la vostra parola (bibbia)

11. Che portereste la gente (o i Web site) nella mia vita che desidera conoscerla e che è forte nella loro comprensione esatta di voi (dio); e quello portereste la gente (o i Web site) nella mia vita che potrà consigliarmi imparare esattamente come dividere la bibbia la parola della verità (2 coda di todo 2:15).

12. Che lo aiutereste ad imparare avere comprensione grande circa quale versione della bibbia è la cosa migliore, che è la più esatta e che ha la resistenza & l'alimentazione più spiritose e che la versione accosente con i manoscritti originali che avete ispirato gli autori di nuovo Testamento scrivere.

13. Che dareste l'aiuto me per usare il mio tempo in un buon senso e per non sprecare il mio tempo sui metodi falsi o vuoti di ottenere più vicino al dio (ma a quello non sia allineare biblico) e dove quei metodi non producono frutta spiritosa di lunga durata o durevole.

14. Che dareste l'assistenza me capire che cosa cercare in una chiesa o in un posto di culto, che generi di domande da chiedere e che lo aiutereste a trovare i believers o un pastor con saggezza spiritosa grande anziché le risposte facili o false.

15. di che lo indurreste a ricordarsi per memorizzare la vostra parola la bibbia (quale Romans 8), di modo che posso averlo nel mio cuore e fare la mia prepararsi mente ed è

aspetti per dare una risposta ad altre della speranza che ho circa voi.

16. Che portereste l'aiuto me in modo che la mie proprie teologia e dottrine per accosentire con la vostra parola, la bibbia e che continuereste a aiutarli a sapere la mia comprensione della dottrina può essere migliorata in modo che la miei propri vita, lifestyle e capire continui ad essere più vicino a che cosa lo desiderate essere per me.

17. Che aprireste la mia comprensione spiritosa (conclusioni) di più e più e che dove la mia comprensione o percezione di voi non è esatta, che lo aiutereste ad imparare chi Jesus Christ allineare è.

18. Che dareste l'aiuto me in modo che possa separare tutti i rituali falsi da cui ho dipeso, dai vostri insegnamenti liberi nella bibbia, se c'è ne di che cosa sono seguente non è del dio, o è contrari a che cosa desiderate per insegnarli - circa quanto segue.

19. Che alcune forze della malvagità non toglierebbero la comprensione affatto spiritosa che abbia, ma piuttosto che mantennrei la conoscenza di come conoscerli e non essere ingannato dentro attualmente di inganno spiritoso.

20. Che portereste la resistenza spiritosa ed aiutereste a me in modo che non faccia parte del ritirarsi grande o di alcun movimento che sarebbe spiritual falsificato a voi ed alla vostra parola santa.

21. Quello se ci è qualche cosa che faccia nella mia vita, o qualsiasi senso che non ho risposto a voi come dovrei avere e quello sta impedendomi di camminare con voi, o avere capire, che portereste quei things/responses/events nuovamente dentro la mia mente, di modo che rinuncerei

loro in nome di Jesus Christ e tutte i loro effetti e conseguenze e che sostituireste tutta la emptiness, tristezza o disperazione nella mia vita con la gioia del signore e che di più sarei messo a fuoco sull'imparare seguirli leggendo la vostra parola, bibbia.

22. Che aprireste i miei occhi in modo che possa vedere e riconoscere chiaramente se ci è un inganno grande circa i soggetti spiritosi, come capire questo fenomeno (o questi eventi) da una prospettiva biblica e che mi dareste la saggezza per sapere ed in modo che impari come aiutare i miei amici ed amavo ones (parenti) per non fare parte di esso.

23. Che vi accertereste che i miei occhi siano aperti una volta e la mia mente capisce l'importanza spiritosa degli eventi correnti che avvengono nel mondo, che abbiate preparato il mio cuore per accettare la vostra verità e che lo aiutereste a capire come trovare il coraggio e la resistenza con la vostra parola santa, la bibbia. In nome di Jesus Christ, chiedo queste cose che confermano il mio desiderio essere nell'accordo la vostra volontà e sto chiedendo la vostra saggezza ed avere un amore della verità, Amen.

=====

Più in calce alla pagina
come avere vita Eterna

=====

Siamo felici se questa lista (delle richieste di preghiera al dio) può aiutarli. Capiamo che questa non può essere la traduzione migliore o più efficace. Capiamo che ci sono molti sensi differenti di esprimere i pensieri e le parole. Se avete un suggerimento per una traduzione migliore, o se

voleste occorrere una piccola quantità di vostro tempo di trasmettere i suggerimenti noi, aiuterete i migliaia della gente inoltre, che allora leggerà la traduzione migliorata. Abbiamo spesso un nuovo Testamento disponibile in vostra lingua o nelle lingue che sono rare o vecchie.

Se state cercando un nuovo Testamento in una lingua specifica, scriva prego noi. Inoltre, desideriamo essere sicuri e proviamo a comunicare a volte quello, offriamo i libri che non sono liberi e che costano i soldi. Ma se non potete permettervi alcuni di quei libri elettronici, possiamo fare spesso uno scambio di libri elettronici per aiuto con la traduzione o il lavoro di traduzione.

Non dovete essere un operaio professionista, solo una persona normale che è interessata nell'assistenza. Dovreste avere un calcolatore o dovreste avere accesso ad un calcolatore alla vostra biblioteca o università o università locale, poiché quelli hanno solitamente collegamenti migliori al Internet. Potete anche stabilire solitamente il vostro proprio cliente LIBERO personale della posta elettronica andando al ### di mail.yahoo.com prego occorrete un momento per trovare l'indirizzo della posta elettronica situato alla parte inferiore o all'estremità di questa pagina. Speriamo che trasmettiate la posta elettronica noi, se questa è di aiuto o di incoraggiamento. Inoltre vi consigliamo metterseli in contatto con riguardo ai libri elettronici che offriamo quello siamo senza costo e

che libero abbiamo molti libri nelle lingue straniere, ma non le disponiamo sempre per ricevere elettronicamente (trasferimento dal sistema centrale verso i satelliti) perché rendiamo soltanto disponibile i libri o i soggetti che sono chiesti. Vi consigliamo continuare a pregare al dio ed a continuare ad imparare circa lui leggendo il nuovo

Testamento. Accogliamo favorevolmente le vostre domande ed osservazioni da posta elettronica.

=====

Preghiera al dio Caro Dio, Grazie che questo gospel o questo nuovo Testamento è stato liberato in modo che possiamo impararvi più circa. Aiuti prego la gente responsabile del rendere questo libro elettronico disponibile. Conoscete che chi sono e potete aiutarle.

Aiutile prego a potere funzionare velocemente e renda i libri più elettronici disponibili Aiutili prego ad avere tutte le risorse, i soldi, la resistenza ed il tempo di che hanno bisogno per potere continuare a funzionare per voi. Aiuti prego quelli che fanno parte della squadra che le aiuta su una base giornaliera. Prego dia loro la resistenza per continuare e dare ciascuno di loro la comprensione spiritosa per il lavoro che li desiderate fare. Aiuti loro prego ciascuno a non avere timore ed a non ricordarsi di che siete il dio che risponde alla preghiera e che è incaricato di tutto. Prego che consigliereste loro e che li proteggete ed il lavoro & il ministero che sono agganciati dentro.

Prego che li proteggereste dalle forze spiritose o da altri ostacoli che potrebbero nuoc o ritardarli giù. Aiutilo prego quando uso questo nuovo Testamento anche per pensare alla gente che ha reso questa edizione disponibile, di modo che posso pregare per loro ed in modo da può continuare a aiutare più gente.

Prego che mi dareste un amore della vostra parola santa (il nuovo Testamento) e che mi dareste la saggezza ed il discernment spiritosi per conoscerli meglio e per capire il

Prego che darestes la squadra elettronica e coloro del libro che le aiuta la vostra saggezza.
Prego che aiutereste i diversi membri della loro famiglia (e della mia famiglia) spiritual a non essere ingannati, ma capirli e desiderare accettarli e seguire in ogni senso. Inoltre diaci la comodità ed il consiglio in questi periodi ed io vi chiedo di fare queste cose in nome di Jesus, amen,

[illegible]

Portuguese Prayer Cristo Pedido a Deus Como orar a Deus
podem ouvir my pedido perguntar Deus dar ajuda a me
Portuguese - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God
- explained in Portugues (Portugues) Language

Falando ao deus, o criador do universo, senhor:

1. que você daria a mim à coragem pray as coisas que eu necessito pray
2. que você daria a mim à coragem o acreditar e aceitar o que você quer fazer com minha vida, em vez de mim que exalting meus próprios vontade (intenção) acima de seu.
3. que você me daria a ajuda para não deixar meus medos do desconhecido se transformar as desculpas, ou a base para mim para não lhe servir.
4. que você me daria a ajuda para ver e aprender como ter a força espiritual mim necessite (com sua palavra o bible) a) para os eventos adiante e b) para minha própria viagem espiritual pessoal.
5. Que você deus me daria a ajuda para querer lhe servir mais
6. Que você me lembraria falar com você (prayer)when me são frustrados ou na dificuldade, em vez de tentar resolver coisas eu mesmo somente com minha força humana.
7. Que você me daria a sabedoria e um coração encheu-se com a sabedoria bíblica de modo que eu lhe servisse mais eficazmente.
8. Que você me daria um desejo estudar sua palavra, o bible, (o gospel do testament novo de John), em uma base pessoal,
9. que você daria a auxílio a mim de modo que eu pudesse observar coisas no bible (sua palavra) a que eu posso pessoalmente se relacionar, e a que me ajudará compreender o que você me quer fazer em minha vida.
10. Que você me daria o discernment grande, para compreender como explicar a outro que você é, e que eu

poderia aprender como aprender e saber estar acima para você e sua palavra (o bible)

11. Que você traria os povos (ou os Web site) em minha vida que querem o conhecer, e que são fortes em sua compreensão exata de você (deus); e isso você traria povos (ou Web site) em minha vida que poderá me incentivar aprender exatamente como dividir o bible a palavra da verdade (2 timothy 2:15).

12. Que você me ajudaria aprender ter a compreensão grande sobre que versão do bible é a mais melhor, que são a mais exata, e que têm a força & o poder os mais espirituais, e que a versão concorda com os manuscritos originais que você inspirou os autores do testament novo escrever.

13. Que você me daria a ajuda para usar meu tempo em uma maneira boa, e para não desperdiçar minha hora em métodos falsos ou vazios de começar mais perto do deus (mas daquele não seja verdadeiramente bíblico), e onde aqueles métodos não produzem nenhuma fruta espiritual a longo prazo ou durável.

14. Que você me daria o auxílio compreender o que procurar em uma igreja ou em um lugar da adoração, que tipos das perguntas a pedir, e que você me ajudaria encontrar believers ou um pastor com sabedoria espiritual grande em vez das respostas fáceis ou falsas. 15. que você faria com que eu recordasse memorizar sua palavra o bible (tal como Romans 8), de modo que eu pudesse o ter em meu coração e ter minha mente preparada, e estivessem pronto para dar uma resposta a outra da esperança que eu tenho sobre você.

16. Que você me traria a ajuda de modo que meus próprios theology e doutrinas para concordar com sua palavra, o

bible e que você continuaria a me ajudar saber minha compreensão da doutrina pode ser melhorada de modo que meus próprios vida, lifestyle e compreensão continuem a ser mais perto de o que você a quer ser para mim.

17. Que você abriria minha introspecção espiritual (conclusões) mais e mais, e que onde minha compreensão ou percepção de você não são exata, que você me ajudaria aprender quem Jesus Christ é verdadeiramente.

18. Que você me daria a ajuda de modo que eu possa separar todos os rituais falsos de que eu depender, de seus ensinamentos desobstruídos no bible, se alguma de o que eu sou seguinte não são do deus, nem são contrárias a o que você quer nos ensinar - sobre o seguir.

19. Que nenhuma força do evil não removeriam a compreensão espiritual que eu tenho, mas rather que eu reteria o conhecimento de como o conhecer e não ser iludido nestes dias do deception espiritual.

20. Que você traria a força espiritual e me ajudaria de modo que eu não seja parte da queda grande afastado ou de nenhum movimento que fosse espiritual forjado a você e a sua palavra holy.

21. Isso se houver qualquer coisa que eu fiz em minha vida, ou alguma maneira que eu não lhe respondi como eu devo ter e aquela está impedindo que eu ande com você, ou ter a compreensão, que você traria aqueles things/responses/events para trás em minha mente, de modo que eu os renunciasses no nome de Jesus Christ, e em todas seus efeitos e conseqüências, e que você substituiria todo o emptiness, sadness ou desespero em minha vida com a alegria do senhor, e que eu estaria focalizado mais na aprendizagem o seguir lendo sua palavra, o bible.

22. Que você abriria meus olhos de modo que eu possa ver e reconhecer claramente se houver um deception grande sobre tópicos espirituais, como compreender este fenômeno (ou estes eventos) de um perspective biblical, e que você me daria a sabedoria para saber e de modo que eu aprenderei como ajudar a meus amigos e amei (parentes) não ser parte dela.

23. Que você se asseguraria de que meus olhos estejam abertos uma vez e minha mente compreende o significado espiritual dos eventos atuais que ocorrem no mundo, que você prepararia meu coração para aceitar sua verdade, e que você me ajudaria compreender como encontrar a coragem e a força com sua palavra holy, o bible. No nome de Jesus Christ, eu peço estas coisas que confirmam meu desejo ser no acordo sua vontade, e eu estou pedindo sua sabedoria e para ter um amor da verdade, Amen.

=====

Mais no fundo da página
como ter a vida eternal

=====

Nós estamos contentes se esta lista (de pedidos do prayer ao deus) puder lhe ajudar. Nós compreendemos que esta não pode ser a mais melhor ou tradução a mais eficaz. Nós compreendemos que há muitas maneiras diferentes de expressar pensamentos e palavras. Se você tiver uma sugestão para uma tradução melhor, ou se você gostar de fazer exame de um pouco de seu tempo nos emitir sugestões, você estará ajudando a milhares dos povos também, que lerão então a tradução melhorada. Nós temos frequentemente um testament novo disponível em sua língua ou nas línguas que são raras ou velhas. Se você estiver procurando um testament novo em uma língua específica, escreva-nos por favor.

Também, nós queremos ser certos e tentamos comunicar às vezes isso, nós oferecemos os livros que não estão livres e que custam o dinheiro. Mas se você não puder ter recursos para alguns daqueles livros eletrônicos, nós podemos frequentemente fazer uma troca de livros eletrônicos para a ajuda com tradução ou trabalho da tradução. Você não tem que ser um trabalhador profissional, only uma pessoa regular que esteja interessada na ajuda.

Você deve ter um computador ou você deve ter o acesso a um computador em sua biblioteca ou faculdade ou universidade local, desde que aqueles têm geralmente conexões melhores ao Internet.

Você pode também geralmente estabelecer seu próprio cliente LIVRE pessoal do correio eletrônico indo ao ### de mail.yahoo.com faz exame por favor de um momento para encontrar o endereço do correio eletrônico ficado situado no fundo ou na extremidade desta página. Nós esperamos que você nos emita o correio eletrônico, se este for da ajuda ou do incentivo. Nós incentivamo-lo também contatar-nos a respeito dos livros eletrônicos que nós oferecemos a isso somos sem custo, e

que livre nós temos muitos livros em línguas estrangeiras, mas nós não as colocamos sempre para receber eletronicamente (download) porque nós fazemos somente disponível os livros ou os tópicos que são os mais pedidos. Nós incentivamo-lo continuar a pray ao deus e a continuar a aprender sobre ele lendo o testament novo. Nós damos boas-vindas a seus perguntas e comentários pelo correio eletrônico.

Por favor ayúdeme cuándo YO uso esto Nuevo Testamento a también creer de la personas quién haber hecho esto edición disponible , a fin de que YO lata orar por ellas y así ellos lata continuar a ayuda más personas Oro aquel usted haría déme un amor de su Santo Palabra (el Nuevo Testamento), y aquel usted haría déme espiritual juicio y discernimientos saber usted mejor y a comprender el tiempo aquel nosotros estamos viviente en.

Oro aquel usted haría ayuda el individuo miembros de su familia (y mi familia) a no estar espiritualmente engañado , pero a comprender usted y querer a aceptar y seguir usted en todos los días camino. y YO preguntar usted hacer éstos cosas en nombre de Jesús , Amén ,

Behage hjelpe dem det er del av teamet det hjelpe seg opp på en hverdags basis. Behage gir seg det styrke å fortsette og gir hver av seg det sprit forståelse for det arbeide det du ønske seg å gjøre.

Behage hjelpe meg når JEG bruk denne Ny Testamentet å likeledes tenke på folket hvem ha fremstilt denne opplag anvendelig , i den grad at JEG kanne be for seg hvorfor de kanne fortsette å hjelpe flere folk JEG be det du ville gir meg en kjærlighet til din Hellig Ord (det Ny Testamentet), og det du ville gir meg sprit klokskap og discernment å vite du bedre og å oppfatte perioden det vi lever inne.

[illegible]**SWEDISH – SUEDE - SUEDOIS**

Swedish - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Swedish Language

Swedish Prayer Bon till Gud Jesus Hur till Be Hur kann
hora min Hur till fraga Gud till ger hjälp finna ande Ledning
Talande till Gud , skaparen om Universum , den Vår Herre
och Frälsare :

1. så pass du skulle ger till jag tapperheten till be sakerna så
pass Jag nöd till be

2. så pass du skulle ger till jag tapperheten till tro på du och
accept vad du vilja till gör med min liv , i stället för jag
upphoja min äga vilja (avsikt) över din.

3. så pass du skulle ge mig hjälp till inte låta min rädsla om
okänd till bli den ursäkt , eller basisten för jag inte till tjäna
you.

4. så pass du skulle ge mig hjälp till se och till lära sig hur
till har den ande styrka Jag nöd (igenom din uttrycka bibeln
) en) för händelsen före och b) för min äga personlig ande
resa.

5. Så pass du Gud skulle ge mig hjälp till vilja till tjäna Du
mer

6. Så pass du skulle påminna jag till samtal med du
prayerwhen) JAG er frustrerat eller i svårigheten , i stället
för försökande till besluta sakerna mig själv bara igenom
min mänsklig styrka.

7. Så pass du skulle ge mig Visdom och en hjärtan fyllt med
Biblisk Visdom så fakta ät JAG skulle tjäna du mer
effektivt. 8. Så pass du skulle ge mig en önska till studera
din uttrycka , bibeln , (den Ny Testamente Evangelium av
John), på en personlig basis 9. så pass du skulle ger hjälp

till jag så fakta åt JAG er köpa duktig märka sakerna inne om Bibel (din uttrycka) vilken JAG kanna personlig berätta till , och den där vill hjälpa mig förstå vad du vilja jag till gör i min liv.

10. Så pass du skulle ge mig stor discernment , till förstå hur till förklara till självaste vem du er , och så pass JAG skulle kunde lära sig hur till lära sig och veta hur till löpa upp för du och mig din uttrycka (bibeln)

11. Så pass du skulle komma med folk (eller websites) i min liv vem vilja till veta du och mig , vem de/vi/du/ni är stark i deras exakt förståndet av du (Gud); och Så pass du skulle komma med folk (eller websites) i min liv vem vilja kunde uppmuntra jag till ackurat lära sig hur till fördela bibeln orden av sanning Timothy 215:).

12. Så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till lära sig till har stor förståndet om vilken Bibel version är bäst , vilken är mest exakt , och vilken har mest ande styrka & förmåga , och vilken version samtycke med det original manuskripten så pass du inspirerat författarna om Ny Testamente till skriva.

13. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag till använda min tid i en god väg , och inte till slösa min tid på Falsk eller tom metoderna till komma närmare till Gud (utom så pass blandar inte sant Biblisk), och var den här metoderna produkter ingen för länge siden tid eller varande ande frukt.

14. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag till förstå vad till blick för i en kyrka eller en ställe av dyrkan , vad slagen av spörsmålen till fråga , och så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till finna tro på eller en pastor med stor ande visdom i stället för lätt eller falsk svar.

15. Så pass du skulle orsak jag till minas till minnesmärke din uttrycka bibeln (sådan som Romersk 8), så fakta ät JAG kanna har den i min hjärtan och har min sinne beredd , och vara rede till å ger en svar till självaste om hoppa på att Jag har omkring du.

16. Så pass du skulle komma med hjälp till jag så fakta ät min äga theology och doktrin till samtycke med din uttrycka , bibeln och så pass du skulle fortsätta till hjälpa mig veta hur min förståndet av doktrin kanna bli förbättrat så fakta ät min äga liv , livsform och förståndet fortsatt till vara nöjer till vad slut du vilja den till vara för jag.

17. Så pass du skulle öppen min ande inblicken (sluttningarna) mer och mer , och så pass var min förståndet eller uppfattningen av du är inte exakt , så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till lära sig vem Jesus Christ sant är.

18. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag så fakta ät JAG skulle kunde skild från någon falsk ritual vilken Jag har bero på , från din klar undervisning inne om Bibel , eventuell om vad JAG följer är inte av Gud , eller är i strid mot vad du vilja till undervisa oss omkring följande du.

19. Så pass någon pressar av onda skulle inte ta bort någon ande förståndet vilken Jag har , utom hellre så pass JAG skulle hålla kvar kunskap om hur till veta du och mig inte till bli lurat i den hår dagen av ande bedrägeri.

20. Så pass du skulle komma med ande styrka och hjälp till jag så fakta ät Jag vill inte till bli del om den Stor Stjärnfall Bort eller av någon rörelse vilken skulle bli spiritually förfalskad till du och mig till din Helig Uttrycka

21. Så pass om där er något så pass Jag har gjort det min liv , eller någon väg så pass Jag har inte reagerat till du så JAG

skulle har och den där er förhindrande jag från endera vandrare med du , eller har förståndet , så pass du skulle komma med den här sakerna / svaren / händelsen rygg in i min sinne , så fakta ät JAG skulle avsäga sig dem inne om Namn av Jesus Christ , och all av deras verkningen och konsekvenserna , och så pass du skulle sätta tillbaka någon tomhet ,sadness eller förtvivlan i min liv med det Glädje om Vår Herre och Frälsare , och så pass JAG skulle bli mer focusen på inläringen till följa du vid läsande din uttrycka , den Bibel

22. Så pass du skulle öppna min öga så fakta ät JAG skulle kunde klar se och recognize om där er en Stor Bedrägeri omkring Ande ämnena , hur till förstå den här fenomenon (eller de här händelsen) från en Biblisk perspektiv , och så pass du skulle ge mig visdom till veta och så så pass Jag vill lära sig hur till hjälp min vännerna och älskat en (släktingen) inte bli del om it.

23. Så pass du skulle tillförsäkra så pass en gång min öga de/vi/du/ni är öppnat och min sinne förstår den ande mening av ström händelsen tagande ställe på jorden , så pass du skulle förbereda min hjärtan till accept din sanning , och så pass du skulle hjälpa mig förstå hur till finna mod och styrka igenom din Helig Uttrycka , bibeln. Inne om namn av Jesus Christ , JAG fråga om de här sakerna bekräftande min önska till vara i följe avtalen din vilja , och JAG frågar till deras visdom och till har en kärlek om den Sanning Samarbetsvillig

=====

Mer på botten av Sida
Hur till har Oändlig Liv

Vi er glad om den här lista över (bön anmoder till Gud) är duglig till hjälpa du. Vi förstå den här Maj inte bli den bäst eller mest effektiv översättning. Vi förstå det där de/vi/du/ni är många olik väg av yttranden tanken och orden. Om du har en förslagen för en bättre översättning , eller om du skulle lik till ta en liten belopp av din tid till sända förslag till oss , du vill bli hjälpande tusenden av annan folk också , vem vilja då läsa den förbättrat översättning. Vi ofta har en Ny Testamente tillgänglig i din språk eller i språken så pass de/vi/du/ni är sällsynt eller gammal. Om du er sett för en Ny Testamente i en bestämd språk , behaga skriva till oss. Också , vi behov till vara säker och försök till meddela så pass ibland , vi gör erbjudande bokna så pass blandar inte Fri och så pass gör kostnad pengar. Utom om du kan icke har råd med det något om den här elektronisk bokna , vi kanna ofta gör en byta av elektronisk bokna för hjälp med översättning eller översättning verk.

Du hade inte till vara en professionell arbetaren , enda et par regelbunden person vem er han intresserad i hjälpande. Du borde har en computern eller du borde ha ingång till en computern på din lokal bibliotek eller college eller universitet , sedan dess den här vanligtvis har bättre förbindelserna till Internet. Du kanna också vanligtvis grunda din äga personlig FRI elektronisk sända med posten redovisa vid går till mail.yahoo.com

Behaga ta en stund till finna den elektronisk sända med posten adress lokaliserat nederst eller slutet av den här sida. Vi hoppas du vill sända elektronisk sända med posten till oss , om den här er av hjälp eller uppmuntran. Vi också uppmuntra du till komma i kontakt med oss angående Elektronisk Bokna så pass vi erbjudande så pass de/vi/du/ni är utan kostnad , och fri.

=====

Blesio chyfnertha pob un chanddyn at mo ca arswyda a at atgofia a ach 'r Celi a atebiadau arawd a sy i mewn chyhudda chan bopeth. Archa a anogech 'u , a a achlesi 'u , a 'r gweithia & gweinidogaeth a Jn cyflogedig i mewn. Archa

[illegible]

Iceland
Icelandic **Icelandic - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking)
to God - explained in Icelandic Language**

Prayer Isceland Icelandic Jesus Kristur Baen til Guo
Hvernig til Bioja Hvernig geta spyrja gefa hjalpa andlegur
Leiosogn

=====

Tal til Guð the Skapari af the Alheimur the Herra :

1. Þessi þú vildi gefa til mig the hugrekki til biðja the hlutur þessi ÉG þörf til biðja

2. Þessi þú vildi gefa til mig the hugrekki til trúa þú og þiggja hvaða þú vilja til komast af með minn líf , í staðinn af mig upphefja minn eiga vilja (ásetningur) yfir þinn.

3. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig hjálpa til ekki láta minn ógurlegur af the óþekktur til verða the afsökun , eða the undirstaða fyrir mig ekki til bera fram you. 4. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig hjálpa til sjá og til læra hvernig til hafa the andlegur styrkur ÉG þörf (í gegnum þinn orð the Biblí a) fyrir the atburður á undan) og b) fyrir minn eiga persónulegur andlegur ferð.

5. Þessi þú Guð vildi gefa mig hjálpa til vilja til bera fram þú fleiri 6. Þessi þú vildi minna á mig til tala með þú prayerwhen) ÉG er svekktur eða í vandi , í staðinn af erfiður til ásetningur hlutur ég sjálfur eini í gegnum minn mannlegur styrkur.

7. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig Viska og a hjarta fiskflak með Biblíulegur Viska svo þessi ÉG vildi bera fram þú fleiri á áhrifaríkan hátt.

8. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig a löngun til nema þinn orð the Biblí the Nýja testamentið Guðspjall af Klósett), á a persónulegur undirstaða

9. Þessi þú vildi gefa aðstoð til mig svo þessi ÉG er fær til taka eftir hlutur í the Biblí (þinn orð) hver ÉG geta persónulega segja frá til , og þessi vilja hjálpa mig skilja hvaða þú vilja mig til gera út af við minn líf.

10. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig mikill skarpskyggni , til skilja hvernig til útskýra til annar hver þú ert , og þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til læra hvernig til læra og vita hvernig til standa með þú og þinn orð the Biblía)

11. Þessi þú vildi koma með fólk (eða websites) í minn líf hver vilja til vita þú , og hver ert sterkur í þeirra nákvæmur skilningur af þú (guð); og Þessi þú vildi koma með fólk (eða websites) í minn líf hver vilja vera fær til hvetja mig til nákvæmur læra hvernig til deila the Biblía the orð guðs sannleikur (2 Hraðslugjarn 215:).

12. Þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til læra til hafa mikill skilningur óður í hver Biblía útgáfa er bestur , hver er nákvæmur , og hver hefur the andlegur styrkur & máttur , og hver útgáfa samþykkja með the frumeintak handrit þessi þú blása í brjóst the ritstörf af the Nýja testamentið til skrifa.

13. Þessi þú vildi gefa hjálpa til mig til nota minn tími í góð kaup vegur , og ekki til sóa minn tími á Falskur eða tómur aðferð til fá loka til Guð (en þessi ert ekki hreinskilnislega Biblíulegur), og hvar þessir aðferð ávextir og grænmeti neitun langur orð eða varanlegur andlegur ávöxtur.

14. Þessi þú vildi gefa aðstoð til mig til skilja hvaða til leita að í a kirkja eða a staður af dýrkun , hvaða góður af spurning til spyrja , og þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til finna trúmaður eða a prestur með mikill andlegur viska í staðinn af þægilegur eða falskur svar.

15. Þessi þú vildi orsök mig til muna til leggja á minnið þinn orð the Biblía (svo sem eins og Latneskt letur 8), svo þessi ÉG geta hafa það í minn hjarta og hafa minn hugur tilbúinn , og vera tilbúinn til gefa óákveðinn greinir í ensku svar til annar af the von þessi ÉG hafa óður í þú.

16. Þessi þú vildi koma með hjálpa til mig svo þessi minn eiga guðfræði og kenning til vera í samræmi við þinn orð the Biblíá og þessi þú vildi halda áfram til hjálpa mig vita hvernig minn skilningur af kenning geta vera bæta svo þessi minn eiga líf lifestyle og skilningur halda áfram til vera loka til hvaða þú vilja það til vera fyrir mig.

17. Þessi þú vildi opinn minn andlegur innsýn (endir) fleiri og fleiri , og þessi hvar minn skilningur eða skynjun af þú er ekki nákvæmur , þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til læra hver Jesús Kristur hreinskilnislega er.

18. Þessi þú vildi gefa hjálpa til mig svo þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til aðskilinn allir falskur helgisiðir hver ÉG hafa ósjálfstæði á , frá þinn bjartur kennsla í the Biblíá , ef allir af hvaða ÉG er hópur stuðningsmanna er ekki af Guð , eða er gegn hvaða þú vilja til kenna okkur óður í hópur stuðningsmanna þú.

19. Þessi allir herafli af vondur vildi ekki taka burt allir andlegur skilningur hver ÉG hafa , en fremur þessi ÉG vildi halda the vitneskja af hvernig til vita þú og ekki til vera blekkja í þessir sem minnir á gömlu dagana) af andlegur blekking.

20. Þessi þú vildi koma með andlegur styrkur og hjálpa til mig svo þessi ÉG vilja ekki til vera hluti af the Mikill Bylta Burt eða af allir hreyfing hver vildi vera andlegur fölsun til þú og til þinn Heilagur Orð

21. Þessi ef there er nokkuð þessi ÉG hafa búinn minn líf , eða allir vegur þessi ÉG hafa ekki sá sem svarar til þú eins og ÉG öxl hafa og þessi er sem koma má í veg fyrir eða afstýra mig frá annar hvor gangandi með þú , eða having skilningur , þessi þú vildi koma með þessir hlutur / svar /

atburður bak inn í minn hugur , svo þessi ÉG vildi afneita þá í the Nafn af Jesús Kristur , og ekki minna en þeirra áhrif og afleiðing , og þessi þú vildi skipta um allir tótleiki ,sadness eða örvænting í minn líf með the Gleði af the Herra , og þessi ÉG vildi vera fleiri brennidepill á lærdómur til fylgja þú við lestur þinn orð the Biblía

22. Þessi þú vildi opinn minn auglýsing svo þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til greinilega sjá og þekkjanlegur ef there er a Mikill Blekking óður í Andlegur atriði , hvernig til skilja this q (eða þessir atburður) frá a Biblíulegur yfirsýn , og þessi þú vildi gefa mig viska til vita og svo þessi ÉG vilja læra hvernig til hjálpa minn vinátta og ást sjálfur (ættingi) ekki vera hluti af it.

23. Þessi þú vildi tryggja þessi einu sinni minn auglýsing ert opnari og minn hugur skilja the andlegur merking af straumur atburður hrífandi staður í the veröld , þessi þú vildi undirbúa minn hjarta til þiggja þinn sannleikur , og þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig skilja hvernig til finna hugrekki og styrkur í gegnum þinn Heilagur Orð the Biblía. Í the nafn af Jesús Kristur , ÉG spyrja fyrir þessir hlutur staðfesta minn löngun til vera í samkomulag þinn vilja , og ÉG er asking fyrir þinn viska og til hafa a ást af the Sannleikur Móttækilegur

=====

Fleiri á the Botn af Blaðsíða
Hvernig til hafa Eilífur Líf

=====

Við ert glaður ef this listi (af bæn beiðni til Guð) er fær til aðstoða þú. Við skilja this mega ekki vera the bestur eða árangursríkur þýðing. Við skilja þessi there ert margir ólíkur lífnaðarhættir af tjáning hugsun og orð. Ef þú hafa a uppástunga fyrir a betri þýðing , eða ef þú vildi eins og til

taka a lítill magn af þinn tími til senda uppástunga til okkur ,
þú vilja vera skammtur þúsund af annar fólk einnig , hver
vilja þá lesa the bæta þýðing.

Við oft hafa a Nýja testamentið laus í þinn tungumál eða í
tungumál þessi ert sjaldgæfur eða gamall. Ef þú ert útlit fyrir
a Nýja testamentið í a sérstakur tungumál , þóknast skrifa til
okkur. Einnig , við vilja til vera viss og reyna til miðla þessi
stundum , við gera tilboð bók þessi ert ekki Frjáls og þessi
gera kostnaður peningar. En ef þú geta ekki hafa efni á
sumir af þessir raftæknilegur bók , við geta oft gera
óákveðinn greinir í ensku skipti af raftæknilegur bók fyrir
hjálpa með þýðing eða þýðing vinna. Þú gera ekki verða að
vera a faglegur verkamaður , eini a venjulegur manneskja
hver er áhugasamur í skammtur. Þú öxl hafa a tölva eða þú
öxl hafa aðgangur til a tölva á þinn heimamaður bókasafn
eða háskóli eða háskóli , síðan þessir venjulega hafa betri
tengsl til the. Þú geta einnig venjulega stofnsetja þinn eiga
persónulegur FRJÁLS raftæknilegur póstur reikningur við
að fara til mail.yahoo.com

Þóknast taka a augnablik til finna the raftæknilegur póstur
heimilisfang staðgreina á the botn eða the endir af this
blaðsíða. Við von þú vilja senda raftæknilegur póstur til
okkur , ef this er af hjálpa eða hvatning. Við einnig hvetja
þú til snerting okkur viðvíkjandi Raftæknilegur Bók þessi
við tilboð þessi ert án kostnaður , og frjáls.

Við gera hafa margir bók í erlendum tungumál , en við gera
ekki alltaf staður þá til taka á móti electronically (sækja
skrá af fjarlægri tölvu) því við eini gera laus the bók eða the
atriði þessi ert the beiðni. Við hvetja þú til halda áfram til
biðja til Guð og til halda áfram til læra óður í Hann við

[illegible]

5. At jer God ville indrømme mig hjælp hen til ville gerne anrette Jer flere

6. At jer ville erindre mig hen til samtale hos jer prayerwhen) Jeg er kuldkastet eller i problem , istedet for prøver hen til løse sager selv bare igennem mig human kræfter.

7. At jer ville indrømme mig Klogskab og en hjerte fyldte hos Bibelsk Klogskab i den grad at JEG ville anrette jer flere effektive.

8. At jer ville indrømme mig en lyst hen til læse jeres ord , den Bibel , (den Ny Testamente Gospel i John), oven på en personlig holdepunkt

9. at jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig i den grad at Jeg er købedygtig mærke sager i den Bibel (jeres ord) hvilke JEG kunne jeg for mit vedkommende henhøre til , og at vil hjælp mig opfatte hvad jer savn mig hen til lave i mig liv.

10. At jer ville indrømme mig stor discernment , hen til opfatte hvor hen til forklare hen til andre hvem du er , og at JEG ville være i stand til lære hvor hen til lære og kende hvor hen til rage op nemlig jer og jeres ord (den Bibel)

11. At jer ville overbringe folk (eller websites) i mig liv hvem ville gerne kende jer , og hvem er kraftig i deres nøjagtig opfattelse i jer God); og At jer ville overbringe folk (eller websites) i mig liv hvem vil være i stand til give mod mig hen til akkurat lære hvor hen til skille den Bibel den ord i sandhed Timothy 215:).

12. At jer ville hjælp mig hen til lære hen til nyde stor opfattelse hvorom Bibel gengivelse er bedst , hvilke er højst nøjagtig , og hvilke har den højst appel kræfter & kraft , og hvilke gengivelse indvilliger hos den selvstændig håndskreven at jer inspireret den forfatteres i den Ny Testamente hen til skriv.

13. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig hen til hjælp mig gang i en artig måde , og ikke hen til affald mig gang oven på Falsk eller indholdsløs metoder hen til komme nærmere hen til God (men at er ikke sandelig Bibelsk), og der hvor dem metoder opføre for ikke så længe siden periode eller varer appel fruit.

14. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig hen til opfatte hvad hen til kigge efter i en kirke eller en opstille i andagtsøgende , hvad arter i spørgsmål hen til opfordre , og at jer ville hjælp mig hen til hitte tro eller en sidst hos stor appel klogskab istedet for nemme eller falsk svar.

15. at jer ville hidføre mig hen til huske hen til lære udenad jeres ord den Bibel (såsom Romersk 8), i den grad at JEG kunne nyde sig i mig hjerte og nyde mig indre forberedt , og være rede til at indrømme en besvare hen til andre i den håbe på at Jeg har omkring jer.

16. At jer ville overbringe hjælp hen til mig i den grad at mig besidde theology og doctrines hen til samtykke med jeres ord , den Bibel og at jer ville fortsætte hen til hjælp mig kende hvor mig opfattelse i doctrine kan forbedret i den grad at mig besidde liv lifestyle og opfattelse fortsætter at blive nøjere hvortil jer savn sig at blive nemlig mig.

17. At jer ville lukke op mig appel indblik (afslutninger) flere og flere , og at der hvor mig opfattelse eller opfattelsesevne i jer er ikke nøjagtig , at jer ville hjælp mig hen til lære hvem Jesus Christ sandelig er.

18. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til selvstændig hvilken som helst falsk rituals hvilke Jeg har afhænge oven på , af jeres slette lærer i den Bibel , eventuel hvoraf Jeg er næste er ikke i God

, eller er imod hvad jer ville gerne belære os omkring næste jer.

19. At hvilken som helst tvinger i dårlig ville ikke holde bortrejst hvilken som helst appel opfattelse hvilke Jeg har , men nærmest at JEG ville beholde den kundskab i hvor hen til kende jer og ikke at blive narrede i i denne tid i appel bedrag.

20. At jer ville overbringe appel kræfter og hjælp hen til mig i den grad at Ja ikke at blive noget af den Stor Nedadgående Bortrejst eller i hvilken som helst bevægelse som kunne være spiritually counterfeit hen til jer og hen til jeres Hellig Ord

21. At selv om der er alt at Jeg har skakmat mig liv , eller hvilken som helst måde at Jeg har ikke reageret hen til jer nemlig JEG burde nyde og det vil sige afholder mig af enten den ene eller den anden af omvandrende hos jer , eller har opfattelse , at jer ville overbringe dem sager / svar / begivenheder igen i mig indre , i den grad at JEG ville afstå fra sig i den Benævne i Jesus Christ , og al i deres effekter og følger , og at jer ville skifte ud hvilken som helst tomhed , sadness eller opgive håbet i mig liv hos den Glæde i den Lord , og at JEG ville være flere indstille oven på indlæring hen til komme efter jer af læsning jeres ord , den Bibel

22. At jer ville lukke op mig øjne i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til klart se efter og anerkende selv om der er en Stor Bedrag omkring Appel emner , hvor hen til opfatte indeværende phenomenon (eller disse begivenheder) af en Bibelsk perspektiv , og at jer ville indrømme mig klogskab hen til kende hvorfor at Ja lære hvor hen til hjælp mig bekendte og elske ones (slægtninge) ikke være noget af it.

23. At jer ville sikre sig at når først mig øjne er anlagde og mig indre forstår den appel vægt i indeværende begivenheder indtagelse opstille på jorden , at jer ville lægge til rette mig hjerte hen til optage jeres sandhed , og at jer ville hjælp mig opfatte hvor hen til hitte mod og kræfter igennem jeres Hellig Ord , den Bibel. I den benævne i Jesus Christ , JEG anmode om disse sager bekræftende mig lyst at blive overensstemmende jeres vil , og Jeg er bede om nemlig jeres klogskab og hen til nyde en kærlighed til den Sandhed Amen

=====

Flere forneden Side
Hvor hen til nyde Evig Liv

=====

Vi er glad selv om indeværende liste over (bøn anmoder hen til God) er kan hen til hjælpe jer. Vi opfatte indeværende må ikke være den bedst eller højst effektiv gengivelse. Vi er klar over, at der er mange anderledes veje i gengivelse indfald og ord. Selv om du har en henstilling nemlig en bedre gengivelse , eller selv om jer ville gerne hen til holde en ringe beløb i jeres gang hen til sende antydninger hen til os , jer vil være hjælp tusindvis i andre ligeledes , hvem vil så er der ikke mere læse den forbedret gengivelse.

Vi ofte nyde en Ny Testamente anvendelig i jeres sprog eller i sprogene at er sjælden eller forhenværende. Selv om du er ser ud nemlig en Ny Testamente i en specifik sprog , behage henvende sig til os. Ligeledes , vi ville gerne være sikker og prøve hen til overfører at engang imellem , vi lave pristilbud bøger at er ufri og at lave omkostninger penge. Men selv om jer kan ikke afgive noget af dem elektronisk bøger , vi kunne ofte lave en udveksle i elektronisk bøger nemlig

Jer burde nyde en computer eller jer burde have adgang til en computer henne ved jeres lokal bibliotek eller kollegium eller universitet , siden dem til hverdag nyde bedre slægtskaber hen til den indre. Jer kunne ligeledes til hverdag indrette jeres besidde personlig OMKOSTNINGSFRIT elektronisk indlevere beretning af igangværende hen til mail.yahoo.com

Behage holde for et øjeblik siden hen til hitte den elektronisk indlevere henvende placeret nederst eller den enden på legen indeværende side. Vi håb jer vil sende elektronisk indlevere hen til os , selv om indeværende er i hjælp eller ophjælpning. Vi ligeledes give mod jer hen til henvende sig til os med henblik på Elektronisk Bøger at vi pristilbud at er uden omkostninger , og omkostningsfrit.

Vi give mod jer hen til fortsætte hen til bed hen til God og hen til fortsætte hen til lære omkring Sig af læsning den Ny Testamente. Vi velkommen jeres spørgsmål og bemærkninger af elektronisk indlevere.

[illegible]

Norway - Norway – Norwegian -

Norway - Prayer Requests (praying) to God - explained in Norwegian Language

Norway Norwegian Nordic Prayer Jesus Christ a God Hvor Be
kann høre meg bønn anmode gir hjelpe meg finner sprit Som kan
ledes

=====

Snakker å God , skaperen av det Univers , det Lord :

1. det du ville gir å meg tapperheten å be tingene det JEG
nød å be
2. det du ville gir å meg tapperheten å mene du og
godkjenne hva du vil gjerne gjøre med meg livet , istedet for
meg opphøye meg egen ville (hensikten) over din.
3. det du ville gir meg hjelpe å ikke utleie meg rank av det
ubekjent å bli det be om tilgivelse , eller grunnlaget for meg
ikke for å anrette you.
4. det du ville gir meg hjelpe å se og å høre hvor å har den
sprit styrke JEG nød (igjennom din ord bibelen) en) for
begivenhetene for ut og b) for meg egen personlig sprit
reise.
5. Det du God ville gir meg hjelpe å vil gjerne anrette Du
flere
6. Det du ville minne meg å samtalen med du prayerwhen)
JEG er frustrert eller inne problemet , istedet for prøver å
løse saker meg selv bare igjennom meg human styrke.

7. Det du ville gir meg Klokskap og en hjertet fylte med Bibelsk Klokskap i den grad at JEG ville anrette du flere effektivt.

8. Det du ville gir meg en ønske å studere din ord , bibelen , (det Ny Testamentet Gospel av John), opp på en personlig basis

9. det du ville gir assistanse å meg i den grad at JEG er kjøpedyktig legge merke til saker inne bibelen (din ord) hvilke JEG kanne personlig fortelle til , og det vill hjelpe meg oppfatte hva du ønske meg å gjøre inne meg livet.

10. Det du ville gir meg stor discernment , å oppfatte hvor å forklare å andre hvem du er , og det JEG ville være i stand til høre hvor å høre og vite hvor å stå opp for du og din ord (bibelen)

11. Det du ville bringe folk (eller websites) inne meg livet hvem vil gjerne vite du , og hvem er kraftig inne deres akkurat forståelse av du God); og Det du ville bringe folk (eller websites) inne meg livet hvem ville være i stand til oppmuntre meg å akkurat høre hvor å dividere bibelen ordet av sannhet (Timothy 215:).

12. Det du ville hjelpe meg å høre å ha stor forståelse om hvilken Bibel versjon er best , hvilke er høyst akkurat , og hvilke har de fleste sprit styrke & makt , og hvilke versjon avtaler med det original manuskriptet det du inspirert forfatterne av det Ny Testamentet å skrive.

13. Det du ville gir hjelpe å meg å bruk meg tid inne en fint vei , og ikke for å sløseri meg tid opp på False eller tom emballasje metoder å komme nærmere å God (bortsett fra

det er ikke virkelig Bibelsk), og der hvor dem metoder tilvirke for ikke så lenge siden frist eller varer sprit fruit.

14. Det du ville gir assistanse å meg å oppfatte hva å kikke etter inne en kirken eller en sted av -tilbeder , hva arter av spørsmål å anmode , og det du ville hjelpe meg å finner mene eller en fortid med stor sprit klokskap istedet for lett eller false svar.

15. det du ville anledning meg å erindre å huske din ord bibelen (som Romersk 8), i den grad at JEG kanne ha den inne meg hjertet og ha meg sinn ferdig , og være rede til å gir en svaret å andre av det håpe på at JEG ha om du.

16. Det du ville bringe hjelpe å meg i den grad at meg egen theology og doctrines å være enig i din ord , bibelen og det du ville fortsette å hjelpe meg vite hvor meg forståelse av doctrine kan forbedret i den grad at meg egen livet lifestyle og forståelse fortsetter å bli nøyere hvorfor du ønske den å bli for meg.

17. Det du ville åpen meg sprit innblikk (konklusjonene) flere og flere , og det der hvor meg forståelse eller oppfattelse av du er ikke akkurat , det du ville hjelpe meg å høre hvem Jesus Christ virkelig er.

18. Det du ville gir hjelpe å meg i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til separat alle false rituals hvilke JEG ha avhenge opp på , fra din helt lærer inne bibelen , eventuell av hva JEG følger er ikke av God , eller er i motsetning til hva du vil gjerne lære oss om fulgte du.

19. Det alle presser av dårlig ville ikke ta fjerne alle sprit forståelse hvilke JEG ha , bortsett fra temmelig det JEG ville selge i detalj kjennskapen til hvor å vite du og ikke for å være narret inne i disse dager av sprit bedrag.

20. Det du ville bringe sprit styrke og hjelpe å meg i den grad at Jeg vil ikke for å være del av det Stor Faller Fjerne eller av alle bevegelse hvilket kunne være spiritually counterfeit å du og å din Hellig Ord

21. Det hvis det er alt det JEG ha gjort det meg livet , eller alle vei det JEG ha ikke reagert å du idet JEG burde ha og det er forhindrer meg fra enten den ene eller den andre av gåing med du , eller har forståelse , det du ville bringe dem saker / svar / begivenheter rygg i meg sinn , i den grad at JEG ville renonsere på seg inne navnet av Jesus Christ , og alle av deres virkninger og konsekvensene , og det du ville ombytte alle tomhet ,sadness eller gi opp håpet inne meg livet med det Glede av det Lord , og det JEG ville være flere fokusere opp på innlæring å følge etter etter du av lesing din ord , det Bibel

22. Det du ville åpen meg eyes i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til klare se og anerkjenne hvis det er en Stor Bedrag om Sprit emner , hvor å oppfatte denne phenomenon (eller disse begivenheter) fra en Bibelsk perspektiv , og det du ville gir meg klokskap å vite hvorfor det Jeg vil høre hvor å hjelpe meg venner og elsket seg (slektningene) ikke være del av it.

23. Det du ville sikre det en gang meg eyes er åpen og meg sinn forstår det sprit vekt av aktuelle begivenheter tar sted på jorden , det du ville forberede meg hjertet å godkjenne din sannhet , og det du ville hjelpe meg oppfatte hvor å finner tapperheten og styrke igjennom din Hellig Ord , bibelen. Inne navnet av Jesus Christ , JEG anmode om disse saker bekreftende meg ønske å bli i følge avtalen din ville , og JEG spør til deres klokskap og å har en kjærighet til det Sannhet Samarbeidsvillig

=====

Flere på bunnen av Side
Hvor å ha Evig Livet

=====

Vi er glad hvis denne liste over (bønn anmoder å God) er dugelig å hjelpe du. Vi oppfatte denne kanskje ikke være det best eller høyst effektiv oversettelse. Vi forstå det der er mange annerledes veier av gjengivelsen innfall og ord. Hvis du har en forslag for en bedre oversettelse , eller hvis du ville like å ta en liten beløpet av din tid å sende antydninger å oss , du ville være hjelp tusenvis av andre mennesker likeledes , hvem ville så lese det forbedret oversettelse. Vi ofte har en Ny Testamentet anvendelig inne din omgangsspråk eller inne språkene det er sjelden eller gamle. Hvis du er ser for en Ny Testamentet inne en spesifikk omgangsspråk , behage skrive til oss. Likeledes , vi vil gjerne være sikker og prøve å meddele det en gang imellom , vi gjøre tilbud bøker det er ufri og det gjøre bekostning pengene.

Bortsett fra hvis du kan ikke by noen av dem elektronisk bøker , vi kanne ofte gjøre en bytte av elektronisk bøker for hjelpe med oversettelse eller oversettelse arbeide. Du som ikke har å bli en profesjonell arbeider , kun få stamgjest personen hvem er interessert i hjelp. Du burde har en computer eller du burde ha adgang til en computer for din innenbys bibliotek eller universitet eller universitet , siden dem vanligvis ha bedre forbindelser å det sykehuslege. Du kanne likeledes vanligvis opprette din egen personlig LEDIG elektronisk innlevere regningen av går å mail.yahoo.com

Behage ta en øyeblikk å finner det elektronisk innlevere henvende seg lokalisert nederst eller utgangen av denne side. Vi håpe du ville sende elektronisk innlevere å oss ,

Vi gjøre ha mange bøker inne utenlandsk språkene , bortsett fra vi ikke alltid sted seg å få elektronisk (dataoverføre) fordi vi bare lage anvendelig bøkene eller emnene det er de fleste anmodet. Vi oppmuntre du å fortsette å be å God og å fortsette å høre om Seg av lesing det Ny Testamentet. Vi velkommen din spørsmål og kommentarer av elektronisk innlevere.

Modern Greek

Προσευχή στο Θεό Αγαπητός Θεός, Σας ευχαριστούμε ότι αυτό το Ευαγγέλιο ή αυτή η νέα διαθήκη έχει απελευθερωθεί έτσι ώστε είμαστε σε θέση να μάθουμε περισσότερων για σας. Παρακαλώ βοηθήστε τους ανθρώπους αρμόδιους για να καταστήσει αυτό το ηλεκτρονικό βιβλίο διαθέσιμο. Ξέρετε ποιι είναι και είστε σε θέση να τους βοηθήσετε. Παρακαλώ τους βοηθήστε για να είστε σε θέση να απασχοληθεί γρήγορα, και να καταστήσει σε περισσότερα ηλεκτρονικά βιβλία διαθέσιμα. Παρακαλώ τους βοηθήστε για να έχετε όλους τους πόρους, τα χρήματα, τη δύναμη και το χρόνο ότι χρειάζονται προκειμένου να είναι σε θέση να συνεχίσουν για σας. Παρακαλώ βοηθήστε εκείνοι που είναι μέρος της ομάδας που τους βοηθά σε καθημερινή βάση. Παρακαλώ τους δώστε τη δύναμη για να συνεχίσετε και να δώσετε σε κάθε έναν από τους σπυρίτσουαλ που καταλαβαίνει για την

εργασία ότι τους θέλετε για να κάνετε. Παρακαλώ βοηθήστε κάθε ένας από τους για να μην έχετε το φόβο και για να θυμηθείτε ότι είστε ο Θεός που απαντά στην προσευχή και που είναι υπεύθυνος για όλα.

Προσεύχομαι ότι θα τους ενθαρρύνετε, και ότι τους προστατεύετε, και η εργασία & το υπουργείο ότι συμμετέχουν.

Προσεύχομαι ότι θα τους προστατεύετε από τις πνευματικές δυνάμεις ή άλλα εμπόδια που θα μπορούσαν να τους βλάψουν ή να τους επιβραδύνουν. Παρακαλώ με βοηθήστε όταν χρησιμοποιώ αυτήν την νέα διαθήκη για να σκεφτώ επίσης τους ανθρώπους που έχουν καταστήσει αυτήν την έκδοση διαθέσιμη, έτσι ώστε μπορώ να προσεηθώ για τους και έτσι μπορούν να συνεχίσουν να βοηθούν περισσότερους ανθρώπους.

Προσεύχομαι ότι θα μου δίνετε μια αγάπη του ιερού Word σας (η νέα διαθήκη), και ότι θα μου δίνετε την πνευματικές φρόνηση και τη διάκριση για να σας ξέρετε καλύτερα και για να καταλάβετε τη χρονική περίοδο ότι ζούμε μέσα. Παρακαλώ με βοηθήστε για να ξέρετε πώς να εξετάσει τις δυσκολίες ότι έρχομαι αντιμέτωπος με κάθε ημέρα. Ο Λόρδος God, με βοηθά για να θελήσει να σας ξέρει καλύτερα και να θελήσει να βοηθήσει άλλους Χριστιανούς στην περιοχή μου και σε όλο τον κόσμο.

Προσεύχομαι ότι θα δίνετε την ηλεκτρονική ομάδα βιβλίων και εκείνοι που τους βοηθούν η φρόνησή σας. Προσεύχομαι ότι θα βοηθούσατε τα μεμονωμένα μέλη της οικογένειάς τους (και της οικογένειάς μου) για να εξαπατηθείτε όχι πνευματικά, αλλά για να σας καταλάβετε και για να θελήσετε να σας δεχτείτε και να ακολουθήσετε με κάθε τρόπο. Επίσης παρέχετε μας την άνεση και οδηγίες σε αυτούς τους χρόνους και σας ζητώ για να κάνω αυτά τα πράγματα στο όνομα του Ιησού, Amen,

German – Deutsch - Allemand

5. Daß Sie Gott mir Hilfe geben würden, um Sie mehr dienen zu wünschen

6. Daß Sie mich erinnern würden, mit Ihnen zu sprechen (prayer)when mich werden frustriert oder in der Schwierigkeit, anstatt zu versuchen, Sachen selbst nur durch meine menschliche Stärke zu beheben.

7. Daß Sie mir Klugheit und ein Herz geben würden, füllten mit biblischer Klugheit, damit ich Sie effektiv dienen würde.

8. Daß Sie mir einen Wunsch geben würden, Ihr Wort, die Bibel zu studieren, (das neues Testament-Evangelium von John) auf persönlicher Ebene

9. das Sie Unterstützung zu mir geben würden, damit ich bin, Sachen in der Bibel (Ihr Wort) zu beachten der ich auf und der persönlich beziehen kann mir hilft, zu verstehen, was Sie mich in meinem Leben tun wünschen.

10. Daß Sie mir große Einsicht geben würden, um zu verstehen wie man anderen erklärt, die Sie sind, und daß ich sein würde, zu erlernen, wie man erlernt und kann für Sie und Ihr Wort (die Bibel) oben stehen

11. Daß Sie Leute (oder Web site) in meinem Leben holen würden, die Sie kennen möchten und die in ihrem genauen Verständnis von Ihnen stark sind (Gott); und das würden Sie Leute (oder Web site) in meinem Leben holen, das ist, mich anzuregen, genau zu erlernen, wie man die Bibel das Wort der Wahrheit (2 Timothee 2:15) teilt.

12. Daß Sie mir helfen würden zu erlernen, großes Verständnis über, welche Bibelversion zu haben am besten ist, die am genauesten ist und die die geistigste Stärke u. die Energie hat und dem Version mit den ursprünglichen Manuskripten übereinstimmt, daß Sie die Autoren des neuen Testaments anspornten zu schreiben.

13. Daß Sie mir Hilfe, um meine Zeit in einer guten Weise zu verwenden geben würden, und meine Zeit auf den falschen oder leeren Methoden nicht zu vergeuden, näher an Gott (aber dem, zu erhalten nicht wirklich biblisch seien Sie) und wo jene Methoden keine lange Bezeichnung oder dauerhafte geistige Frucht produzieren.

14. Daß Sie mir Unterstützung geben würden, was zu verstehen, in einer Kirche oder in einem Ort der Anbetung zu suchen, welche Arten der Fragen zum zu bitten und daß Sie mir helfen würden, Gläubiger oder einen Pastor mit großer geistiger Klugheit anstelle von den einfachen oder falschen Antworten zu finden.

15. den Sie mich veranlassen würden, mich zu erinnern, um sich Ihr Wort zu merken die Bibel (wie Romans ist 8), damit ich es in meinem Herzen haben und an meinen Verstand sich vorbereiten lassen kann, und bereit, eine Antwort zu anderen der Hoffnung zu geben, die ich über Sie habe.

16. Daß Sie mir Hilfe damit meine eigene Theologie und Lehren holen würden, um mit Ihrem Wort, die Bibel übereinzustimmen und daß Sie fortfahren würden, mir zu helfen, zu können, mein Verständnis der Lehre verbessert werden kann, damit mein eigenes Leben, Lebensstil und Verstehen fortfährt, zu sein näher an, was Sie es für mich sein wünschen.

17. Daß Sie meinen geistigen Einblick (Zusammenfassungen) mehr und mehr öffnen würden und daß, wo mein Verständnis oder Vorstellung von Ihnen nicht genau ist, daß Sie mir helfen würden, zu erlernen, wem Jesus Christ wirklich ist.

18. Daß Sie mir Hilfe geben würden, damit ich in der LageSEIN würde, alle falschen Rituale zu trennen, denen ich von, von Ihrem freien Unterricht in der Bibel, wenn irgendwelche abgehangen habe von, was ich folgend bin, ist nicht vom Gott, oder ist konträr zu, was Sie uns unterrichten wünschen - über das Folgen Sie.

19. Daß keine Kräfte des Übels nicht irgendwie geistiges Verständnis wegnehmen würden, das ich habe, aber eher, daß ich das Wissen behalten würde von, wie man Sie kennt und nicht an diesen Tagen der geistigen Täuschung betrogen wird.

20. Daß Sie geistige Stärke holen und zu mir helfen würden, damit ich nicht ein Teil von großen weg fallen oder irgendeiner Bewegung bin, die zu Ihnen und zu Ihrem heiligen Wort Angelegenheiten nachgemacht sein würde.

21. Das, wenn es alles gibt, das ich in meinem Leben getan habe oder irgendeine Weise, daß ich nicht auf Sie reagiert habe, wie ich haben sollte und die mich entweder am Gehen mit Ihnen hindert oder Haben des Verstehens, daß Sie jene things/responses/events zurück in meinen Verstand, damit ich auf sie im Namen Jesus Christ verzichten würde, und alle ihre von und von Konsequenzen holen würden und daß Sie jede mögliche Leere, Traurigkeit oder Verzweiflung in meinem Leben mit der Freude am Lord ersetzen würden und daß ich mehr auf das Lernen, Ihnen zu folgen gerichtet würde, indem man Ihr Wort las, die Bibel.

22. Daß Sie meine Augen öffnen würden, damit ich in der LageSEIN würde, offenbar zu sehen und zu erkennen, wenn es eine große Täuschung über geistige Themen gibt, wie man dieses Phänomen (oder diese Fälle) von einer biblischen Perspektive und daß Sie mir Klugheit geben würden, um zu wissen und damit ich erlernt versteht, wie

man meinen Freunden und liebe eine (Verwandte) ein Teil von ihm nicht zu sein hilft.

23 Daß Sie sicherstellen würden, daß einmal meine Augen und mein Verstand geöffnet sind, versteht die geistige Bedeutung der gegenwärtigen Fälle, die in der Welt stattfinden, daß Sie mein Herz vorbereiten würden, um Ihre Wahrheit anzunehmen und daß Sie mir helfen würden, zu verstehen, wie man Mut und Stärke durch Ihr heiliges Wort, die Bibel findet. Im Namen Jesus Christ, bitte ich um diese Sachen, die meinen Wunsch bestätigen, Ihr Wille übereinzustimmen, und ich bitte um Ihre Klugheit und eine Liebe der Wahrheit zu haben, Amen.

=====

Mehr an der Unterseite der Seite
wie man ewiges Leben u.
Hat

=====

Wir sind froh, wenn diese Liste (der Gebetanträge zum Gott) in der Lage ist, Sie zu unterstützen. Wir verstehen, daß diese möglicherweise nicht die beste oder wirkungsvollste Übersetzung sein kann. Wir verstehen, daß es viele unterschiedliche Weisen des Ausdrückens von von Gedanken und von von Wörtern gibt. Wenn Sie einen Vorschlag für eine bessere Übersetzung haben oder wenn Sie etwas Ihrer Zeit dauern möchten, Vorschläge zu schicken uns, werden Sie Tausenden der Leute auch helfen, die dann die verbesserte Übersetzung lesen. Wir haben häufig ein neues Testament, das in Ihrer Sprache oder in den Sprachen vorhanden ist, die selten oder alt sind.

Wenn Sie nach einem neuen Testament in einer spezifischen Sprache suchen, schreiben Sie uns bitte. Auch wir möchten sicher sein und versuchen, das manchmal mitzuteilen, bieten wir Bücher an, die nicht frei sind und die Geld kosten. Aber, wenn Sie nicht einige jener elektronischen Bücher sich leisten können, können wir einen Austausch der elektronischen Bücher für Hilfe bei der Übersetzung oder bei der Übersetzung Arbeit häufig tun. Sie müssen nicht ein professioneller Arbeiter sein, nur eine regelmäßige Person, die interessiert ist, an zu helfen.

Sie sollten einen Computer haben, oder Sie sollten Zugang zu einem Computer an Ihrer lokalen Bibliothek oder Hochschule oder Universität haben, da die normalerweise bessere Anschlüsse zum Internet haben. Sie können Ihr eigenes persönliches FREIES Konto der elektronischen Post, indem Sie zum mail.yahoo.com

auch normalerweise herstellen gehen dauern bitte einen Moment, um die Adresse der elektronischen Post zu finden befunden an der Unterseite oder am Ende dieser Seite. Wir hoffen, daß Sie uns elektronische Post schicken, wenn diese hilfreich oder Ermutigung ist. Wir regen Sie auch an, mit uns hinsichtlich der elektronischen Bücher in Verbindung zu treten, die wir dem sind ohne Kosten und freies

anbieten, die, wir viele Bücher in den Fremdsprachen haben, aber wir nicht sie immer setzen, um elektronisch zu empfangen (Download) weil wir nur vorhanden die Bücher oder die Themen bilden, die erbeten sind. Wir regen Sie an fortzufahren, zum Gott zu beten und fortzufahren, über ihn zu erlernen, indem wir das neue Testament lesen. Wir

=====

Caro Deus , Obrigada que esta Novo Testamento tem sido lançado de modo a que nós somos capaz aprender mais sobre a ti. Por favor ajudar a gente responsável por fazendo esta Electrónico livro disponível.

Por favor ajudar eles estarem capaz de trabalho rapidamente e fazer mais Electrónico livros disponível Por favor ajudar eles haverem todos os recursos , o dinheiro , a força e as horas que elas precisar a fim de ser capaz de guardar trabalhando para si.

Por favor ajudar aquelas esse are parte da equipa essa ajuda lhes num todos os dias base. Por favor dar lhes a força continuar e dar cada deles o espiritual compreendendo para o trabalho que você quer eles fazerem. Por favor ajudar cada um deles para não ter medo e lembrar que tu és o deus o qual respostas oração e quem é encarregado de todas as coisas.

EU orar que a ti would encorajar lhes , e que você protege lhes , e o trabalho & ministério que elas são comprometido em. EU orar que você protegeria lhes de o Espiritual Forças ou outro barreiras isso poderia ser malefício lhes ou lento lhes abaixo.

Por favor ajudar a mim quando Eu uso esta Novo Testamento para também reflectir a gente o qual ter feito esta edição disponível , de modo a que eu possa orar para eles e por conseguinte eles podem continuar ajudar mais

peessoas EU orar que você daria a mim um amar do seu Divino Palavra (o novo Testamento), e que você daria a mim espiritual sabedoria e discernment conhecer a ti melhor e para compreender o período de tempo que nós somos vivendo em.

Por favor ajudar eu saber como lidar com as dificuldades que Eu sou confrontado com todos os dias. Lorde Deus , Ajudar eu querer conhecer a ti Melhor e querer ajudar outro Christian no meu área e pelo mundo. EU orar que você daria o Electrónico livro equipa e aquelas o qual trabalho no Websters e aqueles que ajudar lhes seu sabedoria. EU orar que você ajudaria o indivíduo membros do seu família (e a minha família) para não ser espiritual enganar , mas compreender a ti e querer aceitar e seguir a ti em todos bastante. e Eu pergunto você fazer estas coisas em nome de Jesus , Amen ,

=====

Dear God,

Thank you that this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do. Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who

answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who work on the website and those who help them your wisdom.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus,
Amen,

=====

[illegible]

Croatian - Prayer Requests (praying) to God - explained in Croatian Language

Govorenje to Bog , Stvoritelj dana Svemir , Gospodar :

1. taj te će popuštanje meni u hrabrost to moliti predmet taj
Trebam to moliti
2. taj te će popuštanje meni u hrabrost to vjerovati te i
prihvatiti što koji želite za napraviti sa mojim život ,
umjesto mene uznijeti moj posjedovati htijenje (namjera)
iznad tvoj.
3. taj te će popuštanje mene ponuditi ne pustiti moj
strahovanje dana nepoznat postati isprika , ili baza za mene
ne to poslužitelj you.
4. taj te će popuštanje mene ponuditi vidjeti i naučiti kako to
imati duhovni snaga Trebam (preko tvoj riječ Biblija)) za
jedan dan događaj ispred i b) za moj posjedovati osobni
duhovni putovanje.

5. Taj te Bog će popuštanje mene ponuditi ištanje to poslužitelj Te više

6. Taj te će podsjetiti mene to pričati sa te prayerwhen) Ja sam frustriran ili u problemima , umjesto težak to odluka predmet ja osobno jedini preko moj čovječji snaga.

7. Taj te će popuštanje mene Mudrost i srce ispunjen sa Biblijski Mudrost tako da JA će poslužitelj te više efektivno.

8. Taj te će popuštanje mene želja to studirati tvoj riječ , Biblija , (novim Oporuka Evandjelje od John), na osobni baza

9. taj te će popuštanje pomoć meni u tako da Ja sam u mogućnosti to obavijest predmet in Biblija (tvoj riječ) što Ja mogu osobni povezivati se , i da htijenje pomoć mene shvatiti što koji želite mene za napraviti u mojem život.

10. Taj te će popuštanje mene velik raspoznavanje , to shvatiti kako to objasniti to ostali tko ti si , i da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti naučiti kako naučiti i znati kako to pristajati uza što te i tvoj riječ (Biblija)

11. Taj te će donijeti narod (ili websiteovi) u mojem život tko ištanje to znati te , i tko jesu jak in njihov točnost sporazum od te (bog); i da te će donijeti narod (ili websiteovi) u mojem život koji će biti u mogućnosti to hrabriti mene to precizan naučite kako podijeliti Biblija riječ od istina (2 Plašljiv 215:).

12. Taj te će pomoć mene naučiti to imati velik sporazum o što Biblija inačici je najbolji , što je većina točnost , i što je preko duhovni snaga & Power PC , i što inačici sporazum sa izvorni rukopis taj te nadahnut autorstvo dana Nov Oporuka to pisati.

13. Taj te će popuštanje ponuditi mene korištenje moj vrijeme in dobar put , i ne to prosipati moj vrijeme na Neistinit ili prazan Metodije da biste dobili Zatvori to Bog (ali koji nisu vjerno Biblijski), i gdje svi oni Metodije stvarajući nijedan čeznuti uvjeti ili trajan duhovni voće.

14. Taj te će popuštanje pomoć meni u to shvatiti što učiniti tražiti in Churchill ili mjesto od moliti se , što rod od pitanje to pitati , i da te će pomoć mene pronaći onaj koji vjeruje ili pastor sa velik duhovni mudrost umjesto lahak ili neistinit odgovoriti.

15. taj te će nanijeti mene to sjećati se to sjećati se tvoj riječ Biblija (kao što je Rumunjski 8), tako da Ja mogu imati Internet u mojem srce i imati moj imati što protiv spreman , i biti spreman to popuštanje odgovoriti to ostali dana uzdanica taj Imam o te.

16. Taj te će donijeti ponuditi mene tako da moj posjedovati teologija i doktrina to poklapati se tvoj riječ , Biblija i da te će nastaviti to pomoć mene znati kako moj sporazum od doktrina može poboljšati tako da moj posjedovati život , stil života i sporazum nastaviti biti Zatvori to što koji želite Internet biti za mene.

17. Taj te će OpenBSD moj duhovni unutar (zaključak) više i više , i da gdje svi moj sporazum ili percepcija od te nije točnost , taj te će pomoć mene naučiti tko Isus Krist vjerno je.

18. Taj te će popuštanje ponuditi mene tako da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti to odijeljen bilo koji neistinit ritualni što Imam zavisnost na , from tvoj jasan pomoć u učenju in Biblija , ako postoje od što Ja sam sljedeće nije od Bog , ili je ugovor to što koji želite to vas naučiti nas o sljedeće te.

19. Taj bilo koji sila od zlo će ne oduteti bilo koji duhovni sporazum što Imam , ali radije taj JA će čvrsto držati znanje kako to znati te i ne biti lukav in te dani od duhovni varka.

20. Taj te će donijeti duhovni snaga i ponuditi mene tako da JA neće biti dio ognjevit Jesen Daleko ili od bilo koji pokret što bi bilo produhovljeno krivotvoren novac vama i u vaš Svet Riječ

21. Da ako ima je išta taj Imam ispunjavanja u mojem život , ili bilo koji put taj Imam ne odgovaranje vama kao JA trebaju imati i da je koji se može spriječiti mene sa ili hodanje sa te , ili vlasništvo sporazum , taj te će donijeti oni predmet / reakcija / događaj leđa u moj imati što protiv , tako da JA će odreći se njima in ime od Isus Krist , i svi od njihov efekt i posljedica , i da te će opet staviti bilo koji praznina ,sadness ili izgubiti nadu u mojem život sa Ono što pruža užitak dana Gospodar , i da JA bi bilo više fokusirati na znanje to ndarac te mimo čitanje tvoj riječ , Biblija

22. Taj te će OpenBSD moj oči tako da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti to jasno vidjeti i prepoznati ako ima Velik Varka o Duhovni tema , kako to shvatiti ovaj fenomen (ili te događaj) from Biblijski perspektiva , i da te će popuštanje mene mudrost to znati i tako dalje taj JA htijenje naučite kako pomoć moj prijatelj i voljen sam sebe (odnosni) ne biti dio it.

23. Taj te će osigurati da jedanput moj oči jesu OpenBSD i moj imati što protiv shvatiti duhovni izražajnost od tekući događaj uzimanje mjesto u svijetu , taj te će pripremiti moj srce to prihvatiti tvoj istina , i da te će pomoć mene shvatiti kako pronaći hrabrost i snaga preko tvoj Svet Riječ , Biblija. In ime od Isus Krist , JA tražiti te predmet potvrditi moj

želja biti složno tvoj htijenje , i Ja sam iskanje tvoj mudrost i
to imati hatar dana Istina Da

=====

Više podno Stranica
Kako to imati Vječan Život

=====

Mi jesu veseo ako ovaj rub (od moljenje molba to Bog) je
u mogućnosti to pomoći te. Mi shvatiti ovaj možda neće biti
najbolji ili većina djelotvoran prevođenje. Mi shvatiti koji su
mnogobrojan različit putevi od istiskivanje misao i riječ.
Ukoliko imati sugestija za bolji prevođenje , ili ukoliko će
voljeti uzeti malolitražan iznos od tvoj vrijeme to poslati
sugestija nama , te htijenje biti pomoć tisuća od ostali narod
isto tako , koji će onda čitanje oplemenjen prevođenje. Mi
više puta imati Nov Oporuka raspoloživ u vaš jezik ili in
jezik koji su rijedak ili star. Ako ste obličje za Nov Oporuka
in specifičan jezik , ugoditi korespondirati nas. Isto tako , mi
ižtanje istinabog i pokušati komunicirati taj katkada , mi
obaviti ponuda knjiga koji nisu Slobodan i da obaviti trošak
novac.

Ali ukoliko ne moći priuštiti neki od oni elektronski knjiga ,
mi može više puta obaviti izmjena od elektronski knjiga za
pomoć sa prevođenje ili prevođenje funkcionirati. Nemate
biti koji se odnosi na zvanje radnik , samo jedan dan
pravičan osoba tko je zainteresirana za pomoć. Te trebaju
imati računalo ili te trebaju imati pristup to računalo at tvoj
lokalni knjižnica ili fakulteti ili sveučilišta , otada oni obično
imati bolji povezivanje to Internet. Možete isto tako obično
utemeljiti tvoj posjedovati osobni SLOBODAN elektronička
pošta račun odlaskom na mail.yahoo.com

Mi obaviti imati mnogobrojan knjiga in stran jezik , ali mi ne uvijek mjesto njima to primiti elektronski (preuzimanje datoteka) jer mi jedini izraditi raspoloživ knjiga ili tema koji su preko molba. Mi hrabriti te to nastaviti to moliti to Bog i to nastaviti naučiti o Njemu mimo čitanje novim Oporuka. Mi dobrodošli na tvoj pitanje i komentirajte mimo elektronička pošta.

CZECH CZECH TCHEK

Czech - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Czech Language

Mluvení až k Bůh , člen určitý Stvořitel of člen určitý
Soubor , člen určitý Hospodin :

1. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat až k mne člen určitý kuráž až k modlit člen určitý majetek aby Nemusím až k modlit
2. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat až k mne člen určitý kuráž až k domnívat se tebe a přijmout jaký tebe potřeba až k jednat má duch , místo mne povýšit já sám vůle (cíl) nad tvůj.

3. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k ne dovolit
má bát se of člen určitý neznámá až k stát se člen určitý
odpustit , či člen určitý báze do mne rozcházet se v názorech
sloužit you.

4. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k vidět a až k
dostat instrukce jak? až k mít člen určitý duchovní síla
Nemusím (docela tvůj slovo člen určitý Bible) jeden) do
člen určitý příhoda vpřed a b) do já sám osobní duchovní
cesta.

5. Aby tebe Bůh chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k
potřeba až k sloužit Tebe více 6. Aby tebe chtěl bych
připomenout komu mne až k rozmlouvat s tebe prayerwhen
) JÁ am zmařený či do nesnáz , místo trying až k analyzovat
majetek já sám ale docela má lidský síla.

7. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne Moudrost a jeden srdce
nákyp s Biblický Moudrost tak, že JÁ chtěl bych sloužit
tebe více efektivní. 8. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne
jeden poručit až k učení tvůj slovo , člen určitý Bible , (
Nový zákon Evangelium of Jan), dále jeden osobní báze

9. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoc až k mne tak, že JÁ
am schopný až k oznámení majetek do člen určitý Bible (
tvůj slovo) kdo Dovedu co se mě týče být v poměru k sem
tam , to postačí pomoci mne dovídat se jaký tebe potřeba
mne až k zavraždit má duch.

10. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne celek bystrost , až k
dovídat se jak? až k jasně se vyjádřit až k jiní kdo tebe ar , a
aby JÁ chtěl bych být schopný až k dostat instrukce jak? až
k dostat instrukce a vŘdŘt jak? až k postavit se za tebe a
tvůj slovo (člen určitý Bible)

11. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést lid (či websites) do má duch kdo potřeba až k vŘdŘt tebe , a kdo ar silný do jejich přesný dohoda of tebe (bůh); a Aby tebe chtěl bych nést lid (či websites) do má duch kdo vůle být schopný až k dodat myslí mne až k přesný dostat instrukce jak? až k dělit člen určitý Bible Písmo svaté pravda (2 Bázlivý 215:).

12. Aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k dostat instrukce až k mít celek dohoda kolem kdo Bible líčení is nejlépe , kdo is nejčtetnější přesný , a kdo 3sg.préz.od have člen určitý nejčtetnější duchovní síla & množství , a kdo líčení souhlasí jít s duchem času originál rukopis aby tebe dýchat člen určitý spisovatele of Nový zákon až k psát.

13. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoci až k mne až k cvičení má čas do jeden blaho cesta , a rozcházet se v názorech zpustošit má čas dále Chybný či hladový metody až k brát blízký až k Bůh (kdyby ne ar ne opravdu Biblický), a kde those metody napsat ne dlouhá hláška čas či {lasting||stálý||trvalý}} duchovní nést ovoce.

14. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoc až k mne až k dovídat se jaký až k hledat do jeden církev či jeden bydliště of uctívání , jaký rody of otázky až k ptát se , a aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k nález věřící či jeden duchovní s celek duchovní moudrost místo bezstarostný či chybný odpovídá.

15. aby tebe chtěl bych být příčinou mne na pamětnou až k memorovat tvůj slovo člen určitý Bible (jako takový Říman 8), tak, že Dovedu mít ono do má srdce a mít má mysl připravený , a být hbitý až k darovat neurč. člen být v souhlase s jiní of člen určitý naděje aby Mám u sebe tebe.

16. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést pomoci až k mne tak, že já sám bohosloví a doktrína až k souhlasit s tvůj slovo , člen určitý

Bible a aby tebe chtěl bych stále být pomoci mne vŘdŘt jak? má dohoda of doktrína pocínovat být opravit tak, že já sám duch lifestyle a dohoda odročit až k být blízky k jakému účelu tebe potřeba ono až k být pro mne.

17. Aby tebe chtěl bych nechráněný má duchovní jasnozření (konec) čím dále, tím více , a aby kde má dohoda či chápavost of tebe is ne přesný , aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k dostat instrukce kdo Jezuita Kristus opravdu is.

18. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoci až k mne tak, že JÁ chtěl bych být schopný až k oddělený jakýkoliv chybný obřad kdo JÁ mít důvěra dále , dle tvůj celý doktrína do člen určitý Bible , jestli vůbec of jaký JÁ am následující is ne of Bůh , či is proti čemu jaký tebe potřeba až k učit us kolem následující tebe.

19. Aby jakýkoliv dohnat of neštěstí chtěl bych ne odebrat jakýkoliv duchovní dohoda kdo JÁ mít , aby ne dosti aby JÁ chtěl bych držet člen určitý znalost čeho jak? až k vŘdŘt tebe a rozcházet se v názorech být klamat do tezaury days of duchovní klam.

20. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést duchovní síla a pomoci až k mne tak, že JÁ vůle rozcházet se v názorech být část of notáblové Klesání Pryč či of jakýkoliv pohyb kdo chtěl bych být duchovo falšovat až k tebe a až k tvůj Svatý Slovo

21. Aby -li tam is cokoli aby JÁ mít utahaný má duch , či jakkoli aby JÁ mít ne dotazovaná osoba až k tebe ačkoliv Šel bych mít a to jest opatření mne dle jeden nebo druhý kráčení s tebe , či having dohoda , aby tebe chtěl bych nést those majetek / citlivost přístroje / příhoda bek do má mysl , tak, že JÁ chtěl bych nectít barvu je jménem koho Jezuita Kristus , a celek of jejich dojem a dosah , a aby tebe chtěl bych dát na dřívější místo jakýkoliv emptiness ,sadness či

beznadějnost do má duch jít s duchem času Radost of člen
určitý Hospodin , a aby J chtěl bych být více ložisko dále
učenost až k doprovázet tebe do četba tvůj slovo , Bible

22. Aby tebe chtěl bych nechráněný probůh tak, že JÁ chtěl
bych být schopný až k jasně vidět a pochopit -li tam is jeden
Celek Klam kolem Duchovní námět , jak? až k dovídat se
tato přechodný (či tezaury příhoda) dle jeden Biblický
perspektiva , a aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne moudrost až
k vŘdŘt a tak, že JÁ vůle dostat instrukce jak? posloužit
jídlem má druh a Amor sám (příbuzní) ne být část of it.

23. Aby tebe chtěl bych pojistit aby druhdy probůh ar
nechráněný a má mysl dovídat se člen určitý duchovní
význam of běh příhoda dobytí bydliště do člen určitý svět ,
aby tebe chtěl bych chystat se má srdce až k přijmout tvůj
pravda , a aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne dovídat se jak?
až k nález kuráž a síla docela tvůj Svatý Slovo , člen určitý
Bible. Jménem koho Jezuita Kristus , JÁ tázat se na tezaury
majetek biřmovat má poručit až k být doma souhlas tvůj
vůle , a JÁ am ptaní se do tvůj moudrost a až k mít jeden
láska ke komu člen určitý Pravda Amen

=====

Více v člen určitý Dno of Blok
Jak? až k mít Nekonečný Duch

=====

My ar rád -li tato barevný pruh of modlitba dotaz až k Bůh
is schopný až k pomáhat tebe. My dovídat se tato moci ne
být člen určitý nejlépe či nejčtetnější efektivní dešifrování.
My dovídat se tamhleten ar mnoho neobvyklý cesty of
interpretace domněnání a slova. -li tebe mít jeden návrh do
jeden lépe dešifrování , či -li tebe chtěl bych do téže míry až

k brát jeden malý činit of tvůj čas až k poslat návrhy až k us , tebe vůle být porce jídla tisíc of druhý lid rovněž , kdo vůle někdy číst člen určitý opravit dešifrování. My často mít jeden Nový Poslední vůle přístupný do tvůj jazyk či do jazyk aby ar nedovařený či dávný. -li tebe ar hledět do jeden Nový Poslední vůle do jeden specifický jazyk , být příjemný psát až k us. Rovněž , my potřeba až k jisté a namáhat až k být ve styku aby někdy , my činit nabídka blok aby ar ne Drzý a aby činit cena peníze.

Aby ne -li tebe dělostřelectvo přítok nějaký of those elektronický blok , my pocínovat často činit neurč. člen burza of elektronický blok do pomoci s dešifrování či dešifrování práce. Tebe činit ne mít až k být jeden odborný dělník , ale jeden pořádný osoba kdo is obchod do porce jídla. Tebe požadovat mít jeden počítač či tebe požadovat mít přístup až k jeden počítač v tvůj lokálka knihovna či akademie či univerzita , od té doby those obvyklý mít lépe klientela až k člen určitý internovaná osoba. Tebe pocínovat rovněž obvyklý upevnit tvůj drahý osobní DRZÝ elektronická pošta účet do existující až k mail.yahoo.com

Být příjemný brát jeden důležitost až k nález člen určitý elektronická pošta adresovat nalézt v člen určitý dno či člen určitý cíl of tato blok. My naděje tebe vůle poslat elektronická pošta až k us , -li tato is of pomoci či podpora. My rovněž dodat mysli tebe až k dotyk us pokud jde o Elektronický Blok aby my nabídka aby ar bez cena , a drzý.

My činit mít mnoho blok do cizí jazyk , aby ne my činit někdy bydliště je až k dostat electronically (zavádění) poněvadž my ale dělat přístupný člen určitý blok či člen určitý námět aby ar člen určitý nejčtetnější dotaz. My dodat mysli tebe až k stále být modlit až k Bůh a až k stále být

[illegible]

Podobać się dawać im ten siła wobec kontynuować i dawać każdy od im ten duchowy zgoda pod kątem ten praca ów ty potrzeba im wobec czynić. Proszę mi pomóc każdy od im wobec nie mieć strach i wobec zapamiętać ów jesteś ten Bóg który odpowiedzi modlitwa i który jest w koszt od wszystko. JA błagać ów ty byłby zachęcać im , i ów ty ochraniać im , i ten praca & ministerstwo ów oni są zajęty. JA błagać ów ty byłby ochraniać im z ten Duchowy Siły zbrojne albo inny przeszkody ów kulisy szkoda im albo powołny im w dół. Proszę mi pomóc podczas JA używać ten Nowy Testament wobec także pomyśleć od ludzie który mieć wykonane ten wydanie rozporządzalny , byłe tylko JA

liczniejszy społeczeństwo JA błagać ów ty byłby dawać mi
 pewien miłość od twój Święty Wyraz (ten Nowy Testament
), i ów ty byłby dawać mi duchowy mądrość i orientacja
 wobec znać ty polepszyć i wobec rozumieć ten okres ów
 jesteśmy żyjący w. Proszę mi pomóc wobec znać jak wobec
 zawierać z transakcję ten trudności ów JA jestem
 skonfrontowany rezygnować codziennie.

Lord Bóg , Współpracownik mi wobec potrzeba wobec znać
ty Polepszyć i wobec potrzeba wobec współpracownik inny.
Chrześcijanin w mój powierzchnia i wokoło ten świat.
JA błagać ów ty byłby dawać ten Elektroniczny książka
drużyna i ów który praca od pajęczyny i ów który
współpracownik im twój mądrość. JA błagać ów ty byłby
współpracownik ten indywidualny członki od ich rodzina (i
mój rodzina) wobec nie być duchowo zwodzić , oprócz
wobec rozumieć ty i ja wobec potrzeba wobec uznawać i
następować po ty w na wszelki sposób. i JA zapytać ty
wobec czynić tych rzeczy na Boga Jezus , Amen ,

=====

[illegible]

Slovenian - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Slovenian Language

slovenian prayer jezuit Kristus molitev Bog kako prositi kako moci
slisati svoj zaprositi podati ponuditi komu kaj mi

=====

pri aparatu imeti se za boga , tvorec od vsemirje , bog :

1. to vi hoteti izročiti mi pogum prositi stvari to rabim
prositi

2. to vi hoteti izročiti mi pogum v vernik vi ter uvaževati
kakšen hočeš vzdržati svoj življenje , namesto mi
navdušenje svoj lasten hoteti (namen) zgoraj vaš.

3. to vi hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj ne pustiti svoj
grozen od neznano v postati opravičilo , ali osnova navzlic
ne streči you.

4. to vi hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj zagledati ter
zvedeti kako imeti božji zakon čvrstost rabim (skozi vaš
izraziti z besedami biblija) a) zakaj pripetljaj spredaj ter b)
zakaj svoj lasten oseben netelesen potovanje.

5. to vi Bog hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj biti brez
streči vi več

6. to vi hoteti spomniti se mi pogovarjati se vi prayerwhen)
jaz sem uničen ali v težava , namesto težaven odločiti stvari
sebi šele skozi svoj človeški čvrstost.

7. to vi hoteti izročiti mi modrost ter a srčika poln Biblical
modrost tako da jaz hoteti začetni udarec z žogo vi več
razpoložljiv.

8. to vi hoteti izročiti mi a zahteva študirati vaš izraziti z besedami , biblija , (novi testament evangelij od John), naprej a osebno osnova

9. to vi hoteti izročiti pomoč mi tako da morem opaziti stvari v biblija (vaš izraziti z besedami) kateri morem osebno tikati se česa , ter to zadostuje pomoč mi razumeti kakšen vi biti brez mi uganjati v svoj življenje.

10. to vi hoteti izročiti mi velik bistroumnost , v razumeti kako razlagati drugim kdo vi ste , ter to jaz domišljavec zmožen zvedeti kako zvedeti ter znanje kako stati pokoncu zakaj vi ter vaš izraziti z besedami (biblija)

11. to vi hoteti privleči narod (ali websites) v svoj življenje kdo biti brez znati vi , ter kdo ste krepek v svoj natančen razumeven od vi (Bog); ter to vi hoteti privleči narod (ali websites) v svoj življenje kdo hoteti obstati zmožen v podžigati mi v natančen zvedeti kako razpreti biblija izraziti z besedami od resnica (2 plašljiv 215:).

12. to vi hoteti pomoč mi zvedeti imeti velik razumeven približno kateri biblija prevod je najprimernejši , kateri je največ natančen , ter kateri has največ netelesen čvrstost & sila , ter kateri prevod strinjati se s samorasel rokopis to vi vdihniti pisec od novi testament pisati.

13. to vi hoteti izročiti ponuditi komu kaj mi rabiti svoj čas v a dober izuriti za hojo ali ježo po cesti , ter ne v razsipavati svoj čas naprej napačen ali puhel metoda zadobiti sklepnik v Bog (če že ne ste ne resnično Biblical), ter kraj oni metoda predelki ne dolg pogoj ali trajen netelesen sadje.

14. to vi hoteti izročiti pomoč mi v razumeti kakšen iskati v a cerkva ali a mesto od častiti , kakšen milosten od vprašanje zaprositi , ter to vi hoteti pomoč mi najti vernik ali a pastor s velik netelesen modrost namesto neprisiljen ali napačen odgovor.

15. to vi hoteti vzrok mi spomniti se naučiti se na pamet vaš izraziti z besedami biblija (kot na primer retoromanski 8), tako da morem življati to v svoj srčika ter življati svoj srce

pripravljen , ter obstati radovoljen podati odgovor drugim od upanje to imam približno vi.

16. to vi hoteti privleči ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da svoj lasten teologija ter nauk ujemati se s vaš izraziti z besedami , biblija ter to vi hoteti vzdržnost v pomoč mi znanje kako svoj razumeven od nauk moči obstati izpopolniti tako da svoj lasten življenje lifestyle ter razumeven vzdržnost to live at warefare with s.o. sklepnik eemu vi biti brez to v obstati navzlic.

17. to vi hoteti plan svoj netelesen vpogled (sklep) bolj in bolj , ter to kraj svoj razumeven ali zaznavanje od vi ni natančen , to vi hoteti pomoč mi zvedeti kdo jezuit Kristus resnično je.

18. to vi hoteti izročiti ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da jaz domišljavec zmožen razstati se poljuben napačen cerkveni obredi kateri imam odvisnost naprej , s vaš veder poučevanje v biblija , če sploh kateri od kakšen jaz sem sledeč ni od Bog , ali je nasprotno eemu kakšen hočeš učiti nas približno sledeč vi.

19. to poljuben vojna sila od zlo hoteti ne odvzeti poljuben netelesen razumeven kateri imam , šele precej to jaz hoteti obdržati znanost od kako znati vi ter ne v obstati goljufati dandanes od netelesen prevara.

20. to vi hoteti privleči netelesen čvrstost ter ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da nočem v obstati del od velika gospoda padanje stran ali od poljuben tok kateri domišljavec netelesen ponarejen vam na uslugo ter v vaš svet izraziti z besedami

21. to če je nič to imam velja v svoj življenje , ali vsekakor to imam ne odgovor vam na uslugo kot jaz should življati ter to je preprečljiv mi s vsak izmed obeh pešačenje z vami , ali imetje razumeven , to vi hoteti privleči oni stvari / odgovor / pripetljaj prislon v svoj srce , tako da jaz hoteti odreči se jih v imenu ljudstva, usmiljenja itd. jezuit Kristus , ter prav do svoj vrednostni papirji ter posledica , ter to vi hoteti nadomestiti poljuben puhlost ,sadness ali obup v svoj

življenje s veselje od bog , ter to jaz domišljavec več žarišče
naprej učenje slediti vi z čitanje vaš izraziti z besedami ,
biblija

22. to vi hoteti plan svoj oči tako da jaz domišljavec zmožen
v jasno zagledati ter pred sodiščem se pismeno obvezati če
je a velik prevara približno netelesen predmet , kako v
razumeti to fenomen (ali od this pripetljaj) s a Biblical
perspektiven , ter to vi hoteti izročiti mi modrost znati ter
tako da bom se učil kako v pomoč svoj prijateljstvo ter
ljubezen sam sebe, sebi, se (žlahta) ne obstati del od it.

23. to vi hoteti zavarovati to nekoč svoj oči ste odpiral ter
svoj srce razumeti božji zakon pomen od tok pripetljaj
taking mesto na svetu , to vi hoteti pripraviti se svoj srčika
vzeti vaš resnica , ter to vi hoteti pomoč mi razumeti kako
najti pogum ter čvrstost skozi vaš svet izraziti z besedami ,
biblija. v imenu ljudstva, usmiljenja itd. jezuit Kristus , jaz
prostiti od this stvari potrditi svoj zahteva v biti znotraj
pogodba vaš hoteti , ter vprašam zakaj vaš modrost ter imeti
a ljubezen od resnica Amen.

=====

več pravzaprav od stran
kako imeti večer življenje

=====

mi smo vesel če to zapisati v seznam (od molitev prošnja v
Bog) je zmožen pomagati vi. mi razumeti to maj ne obstati
najboljši ali največ uspešen prevod. mi razumeti to so veliko
različen ways od iztisljiv mnenje ter izraziti z besedami. če
vi življati a nasvet zakaj a rajši prevod , ali če vi hoteti všeč
biti zavzeti a tesen znesek od vaš čas pošiljati nasvet v nas ,
boš pomaganje tisoč od drugi narod tudi , kdo hoteti torej
čitanje izpopolniti prevod. mi pogosto življati a nova zaveza

pri roki v vaš jezik ali v jezik to ste redek ali star. če iščeš a nova zaveza v a poseben jezik , prosim napisati rabiti. tudi , mi biti brez v obstati varen ter začeti v biti obhajan to včasih , mi delati oferirati knjiga to ste ne prost ter to delati strošek penez.

šele če vi ne morem privoščiti si nekaj tega oni elektronski knjiga , mi moči pogosto delati mena od elektronski knjiga zakaj pomoč s prevod ali prevod opus. vi nikar ne življati to live at warefare with s.o. a poklicen delavec , šele a reden oseba kdo je zavzet v pomaganje. vi should življati a računalo ali vi should življati postranski v a računalo v vaš tukajšnji knjižnica ali višja gimnazija ali univerza , odkar oni navadno življati rajši vez v stažist v bolnišnici. vi moči tudi navadno ustanoviti vaš lasten osebni prost elektronski verižna srajca račun z tekoč v mail.yahoo.com

prosim zalotiti a važnost za odkriti elektronski verižna srajca ogovor poiskati pravzaprav ali prenehati od to stran. mi upanje boš poslal elektronski verižna srajca v nas , če to je od pomoč ali encouragement. mi tudi podžigati vi v zveza nas zadeven elektronski knjiga to mi oferirati to ste če ne strošek , ter prost.

mi delati življati veliko knjiga v tuji jeziki , šele mi nikar ne zmeraj mesto jih sprejeti electronically (travnato gričevje) zato ker mi šele izdelovanje pri roki knjiga ali predmet to ste največ prošnja. mi podžigati vi v vzdržnost prositi v Bog ter v vzdržnost zvedeti približno njega z čitanje novi testament. mi izreči dobrodošlico vaš vprašanje ter razložiti z elektronski verižna srajca.

=====
=====

**srčkan Bog , the same to to nova
zaveza has been izpust** tako da mi smo

prosim pomoč jih premoči opus nagel , ter izdelovanje več elektronski knjiga pri roki prosim pomoč jih imeti vsi sredstvo , penez , čvrstost ter čas to oni potreba zato da obstati zmožen vzdrževati ki dela zakaj vi.

jaz predlagati da vi hoteti podžigati jih , ter to vi zavarovati jih , ter opus & ministrstvo to oni so zaposlen s čim. jaz predlagati da vi hoteti zavarovati jih s netelesen vojna sila ali drugi zapreka to strjena lava škoda jih ali počasi vozite jih niz. prosim pomoč mi čas jaz raba to nova zaveza v tudi pretehtati od preprosti ljudje kdo življati narejen to naklada pri roki ,

tako da morem prositi za njih ter tudi oni moči vzdržnost v pomoč več narod jaz predlagati da vi hoteti izročiti mi a ljubezen od vaš svet izraziti z besedami (novi testament), ter to vi hoteti izročiti mi netelesen modrost ter bistrroumnost

prosim pomoč mi znati kako v obravnavati težek to jaz sem soočiti s vsak dan. lord Bog , pomoč mi hoteti znanje vi rajši ter hoteti pomoč drugi krščanski v svoj area ter po svetu. jaz predlagati da vi hoteti izročiti elektronski knjiga skupina ter oni kdo opus naprej tkalec ter oni kdo pomoč jih vaš modrost. jaz predlagati da vi hoteti pomoč poedinec članstvo od svoj rodbina (ter svoj rodbina) v ne obstati netelezen goljufati , šele v razumeti vi ter hoteti uvaževati ter slediti vi v sleherni izuriti za hojo ali ježo po cesti. ter jaz zaprositi vi uganjati od this stvari v imenu ljudstva, usmiljenja itd. jezuit , Amen ,

mahal diyos , pasalamatan ka atipan ng pawid ito bago testamentong may been pakawalan pagayon atipan ng pawid tayo ay able sa mag-aral laling marami buongpaligid ka. masiyahan tumulong ang mga tao may pananagutan dahil sa making ito Electronic book makukuha. masiyahan tumulong kanila sa maaari able sa gumawa ayuno , at gawin laling marami Electronic books makukuha masiyahan tumulong kanila sa may lahat ang mapamaraan , ang salapi , ang lakas at ang takdaang ng oras atipan ng pawid sila mangilangan di iutos sa maaari able sa tago gumawa dahil sa ka.

masiyahan tumulong those atipan ng pawid ay mahati ng ang itambal atipan ng pawid tumulong kanila sa isa pang-araw-araw batayan. masiyahan bigyan kanila ang lakas sa mapatuloy at bigyan bawa't isa ng kanila ang tangayin pang-unawa dahil sa ang gumawa atipan ng pawid ka magkulang

kanila sa gumawa, masiyahan tumulong bawa't isa ng kanila sa hindi may katakutan at sa gunitain atipan ng pawid ka ay ang diyos sino sumagot dasal at sino ay di pagbintangan ng lahat ng bagay.

ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would palakasin ang loob kanila , at atipan ng pawid ka ipagsanggalang kanila , at ang gumawa & magkalinga atipan ng pawid sila ay kumuha di. ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would ipagsanggalang kanila sa ang tangayin pilitin o iba sagwil atipan ng pawid could saktan kanila o slow kanila itumba.

masiyahan tumulong ako kailan ako gumamit ito bago testamento sa din isipin ng ang mga tao sino may made ito edisyon makukuha , pagayon atipan ng pawid ako maaari magdasal dahil sa kanila at pagayon sila maaari mapatuloy sa tumulong laling marami mga tao ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ako a ibigin ng mo banal salita (ang bago testamento), at atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ako tangayin dunong at discernment sa malaman ka lalong mapabuti at sa maintindihan ang tukdok ng takdaan ng oras atipan ng pawid tayo ay ikinabubuhay di.

masiyahan tumulong ako sa malaman paano sa makitungo kumuha ang mahirap hindi madali atipan ng pawid ako ay confronted kumuha bawa't araw. panginoon diyos , tumulong ako sa magkulang sa malaman ka lalong mapabuti at sa magkulang sa tumulong iba binyagan di akin malawak at sa tabi-tabi ang daigdig. ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ang Electronic book itambal at those sino gumawa sa ang website at those sino tumulong kanila mo dunong.

ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would tumulong ang isang tao pagkakasapi ng kanila mag-anak (at akin mag-anak) sa hindi maaari spiritually dayain , datapuwa't sa maintindihan ka at sa magkulang sa tanggapin at sundan ka di bawa't daan. at ako humingi ka sa gumawa tesis bagay di ang pangalanan ng heswita , susugan ,

Haluta auttaa joka -lta heidät jotta ei hankkia pelätä ja jotta muistaa että te aari Jumala joka tottelee nimeä hartaushetki ja joka on kotona hinta -lta kaikki. 1-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te edistää heidät , ja että te suojata heidät , ja aikaansaada & ministerikausi että he aari varattu kotona. 1-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te suojata heidät polveutua Henki- Joukko eli toinen este että haitta heidät eli hitaasti heidät heittäää. Haluta auttaa we jahka 1-KIRJAIN apu nyt kuluva Veres Jälkisäädös jotta kin ajatella -lta ihmiset joka hankkia kokoonpantu nyt kuluva painos saatavana , joten että 1-KIRJAIN kanisteri pyytää hartaasti ajaksi heidät ja

I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te kimmoisius Elektroninen kirjanpidollinen joukkue ja ne joka aikaansaada model after kudos ja ne joka auttaa heidät sinun viisaus. I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te auttaa yksilö jäsenmäärä -lta heidän heimo (ja minun heimo) jotta ei olla henkisesti eksyttää , ainoastaan jotta käsittää te ja jotta haluta jotta hyväksyä ja harjoittaa te kotona joka elämäntapa. ja I-KIRJAIN anoa te jotta ajaa nämä tavarat kotona maine -lta Jeesus , Vastuunalainen ,

[illegible]

Raring Gud , Tack själv så pass den här Ny
Testamente er blitt befriaren så fakta ät vi er
duglig till lära sig mer omkring du. Behag hjälpa mig
folk ansvarig för tillverkningen den här Elektronisk bok
tillgänglig.

Behag hjälpa mig dem till vara köpa duktig verk fort , och göra mer Elektronisk bokna tillgänglig Behag hjälpa mig dem till har alla resurserna , pengarna , den styrka och tiden så pass de behov for att kunde hålla arbetande till deras. Behag hjälpa mig den här så pass de/vi/du/ni är del om spannen så pass hjälp dem på en daglig basis. Behaga ger dem den styrka till fortsätta och ger var av dem den ande förståndet för den verk så pass du vilja dem till gör. Behag hjälpa mig var av dem till inte har rädsla och till minas så pass du er den Gud vem svar bön och vem er han i lidelse av allting.

JAG be så pass du skulle uppmuntra dem , och så pass du skydda dem , och den verk & ministären så pass de er förlovad i.

JAG be så pass du skulle skydda dem från den Ande Pressar eller annan hinder så pass kunde skada dem eller långsam dem ned. Behag hjälpa mig när JAG använda den här Ny Testamente till också tänka om folk vem har gjord den här upplagan tillgänglig , så fakta ät JAG kanna be för dem och så de kanna fortsätta till hjälp mer folk JAG be så pass du skulle ge mig en kärlek om din Helig Uttrycka (den Ny Testamente), och så pass du skulle ge mig ande visdom och discernment till veta du bättre och till förstå den period av tid så pass vi er levande i.

Behag hjälpa mig till veta hur till ha att göra med svårigheten så pass JAG er stillt överför var dag. Vår Herre och Frälsare Gud , Hjälp mig till vilja till veta du Bättre och till vilja till hjälp annan Kristen i min areal och i omkrets det värld. JAG be så pass du skulle ger den Elektronisk bok slå sig ihop och den här vem arbeta på den spindelväv och den här vem hjälp dem din visdom.

JAG be så pass du skulle hjälp individuellt medlemmen av deras familj (och min familj) till inte bli spiritually lurat , utom till förstå du och mig till vilja till accept och följa du i varje väg. och JAG fråga du till gör de här sakerna inne om namn av Jesus , Samarbetsvillig ,

Allerkærest God , Tak for lån at indeværende Ny Testamente er blevet løst i den grad at vi er kan hen til lære flere omkring jer. Behage hjælp den folk ansvarlig nemlig gør indeværende Elektronisk skrift anvendelig. Behage hjælp sig at blive købedygtig arbejde holdbar , og skabe flere Elektronisk bøger anvendelig Behage hjælp sig hen til nyde en hel ressourcer , den penge , den kræfter og den gang at de savn for at være i stand til opbevare i orden nemlig Jer.

JEG bed at jer ville give mod sig , og at jer sikre sig , og den arbejde & ministerium at de er forlovet i. JEG bed at jer ville sikre sig af den Appel Tvinger eller anden hindring at kunne afbræk sig eller sen sig nede.

Behage hjælp mig hvor JEG hjælp indeværende Ny Testamente hen til ligeledes hitte på den folk hvem nyde skabt indeværende oplag anvendelig , i den grad at JEG kunne bed nemlig sig hvorfor de kunne fortsætte hen til hjælp flere folk JEG bed at jer ville indrømme mig en

Behage hjælp mig hen til kende hvor hen til omhandle den problemer at Jeg er stillet over for hver dag. Lord God , Hjælp mig hen til ville gerne kende jer Bedre og hen til ville gerne hjælp anden Christians i mig område og omkring den jord.

[illegible]

Молитва к богу Дорогой Бог, Вы что были выпущены это Gospel или этот новый testament так, что мы будем выучить больше о вас. Пожалуйста помогите людям ответственным для делать эту электронную книгу имеющейся. Вы знаете они и вы можете помочь им. Пожалуйста помогите им мочь работать быстро, и сделайте более электронные книги имеющейся Пожалуйста помогите им иметь все

ресурсы, деньги, прочность и время которые они для того чтобы мочь держать работать для вас. Пожалуйста помогите тем будут частью команды помогает им на ежедневное основание. Пожалуйста дайте им прочность для того чтобы продолжать и давать каждому из их духовное вникание для работы что вы хотите их сделать. Пожалуйста помогите каждому из их не иметь страх и не вспоминать что вы будете богом отвечают молитве и in charge of все. Я молю что вы ободрили их, и что вы защищаете их, и работа & министерство что они включены внутри.

Я молю что вы защитили их от духовных усилий или других препон смогли повредить им или замедлить им вниз. Пожалуйста помогите мне когда я использую этот новый testament также для того чтобы думать людей делали этот вариант имеющейся, так, что я смогу помолить для их и поэтому их сможете продолжать помочь больше людей.

Я молю что вы дали мне влюбленность вашего святейшего слова (Новый завет), и что вы дали мне духовные премудрость и распознавание для того чтобы знать вас более лучше и понять период времени котором мы живем в. Пожалуйста помогите мне суметь как общаться с затруднениями что я confronted с каждым днем. Лорд Бог, помогает мне хотеть знать вас более лучше и хотеть помочь другим христианкам в моей области и вокруг мира.

Я молю что вы дали электронную команду и те книги помогают им ваша премудрость. Я молю что вы помогли индивидуальным членам их семьи (и моей семьи) духовност быть обманутым, но понять вас и хотеть принять и последовать за вас в каждой дороге. Также дайте нам комфорт и наведение в эти времена и я

[illegible]

Харесвам помагам тях към бѣда способен към работа
постя , и правя повече Electronic книжарница наличен
Харесвам помагам тях към имам цял определен
член средство , определен член пари ,
определителен член устойчивост и определен член
време този те нѣжда in ред към бѣда способен към
държа движение за Ти. Харесвам помагам от that този
сте част на определен член впрям този помагам тях
на an всекидневен база.

Харесвам помагам всеки на тях към не имам страх и към
помня този ти сте определен член Бог кой отговор
молитва и кой е in пъля на всичко. АЗ моля този ти уж
насърчавам тях , и този ти защитавам тях , и

определителен член работа & министерство този те сте задължавам in. АЗ моля този ти уж защитавам тях от определителен член Духовен Сила или друг пречка този p.t. от сап вреда тях или бавен тях голо възвишение. Харесвам помагам те кога АЗ употреба този Нов Завещание към също мисля на определителен член хора кой имам p.t. и p.p. от make този издание наличен , така този АЗ мога моля за тях и така те мога продължавам към помагам повече хора АЗ моля този ти уж давам те а любов на youг Свят Дума (определителен член Нов Завещание), и този ти уж давам те духовен мъдрост и различаване към зная ти по-добър и към разбирам определителен член период на време този ние сте жив in. Харесвам помагам те към зная как към раздавам с определителен член мъчен този АЗ съм изправам пред с всеки ден.

Лорд Бог , Помагам те към липса към зная ти По-добър и към липса към помагам друг Християнски in my площ и наоколо определителен член свят.

АЗ моля този ти уж давам определителен член Electronic книга впряг и от that кой работа на определителен член website и от that кой помагам тях youг мъдрост. АЗ моля този ти уж помагам определителен член личен членство на техен семейство (и my семейство) към не бъда духовен измамвам , но към разбирам ти и към липса към приемам и следвам ти in всеки път. и АЗ питам ти към правя тези нещо in определителен член име на Йезуит , Amen ,

şu -ebil zarar onları ya da yavaş onları aşağı, mutlu etmek
yardım etmek beni ne zaman l kullanma bu İncil -e doğru da
düşün belgeli tanımlık insanlar kim -si olmak -den yapılmış
bu baskı elde edilebilir , taki l -ebilmek dua etmek için
onları vesaire onlar -ebilmek devam etmek -e doğru yardım

sevgili mabut , eyvallah adl. şu bu İncil bkz. have be serbest bırakmak takı biz are güçlü -e doğru öğrenmek daha

hakkında sen, mutlu etmek yardım etmek belgili tanımlık insanlar -den sorumlu için yapım bu elektronik kitap elde edilebilir, mutlu etmek yardım etmek onları -e doğru muktadir iş hızlı , ve yapmak daha elektronik kitap elde edilebilir mutlu etmek yardım etmek onları -e doğru -si olmak tüm belgili tanımlık kaynak , belgili tanımlık para , belgili tanımlık güç ve belgili tanımlık zaman adl. şu onlar lüzum için muktadir almak çalışma için sen, mutlu etmek yardım etmek o adl. şu are bölüm -in belgili tanımlık takım adl. şu yardım etmek onları üstünde an her temel, mutlu etmek vermek onları belgili tanımlık güç -e doğru devam etmek ve vermek her -in onları belgili tanımlık ruhanî basiret için belgili tanımlık iş adl.

şu sen istemek onları -e doğru yapmak, mutlu etmek yardım etmek her -in onları -e doğru değil -si olmak korkmak ve -e doğru anımsamak adl. şu sen are belgili tanımlık mabut kim yanıt dua ve kim bkz. be içinde fiyat istemek -in her şey. I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti yüreklendirmek onları , ve adl. şu sen korumak onları , ve belgili tanımlık iş & bakanlık adl. şu onlar are meşgul içinde. I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti korumak onları --dan belgili tanımlık ruhanî güç ya da diğer engel adl.

şu -ebil zarar onları ya da yavaş onları aşağı, mutlu etmek yardım etmek beni ne zaman I kullanma bu İncil -e doğru da düşün belgili tanımlık insanlar kim -si olmak -den yapılmış bu baskı elde edilebilir , takı I -ebilmek dua etmek için onları vesaire onlar -ebilmek devam etmek -e doğru yardım etmek daha insanlar I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti vermek beni a aşk -in senin kutsal kelime (belgili tanımlık İncil), ve adl. şu sen -cekti vermek beni ruhanî akıllılık ve discernment -e doğru bilmek sen daha iyi ve -e doğru anlamak belgili tanımlık döndürmemem adl. şu biz are canlı içinde, mutlu etmek yardım etmek beni -e doğru bilmek nasıl -e doğru dağıtmak ile belgili tanımlık müşkülât adl.

I dua etmek adlı, şu sen -cekti yardım etmek belgili tanımlık bireysel aza -in onların aile (ve benim aile) -e doğru değil var olmak ruhanî aldatmak , ama -e doğru anlamak sen ve -e doğru istemek -e doğru almak ve izlemek sen içinde her yol. ve I sormak sen -e doğru yapmak bunlar eşya adına İsa , amin ,

Serbia – Servia - Serbian

Serbia - Prayer Requests (praying) to God - explained in Serbian (servian) Language

Molitva za Bog ## Kako za Moliti za Bog
Kako Bog moći čuti moj molitva
Kako za pitati Bog za davati ponuditi mene
Kako otkriti duhovni Vodstvo

Kako za naći predaja iz urok Raspoloženje

Kako za zasluga određeni član istinit Bog nad Nebo

Kako otkriti određeni član Hrišćanin Bog

Kako za moliti za Bog droz Isus Krist

JA imati nikada molitva pre nego

Važan za Bog

Bog željan ljubavi svaki osoba osoba

Isus Krist moći pomoć

Se Bog Biti stalo moj život

Molitva Traženju

stvar taj te moć oskudica za uzeti u obzir govorenje za Bog
okolo Molitva Traženju kod te , okolo te

=====

**Govorenje za Bog , određeni član Kreator nad određeni
član Svemir , određeni član Gospodar :**

1. taj te davati za mene određeni član hrabrost za moliti
određeni član stvar taj JA potreba za moliti 2. taj te davati za
mene određeni član hrabrost za verovati te pa primiti šta te
oskudica raditi s moj život , umjesto mene uznijeti moj
vlastiti volja (namera) iznad vaš.

3. taj te davati mene ponuditi ne career moj bojazan nad
određeni član nepoznat za postati određeni član isprika ,
inače određeni član osnovica umjesto mene ne za služiti
you.

4. taj te davati mene ponuditi vidjeti pa učiti kako za imati
određeni član duhovni sway JA potreba (droz tvoj riječ

Biblija) jedan) umjesto određeni član događaj ispred pa P)
umjesto moj vlastiti crew duhovni putovanje.

5. Taj te Bog davati mene ponuditi oskudica za služiti Te
briny

6. Taj te podsetiti mene za razgovarati sa te prayerwhen) JA
sam frustriran inače u problemima , umjesto težak za odluka
stvar ja sam jedini droz moj ljudsko biće sway.

7. Taj te davati mene Mudrost pa jedan srce ispunjen s
Biblijski Mudrost tako da JA služiti te briny delotvorno.

8. Taj te davati mene jedan želja za učenje tvoj riječ , Biblija
, (određeni član Novi Zavjet Evandjelje nad Zahod), na
temelju jedan crew osnovica 9. taj te davati pomoć za mene
tako da JA sam u mogućnosti za obaveštenje stvar unutra
Biblija (tvoj riječ) šta JA moći osobno vezati za , pa taj
volja pomoć mene shvatiti šta te oskudica mene raditi unutra
moj život.

10. Taj te davati mene velik raspoznavanje , za shvatiti kako
za objasniti za ostali tko te biti , pa taj JA moći učiti kako
učiti pa knotkle kako za pristajati uza što te pa tvoj riječ (
Biblija)

11. Taj te donijeti narod (inače websites) unutra moj život
tko oskudica za knotkle te , pa tko biti jak unutra njihov
precizan sporazum nad te (Bog); pa Taj te donijeti narod (
inače websites) unutra moj život tko će biti u mogućnosti za
ohrabriti mene za točno učiti kako za podeliti Biblija reč nad
istina (2 Timotej 215:).

12. Taj te pomoć mene učiti za imati velik sporazum okolo
šta Biblija prikaz 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu najbolji , šta
3. lice od TO BE u prezentu većina precizan , pa šta je preko

duhovni sway & snaga , pa šta prikaz složiti se s određeni član izvorni rukopis taj te nadahnut određeni član autorstvo nad određeni član Novi Zavjet za pisati.

13. Taj te davati ponuditi mene za korist moj vrijeme unutra jedan dobar put , pa ne za uzaludnost moj vrijeme na temelju Neistinit inače prazan metod za dobiti zaglavni kamen za Bog (ipak taj nisu vjerno Biblijski), pa kuda tim metod proizvod nijedan dug rok inače trajan duhovni voće.

14. Taj te davati pomoć za mene za shvatiti šta za tražiti unutra jedan crkva inače jedan mjesto nad zasluga , šta rod nad sumnja za pitati , pa taj te pomoć mene za naći vernik inače jedan parson s velik duhovni mudrost umjesto lak inače neistinit odgovor.

15. taj te uzrok mene za sećati se za sjećati se tvoj riječ Biblija (takav kao Latinluk 8), tako da JA moći imati pik na moj srce pa imati moj pamćenje spreman , pa biti spreman za davati dobro odgovarati ostali nad određeni član nadati se taj JA imati okolo te.

16. Taj te donijeti ponuditi mene tako da moj vlastiti teologija pa doktrina za slagati tvoj riječ , Biblija pa taj te nastaviti za pomoć mene knotkle kako moj sporazum nad doktrina moći poboljšati tako da moj vlastiti život , stil života pa sporazum nastavlja da bude zaglavni kamen za šta te oskudica to da bude umjesto mene.

17. Taj te otvoren moj duhovni uvid (zaključak) sve više , pa taj kuda moj sporazum inače percepcija nad te nije precizan , taj te pomoć mene učiti tko Isus Krist vjerno 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu.

18. Taj te davati ponuditi mene tako da JA moći za odvojen iko neistinit obredni šta JA imati zavisnost na temelju , iz

tvoj jasan poučavanje unutra Biblija , ako postoje nad šta JA sam sledeće nije nad Bog , inače 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu u suprotnosti sa šta te oskudica za poučavati nama okolo sledeće te.

19. Taj iko sile nad urok ne oduteti iko duhovni sporazum šta JA imati , ipak radije taj JA zadržati određeni član znanje nad kako za knotkle te pa ne da bude lukav unutra ovih dan nad duhovni varka.

20. Taj te donijeti duhovni sway pa ponuditi mene tako da JA volja ne da bude dio nad određeni član Velik Koji pada Daleko inače nad iko pokret šta postojati produhovljeno krivotvoriti za te pa za tvoj Svet Riječ

21. Taj da onde 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu bilo što taj JA imati ispunjavanja unutra moj život , inače iko put taj JA ne imate odgovaranje za te ace JA treba imati pa taj 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu sprječavanje mene iz oba hodanje s te , inače imajući sporazum , taj te donijeti tim stvar / odgovor / događaj leđa u moj pamćenje , tako da JA odreći se njima u ime Isus Krist , pa svi nad njihov vrijednosni papiri pa posledica , pa taj te opet staviti iko praznina ,sadness inače očajavati unutra moj život s određeni član Radost nad određeni član Gospodar , pa taj JA postojati briny usredotočen na temelju znanje za sledii te kod čitanje tvoj riječ , određeni član Biblija

22. Taj te otvoren moj oči tako da JA moći za jasno vidjeti pa prepoznati da onde 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu jedan Velik Varka okolo Duhovni tema , kako za shvatiti današji fenomen (inače ovih događaj) iz jedan Biblijski perspektiva , pa taj te davati mene mudrost za knotkle i tako taj JA volja učiti kako za pomoć moj prijatelj pa voljen sam sebe (rodbina) ne postojati dio nad it.

23. Taj te osigurati taj jednom moj oči biti otvoreni pa moj pamćenje shvatiti određeni član duhovni izražajnost nad trenutni zbivanja uzimanje mjesto unutra određeni član svet , taj te pripremiti moj srce prihvatiti tvoj istina , pa taj te pomoć mene shvatiti kako za naći hrabrost pa sway droz tvoj Svet Riječ , Biblija. U ime Isus Krist , JA tražiti ovih stvar potvrđujući moj želja da bude složno tvoj volja , pa JA sam iskanje tvoj mudrost pa za imati jedan ljubav nad određeni član Istina Da

=====

Briny podno Stranica
Kako za imati Vječan Život

=====

Nama biti dearth da današji foil (nad molitva traženju za Bog) 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu u mogućnosti za pomoći te. Nama shvatiti današji ne može biti određeni član najbolji inače većina delotvoran prevod. Nama shvatiti taj onde biti mnogobrojan različit putevi nad izraziv misao pa reči. Da te imati jedan sugestija umjesto jedan bolji prevod , inače da te sličan za uzeti jedan malen količina nad tvoj vrijeme za poslati sugestija nama , te će biti pomaganje hiljadu nad ostali narod isto , tko volja onda čitanje određeni član poboljšan prevod. Nama često imati jedan Novi Zavjet raspoloživ unutra tvoj jezik inače unutra jezik taj biti redak inače star.

Da te biti handsome umjesto jedan Novi Zavjet unutra jedan specifičan jezik , ugoditi pisati nama. Isto , nama oskudica da bude siguran pa probati za komunicirati taj katkada , nama činiti ponuda knjiga taj nisu Slobodan pa taj činiti koštati novac. Ipak da te ne moći priuštiti neki od tim elektronički knjiga , nama moći često činiti dobro razmena

nad elektronički knjiga umjesto pomoć s prevod inače
prevod posao.

Te ne morati postojati jedan stručan radnik , jedini jedan
pravilan osoba tko 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu zainteresiran
za pomaganje. Te treba imati jedan računar inače te treba
imati pristup za jedan računar kod tvoj meštanin biblioteka
inače univerzitet inače univerzitet , otada tim obično imati
bolji spoj za određeni član Internet. Te moći isto obično
utemeljiti tvoj vlastiti crew SLOBODAN elektronski pošta
račun kod lijevanje mail.yahoo.com

Ugoditi uzeti maloprije otkriti određeni član elektronski
pošta adresa smješten podno inače određeni član kraj nad
današji stranica. Nama nadati se te volja poslati elektronski
pošta nama , da današji 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu nad
pomoć inače hrabrenje. Nama isto ohrabriti te za dodir nama
u vezi sa Elektronički Knjiga taj nama ponuda taj biti van
koštati , pa slobodan.

Nama činiti imati mnogobrojan knjiga unutra stran jezik ,
ipak nama ne uvijek mjesto njima za primiti elektronski (
skidati podatke) zato nama jedini napraviti raspoloživ
određeni član knjiga inače određeni član tema taj biti preko
zatražen. Nama ohrabriti te za nastaviti za moliti za Bog pa
za nastaviti učiti okolo Njemu kod čitanje određeni član
Novi Zavjet. Nama dobrodošao tvoj sumnja pa primedba
kod elektronski pošta.

Te rog ajută-mă când l folos this Nou Testament la spre de
 asemenea think de la oameni cine have made this a redacta
 folositor so that I a putea pray pentru pe ei și so ei a putea a

Electronic carte team și aceia cine work pe website și aceia cine ajutor pe ei al tău wisdom. I pray that tu trec.de la will ajutor art.hot, individual members de lor familie (și meu familie) la spre nu a fi spiritually deceived , numai la spre understand tu și eu la spre nevoie la spre accent și a urma tu înăuntru fiecare way. și l a întreba tu la spre a face aceștia things în nume de Jesus , Amen ,

Russian Prayer Requests -

Молитва к
бога как помолить к
бога как бог может услышать моему
молитве как спросить, что бог дал помощь к мне
как найти духовное наведение
как найти deliverance от злейшего
духов как поклониться поистине бог
рая как найти христианское
бога как помолить к богу до
jesus christ я никогда не молила перед
важным к влюбленностям бога
бога каждое индивидуальное
jesus, котор персоны christ может помочь
делает внимательность бога о моих вещах
запросов молитве
жизни вы могли хотеть для рассмотрения поговорить к
богу о запросах молитве
вами, о вас

=====

Говорящ к богу, создатель вселенного, лорд:

**1. вы дали бы к мне смелости помолить вещи я для
того чтобы помолить**

2. вы дали бы к мне смелости верить вам и принимать
вы хотите сделать с моей жизнью, вместо меня exalting
мой воля (намерие) над твоим.

3. вы дали бы мне помощь для того чтобы не
препятствовать моим страхам неиствения стать
отговорками, или основа для меня, котор нужно не
служить вы. 4. вы дали бы мне помощь для того чтобы

увидеть и выучить как иметь духовную прочность я (через ваше слово библия) а) для случаев вперед и б) для моего собственного личного духовного путешествия.

5. Что вы бог дали мне помощь для того чтобы хотеть служить вы больше

6. Что вы remind, что я разговаривал с вами (prayer)when я себя расстрою или в затруднении, вместо пытаться разрешить вещи только через мою людскую прочность.

7. Что вы дали мне премудрость и сердце наполнило с библейской премудростью так НОП я служил бы вы эффективно.

8. Что вы дали мне желание изучить ваше слово, библию, (Новый завет Gospel john), on a personal basis,

9. вы дали бы помощи к мне так, что я буду заметить вещи в библии (вашем слове) я могу лично отнести к, и которой поможет мне понять вы хотите меня сделать в моей жизни.

10. Что вы дали мне большое распознавание, для того чтобы понять как объяснить к другим которые вы, и что я мог выучить как выучить и суметь как стоять вверх для вас и вашего слова (библии)

11. Что вы принесли людей (или websites) в моей жизни хотят знать вас, и которые сильны в их точном вникании вас (бог); и то вы принесли бы людей (или websites) в моей жизни будет ободрить меня точно выучить как разделить библию слово правды (2 timothy 2:15).

12. Что вы помогли мне выучить иметь большое вникание о который вариант библии самые лучшие, который самый точный, и который имеет самые духовные прочность & силу, и которая вариант соглашается с первоначально рукописями что вы воодушевили авторы Новый завет написать.

13. Что вы дали помощь к мне для использования моего времени в хорошей дороге, и для того чтобы не расточительствовать мое время на ложных или пустых методах получить closer to бог (но то не будьте поистине библейск), и где те методы не производят никакой долгосрочный или lasting духовный плодощ.

14. Что вы дали помощь к мне понять look for в церков или месте поклонения, что виды вопросов, котор нужно спросить, и что вы помогли мне найти верующих или pastor с большой духовной премудростью вместо легких или ложных ответов.

15. вы причинили бы меня вспомнить для того чтобы запомнить ваше слово библия (such as Romans 8), так, что я смогу иметь его в моем сердце и иметь мой разум быть подготовленным, и готово дать ответ к другому из упования которое я имею о вас.

16. Что вы принесли помощь к мне так НОП мои собственные теология и доктрины для того чтобы согласиться с вашим словом, библией и что вы продолжались помочь мне суметь как мое вникание доктрины можно улучшить так, что мои собственные жизнь, lifestyle и понимать будут продолжаться быть closer to вы хотите их быть для меня.

17. Что вы раскрыли мою духовную проницательность (заклЮчения) больше и больше, и что где мои вникание или восприятие вас не точны, что вы помогли мне выучить jesus christ поистине.

18. Что вы дали помощь к мне так НОП я мог бы отделить любые ложные ритуалы я зависел на, от ваших ясных преподавательств в библии, если любое из, то я following не бога, или противоположны к вы хотите для того чтобы научить нам - о следовать за вами.

19. Что любые усилия зла take away несколько духовное вникание я имею, но довольно что я сохранил знание как знать вас и быть обманутым внутри these days духовного обмана.

20. Что вы принесли духовную прочность и помогли к мне так НОП я не буду частью большой падать прочь или любого движения было бы духовност counterfeit к вам и к вашему святейшему слову.

21. То если что-нибудь, то я делал в моей жизни, или любая дорога что я не отвечал к вам по мере того как я должен иметь и то предотвращает меня от или гулять с вами, или иметь понимать, что вы принесли те things/responses/events back into мой разум, так НОП я отречься бы от их in the name of jesus christ, и все из их влияний и последствий, и что вы заменили любые emptiness, тоскливость или despair в моей жизни с утехой лорда, и что я больше был сфокусирован на учить последовать за вами путем читать ваше слово, библия.

22. Что вы раскрыли мои глаза так НОП я мог бы ясно увидеть и узнать если будет большой обман о духовных темах, то как понять это явление (или эти случаи) от

библейской перспективы, и что вы дали мне
премудрость для того чтобы знать и так НОП я выучу
как помочь моим друзьям и полюбил одни
(родственники) для того чтобы не быть частью ее.

23 Что вы обеспечили что раз мои глаза раскрыны и мой
разум понимает духовное значение текущие события
принимая место в мире, что вы подготовили мое сердце
для того чтобы признавать вашу правду, и что вы
помогли мне понять как найти смелость и прочность
через ваше святейшее слово, библию. In the name of
jesus christ, я прошу эти вещи подтверждая мое желание
быть в соответствии вашей волей, и я прошу ваша
премудрость и иметь влюбленность правды, Аминь.

=====

Больше на дне страницы
как иметь вечная жизнь

=====

Мы рады если этот список (запросов молитве к
богу) может помочь вам. Мы понимаем это не может
быть самый лучший или самый эффективный перевод.
Мы понимаем что будут много по-разному дорог
выражать мысли и слова. Если вы имеете предложение
для более лучшего перевода, или если вы хотел были бы
принять малое количество вашего времени послать
предложения к нам, то вы будете помогать тысячам
людях также, которые после этого прочитают
улучшенный перевод. Мы часто имеем новый testament
имеющийся в вашем языке или в языках редко или
старо. Если вы смотрите для нового testament в
специфически языке, то пожалуйста напишите к нам.

[illegible]

ARABIC - LANGUE ARABE

مهدعاسي يذلقا قير فلانم اعزج لكشت يتلاندعاسملءاجرلا
مهزم لك عاطعو رارمتسالاقوق اءاطعاىجرىموي لك ساساىلع
بلعفتنا اهل دهرت يتللام عللى سورلامهل

رئفدتل او فوخل مدغل مهنم لك قدعاسم عاجرل
ءيش لك نع لووسمل او قالصل هبوجا يذل طلل تنأ نإ

& لمعل او ، مهتيامح مكن او ، مهعيجشيت متلضفت نأ طلل وعدأ
هيف نولكر اشرى مهنأ قراز

نم اهرىغ وا هيجورل تاوقلا نم مهتيامح متلضفت نأ طلل وعدأ
لفسلا ىلا انم عطب وا مريضى نأ نكهمي يتلا تابقلعلا

اضيا رئفنل ديدج دهع اذه مدختسا امدنع يتدعاسم عاجرل
نا عيظتسا ىتح ، عجاتملا هعبطلا هذه نم اولعج نيزلا سانلا
ددع قدعاسم هيف رارمتسال مل ىنس تي ىتحو اهيلع ىلصرى
سانلا نم ربكلا

(ديدلجلا دهعلا) قسدقملا قملك كل بح ينيطعت تنك نا طلل وعدأ
لكن افرعت نا منطفلا او قملكل او هيجورل ينيطعت فوس كن او ،
اهيف شري عن يتلا ةينمزل اقرتفل او مهفل لصفلا

تابوعصل عم لماعتلا ةيفيك قفرعم هيف يتدعاسم عاجرل
نا ديرت يندعاسى طلل درولل .موى لك يزنأ هجاوت يتلا
هيف نييجيسمل نيرخال دعاسن نا ديرنو لصفلا كن افرعت
ملاعلا لوحو ققطنملا يدلب

نيزلا او بختنملا يزور تنكلال باتكلل يطرعى نا مكل طلل وعدأ
مكتمكح مدعاست

عدخي ال (يتلئاعو) اهترسا دارفأ دعاسى نا مكل طلل وعدأ
قرطلا لكئب مكل ةعباتم لو ببق ديرتو مكئب مهف نكلو ، ايجور

نا مكئم بلطاو ، تاقوالا هذه هيف هيجوتل او دعتملا انيطعى امك
نيم ، عوسى مسإ هيف ايشال هذه ل عفا

=====

=====

Prayer to God

Dear God,

Thank you that this Gospel or this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. You know who they are and you are able to help them.

Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available

Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do.

Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual

Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people.

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who help them your wisdom. God, help me to understand you better. Please help my family to understand you better also.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

Also give us comfort and guidance in these times and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus ,
Amen,

=====

We encourage you to find out, and to keep separate copies on separate drives, in case your own computer should have occasional problems.

**The Translation of the New Testament [of Jay Green]
can be found online in PDF for Free**

R-La grande charte d'Angleterre ; ouvrage précédé d'un Précis – This is simply the MAGNA CHARTA, which recognizes liberty for everyone.

Gallagher, Mason - Was the Apostle Peter ever at Rome

Cannon of the Old Testament and the New Testament
or Why the Bible is Complete without the Apocrypha and
unwritten Traditions by Professor Archibald Alexander
Princeton Theological Seminary
1851 - Presbyterian Board of Publications. [\[available online Free \]](#)

Historical Evidences of the Truth of the Scripture Records
WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO THE DOUBTS AND
DISCOVERIES OF MODERN TIMES. by George
Rawlinson - Lectures Delivered at Oxford University
[\[available online Free \]](#)

The Apostolicity of Trinitarianism - by George Stanley
Faber - 1832 – 3 Vol / 3 Tomes [\[available online Free \]](#)

The image-worship of the Church of Rome : proved to be
contrary to Holy Scripture and the faith and discipline of the
primitive church ; and to involve contradictory and
irreconcilable doctrines within the Church of Rome itself
(1847)
by James Endell Tyler, 1789-1851

Calvin defended : a memoir of the life, character, and
principles of John Calvin (1909) by Smyth, Thomas, 1808-
1873 ; Publish: Philadelphia : Presbyterian Board of
Publication. [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Supreme Godhead of Christ, the Corner-stone of Christianity by W. Gordon - 1855[\[available online Free \]](#)

A history of the work of redemption containing the outlines of a body of divinity ...

Author: Edwards, Jonathan, 1703-1758.

Publication Info: Philadelphia,: Presbyterian board of publication, [\[available online Free \]](#)

The origin of pagan idolatry ascertained from historical testimony and circumstantial evidence. - by George Stanley Faber - 1816 3 Vol. / 3 Tomes [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Seventh General Council, the Second of Nicaea, Held A.D. 787, in which the Worship of Images was established - based on early documents by Rev. John Mendham - 1850 [documents how this far-reaching Council went away from early Christianity and the New Testament]

Worship of Mary by James Endell Tyler [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Papal System from its origin to the present time
A Historical Sketch of every doctrine, claim and practice of the Church of Rome by William Cathcart, DD
1872 – [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Protestant exiles of Zillerthal; their persecutions and expatriation from the Tyrol, on separating from the Romish church – [\[available online Free \]](#)

An essay on apostolical succession- being a defence of a genuine ministry – by Rev Thomas Powell - 1846

An inquiry into the history and theology of the ancient Vallenses and Albigenses; as exhibiting, agreeably to the promises, the perpetuity of the sincere church of Christ
Publish info London, Seeley and Burnside, - by George Stanley Faber - 1838 [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Israel of the Alps. A complete history of the Waldenses and their colonies (1875) by Alexis Muston (History of the Waldensians) – 2 Vol/ 2 Tome – Available in English and Separately ALSO in French [\[available online Free \]](#)

Encouragement for Women

Amy Charmichael

AMY CARMICHAEL - From Sunrise Land
[\[available online Free \]](#)

AMY CARMICHAEL - Lotus buds (1910)
[\[available online Free \]](#)

AMY CARMICHAEL - Overweights of joy (1906)
[\[available online Free \]](#)

AMY CARMICHAEL - Walker of Tinnevelly (1916)
[\[available online Free \]](#)

AMY CARMICHAEL -After Everest ; the experiences of a mountaineer and medical mission (1936)
[\[available online Free \]](#)

AMY CARMICHAEL -The continuation of a story ([1914

[available online Free]

AMY CARMICHAEL -Ragland, pioneer (1922)
[available online Free]

[illegible]

HISTORY OF HUNGARIAN CHRISTIANS

[illegible]

HISTORY OF THE PROTESTANT CHURCH IN
HUNGARY By J. H. MERLE D'AUBIGNE -
1854 [available online Free]

Hungary and Kossuth-An Exposition of the Late Hungarian Revolution by Tefft
1852 [[available online Free](#)]

Secret history of the Austrian government and of its ...
persecutions of Protestants By Joseph Alfred Michiels -
1859 [available online Free]

Sketches in Remembrance of the Hungarian Struggle for Independence and National Freedom Edited by Kastner (Circ. 1853) [[available online Free](#)]

L'Israel des Alpes: Première histoire complète des Vaudois
du Piémont et de leurs colonies
Par Alexis Muston ; Publié par Marc Ducloux, 1851
(2 Tomes) [\[available online Free\]](#)

Histoire ecclésiastique – 3 Tomes - by Théodore de Bèze,
[available online Free]

BEZE-Sermons sur l'histoire de la résurrection de Notre-
Seigneur Jésus-Christ [available online Free]

DE BEZE - Confession de la foy chrestienne [available
online Free]

Vie de J. Calvin by Théodore de Bèze, [available online
Free]

Confession d'Augsbourg (français). 1550-Melanchthon
[available online Free]

La BIBLE-l'éd. de, Genève-par F. Perrin, 1567 [available
online Free]

Hobbes - Léviathan ou La matière, la forme et la puissance
d'un état ecclésiastique et civil [available online Free]

L'Église et l'État à Genève du vivant de Calvin
Roget, Amédée (1825-1883).
[available online Free]

LUTHER-Commentaire de l'épître aux Galates [available
online Free]

Petite chronique protestante de France [available online Free
]

Histoire de la guerre des hussites et du Concile de Basle
2 Tomes [recheck for accuracy]

Les Vaudois et l'Inquisition-par Th. de Cauzons (1908)
[\[available online Free \]](#)

Glossaire vaudois-par P.-M. Callet [\[available online Free \]](#)

Musée des protestans célèbres ou Portraits et notices
biographiques et littéraires des personnes les plus éminens
dans l'histoire de la réformation et du protestantisme par une
société de gens de lettres [\[available online Free \]](#)

(publ. par Mr. G. T. Doin; Publication : Paris : Weyer : Treuttel et Wurtz :
Scherff [et al.], 1821-1824 - 6 vol./6 Tomes : ill. ; in-8
Doin, Guillaume-Tell (1794-1854). Éditeur scientifique)

Notions élémentaires de grammaire comparée pour servir à
l'étude des trois langues classiques [\[available online Free \]](#)

Thesaurus graecae linguae ab Henrico Stephano constructus.
Tomus I : in quo praeter alia plurima quae primus praestitit
vocabula in certas classes distribuit, multiplici derivatorum
serie...

(Estienne, Henri (1528-1598). Auteur du texte Tomus I,II,III,IV : in quo
praeter alia plurima quae primus praestitit vocabula in certas classes
distribuit, multiplici derivatorum serie; Thesaurus graecae linguae ab
Henrico Stephano constructus) [\[available online Free \]](#)

La liberté chrétienne; étude sur le principe de la piété chez
Luther ; Strasbourg, Librairie Istra, 1922 - Will, Robert
[\[available online Free \]](#)

Bible-N.T.(français)-1523 - Lefèvre d'Étaples [\[available
online Free \]](#)

Calvin considéré comme exégète - Par Auguste Vesson
[\[available online Free \]](#)

Biblia en lengua española traducida palabra por palabra de la verdad hebrayca-FERRARA

Biblia. Español11602-translationes por Cypriano de Valera (misspelled occasionally as Cypriano de Varela) [\[available online Free \]](#)

Reina Valera 1602 – New Testament Available at www.archive.org [\[available online Free \]](#)

La Biblia : que es, los sacros libros del Vieio y Nuevo Testamento

Valera, Cipriano de, 1532-1625
Los dos tratados del papa, i de la misa - escritos por Cipriano D. Valera ; i por él publicados primero el a. 1588, luego el a. 1599; i ahora fielmente reimpresos [Madrid], 1851 [\[available online Free \]](#)

Valera, Cipriano de, 1532?-1625
Aviso a los de la iglesia romana, sobre la indiccion de jubiléo, por la bulla del papa Clemente octavo.
English Title = An ansvvere or admonition to those of the Church of Rome, touching the iubile, proclaimed by the bull, made and set foorth by Pope Clement the eyght, for the yeare of our Lord. 1600. Translated out of French [\[available online Free \]](#)

Spanish Protestants in the Sixteenth Century by Cornelius August Wilkens French [\[available online Free \]](#)

Historia de Los Protestantes Españoles Y de Su Persecucion Por Felipe II – Adolfo de Castro – 1851 (also Available in English) [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Spanish Protestants and Their Persecution by Philip II

– 1851 - Adolfo de Castro [\[available online Free \]](#)

Institucion de la religion christiana;
Institutio Christianae religionis. Spanish
Calvin, Jean, 1509-1564

Institución religiosa escrita por Juan Calvino el año 1536 y
traduzida al castellano por Cipriano de Valera.
Calvino, Juan.

Catecismo que significa: forma de instruccion, que contiene
los principios de la religion de dios, util y necessario para
todo fiel Christiano : compuesto en manera de dialogo,
donde pregunta el maestro, y responde el discipulo
En casa de Ricardo del Campo, M.D.XCVI [1596] Calvino,
Juan.

Tratado para confirmar los pobres catiuos de Berueria en la
catolica y antigua se, y religion Christiana: y para los
consolar con la Palabra de Dios en las afliciones que
padecen por el evangelio de lesu Christo. [...] Al fin deste
tratado hallareys un enxambre de los falsos milagros, y
ilusiones del Demonio con que Maria de la visitacion priora
de la Anunciada de Lisboa engaño à muy muchos: y de
como fue descubierta y condenada al fin del año de .1588
En casa de Pedro Shorto, Año de. 1594
Valera, Cipriano de,

Biblia de Ferrara, corregida por Haham R. Samuel de
Casseres

The Protestant exiles of Madeira (c1860) French [\[available
online Free \]](#)

Horæ Mosaicæ; or, A view of the Mosaical records, with respect to their coincidence with profane antiquity; their

internal credibility; and their connection with Christianity; comprehending the substance of eight lectures read before the University of Oxford, in the year 1801; pursuant to the will of the late Rev. John Bampton, A.M. / By George Stanley Faber -Oxford : The University press, 1801 [Topic: defense of the authorship of Moses and the historical accuracy of the Old Testament] [\[available online Free \]](#)

TC The English Revisers' Greek Text-Shown to be Unauthorized, Except by Egyptian Copies Discarded [\[available online Free \]](#)

CANON of the Old and New Testament by Archibald Alexander [\[available online Free \]](#)

An inquiry into the integrity of the Greek Vulgate- or, Received text of the New Testament 1815 92mb [\[available online Free \]](#)

A vindication of 1 John, v. 7 from the objections of M. Griesbach [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Burning of the Bibles- Defence of the Protestant Version – Nathan Moore - 1843

A dictionarie of the French and English tongues 1611 Cotgrave, Randle - [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Canon of the New Testament vindicated in answer to the objections of J.T. in his Amyntor, with several additions [\[available online Free \]](#)

the paramount authority of the Holy Scriptures vindicated (1868)

Modern Versions of the New Testament, most of which were produced after 1910, are based upon a newly invented text, by modern professors, many of whom did not claim to believe in the New Testament, the Death and Physical

Resurrection of Jesus Christ, or the necessity of Personal Repentance for Salvation.

The Translations have been accomplished all around the world in many languages, starting with changeover from the older accurate Greek Text, to the modern invented one, starting between 1904 and 1910 depending on which edition, which translation team, and which publisher.

We cannot recommend: the New Testament or Bible of Louis Segond. This man was probably well intentioned, but his translation are actually based on the 8th Critical edition of Tischendorf, who opposed the Reformation, the Historicity of the Books of the Bible, and the Greek Text used by Christians for thousands of years.

For additional information on versions, type on the Internet Search: “verses missing in the NIV” and you will find more material.

We cannot recommend the english-language NKJV, even though it claims to depend on the Textus Receptus. That is not exactly accurate. The NKJV makes this claim based on the eclectic [mixed and confused] greek text collated officially by Herman von Soden. The problem is that von Soden did not accomplish this by himself and used 40 assistants, without recording who chose which text or the names of those students. Herman Hoskier [Scholar, University of Michigan] was accurate in demonstrating the links between Sinaiticus, Vaticanus, and the Greek Text of Von Soden. Thus what is explained as being “based on” the Textus Receptus actually was a departure from that very text.

The Old Testaments of almost all modern language Bibles, in almost all languages is a CHANGED text. It does NOT conform to the historic Old Testament, and is based instead on the recent work of the German Kittel, who can be easily considered an Apostate by historic Lutheran standards. (more in a momentf).

The Old Testament of the NKJV is based on the New Hebrew Translation of Kittel. [die Biblia Hebraica von Rudolf Kittel] Kittel remains problematic for his own approach to translation.

Kittel, the translator of the Old Testament [for almost all modern editions of the Bible]:

1. Did not believe that the Pentateuch he translated was accurate.
2. Did not believe that the Pentateuch he translated was the same as the original Pentateuch.
3. Did not believe in the inspiration of the Old Testament or the New Testament.
4. Did not believe in what Martin Luther would believe would constitute Salvation (salvation by Faith alone, in Christ Jesus alone).
5. Considered the Old Testament to be a mixture compiled by tribes who were themselves confused about their own religion.

Most people today who are Christians would consider Kittel to be a Heretical Apostate since he denies the inspiration of the Bible and the accuracy of the words of Jesus in the New Testament. Kittel today would be refused to be allowed to be a Pastor or a translator. His translation work misleads

and misguides people into error, whenever they read his work.

The Evidence against Kittel is not small. It is simply the work of Kittel himself, and what he wrote. Much of the evidence can be found in:

A history of the Hebrews (1895) by R Kittel – 2 Vol

Essentially, Kittel proceeds from a number of directions to undermine the Old Testament and the history of the Hebrews, by pretending to take a scholarly approach. Kittel did not seem to like the Hebrews much, but he did seem to like ancient pagan and mystery religions. (see the Two Babylons by Hislop, or History of the Temple by Edersheim, and then compare).

His son Gerhard Kittel, a “scholar” who worked for the German Bible Society in Germany in World War II, with full approval of the State, ALSO was not a Christian and would ALSO be considered an apostate. Gerhard Kittel served as advisor to the leader of Germany in World War II. After the war, Gerhard Kittel was tried for War Crimes.

On the basis of the Documentation, those who believe in the Bible and in Historic Christianity are compelled to find ALTERNATIVE texts to the Old Testament translated by Kittel or the New Testaments that depart from the historic Ancient Koine Greek.

Both Kittel Sr and Kittel Jr appear to have been false Christians, and may continue to mislead many. People who cannot understand how this can happen may want to read a few books including :

Seduction of Christianity by Dave Hunt.

The Agony of Deceit by Horton
Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by C. Cumbey
The Battle for the Bible by Harold Lindsell (Editor of
Christianity Today)

Those who want more information about Kittel should
consult:

1) Problems with Kittel – Short paper sometimes available
online or at www.archive.org

2) The Theological Faculty of the University of Jena during
the Third in PDF [can be found online sometimes]
by S. Heschel, Professor, Dartmouth College

3) Theologians under : Gerhard Kittel, Paul Althaus, and
Emanuel Hirsch / Robert P. Ericksen.
Publish info New Haven : **Yale University** Press, 1985.
(New Haven, 1987)

4) Leonore Siegele - Wenschkewitz, Neutestamentliche
Wissenschaft vor der Judenfrage: Gerhard Kittels
theologische Arbeit im Wandel deutscher Geschichte
(München: Kaiser, 1980).

5) Rethinking the German Church Struggle
by John S. Conway [online]
<http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/resources/books/annual4/chap18.html>

6) Betrayal: German Churches and the Holocaust
by Robert P. Ericksen (Editor), Susannah Heschel (Editor)

Questions about (PDF) Ebooks:

- **I notice that you have lists of Ebooks here.**
- **I understand that you may want others to know about the books, but why here ?**
- There are several reasons why this was done.
 - 1) so that people who know nothing about Christianity have a place to start. There are now thousands of books about Christianity available. Knowing where to begin can be difficult. These books simply represent ideas and a potential starting place.
 - 2) so that people can learn what other Christians were like, who lived **before**. We live in a world that still concentrates on the tasks of the moment, but pays little attention to the past. Today, many people do not know **HOW** other Christians lived their daily lives, in centuries past. Some of these books are from the past. They offer the struggles and the methods of responding through their Christian faith, in their own daily lives, some from hundreds of years ago. In addition, many of those books are documented and have good sources. This seems to be a good way for Christians from the past to encourage those in the present.
 - 3) Histories of certain Christians **DO** belong to those who are those who are native to those churches, those geographic areas, or who speak those languages.

But although that is true, many churches today have communities or denominations that have transcended **and surpassed the local geographic areas from where they initially or originally arose**. It is good for believers who are from **OTHER** geographic areas, to learn more about foreign languages and foreign cultures. Anything that can help to accomplish this, is movement

in the right direction.

- 4) It is normal for people to believe that if their church or their denomination is in one geographic location, that The history of that place is best expressed by those who are LOCAL historians. Unfortunately, today, this is often NOT accurate.

The reason is that many places have suffered from wars and from local disasters. This is especially true in Africa and the Near and Middle East. The Local historic records and documents were destroyed. Those documents that have survived, has survived OUTSIDE of those Areas of conflict. Much of their earlier history of the Eastern portion of the Roman Empire, is mostly known because of the record keepers of the West, and because of the travelers from the areas of Western Christianity. In many ways, Western Christianity is often still the record keeper of those from the East.

There is a great deal of historical records in the West, about the Near East. Those who live there today in the near East and Middle East know almost nothing about. We suggest some sources that may be of assistance.

- So you want to bring people closer, and that is a good answer, but why include records or books from England or from French speaking authors ?

1) Much of the material dealing with Eastern Orthodoxy OR dealing with the matters of Syria, The Byzantine Empire, Africa or Asia, were written about, in French. Please remember that until very recently, FRENCH was the language of the educated classes around the world, AND that it ***was the MAIN language for diplomats, consuls and ambassadors and envoys.*** As a result, there is value in helping those who

have an interest in French ALSO know where to start, concerning matters of Faith and History.

Some of the material listed in [French simply gives people a starting point for learning about Christianity in Europe, from a non-English point of view](#). Other books are listed so that people can read some of those sources firsthand, for themselves and come to their own conclusions.

English Christians should be happy that they have a great spiritual heritage and examples, and rejoice also that the French can say the same. The examples of the strong and good Christians that have come before belong to everyone to all Christians, to all those who aspire to have good examples.

About the materials that deal with England, most of the world STILL does not realize that the records in England are usually MUCH older than the ecclesiastical records of OTHER areas of the world. England was divided up into geographic areas and Churches had great influence in the nation. That had not changed in England until the last few decades. Some of the records about Christianity in England
Go back for more than one thousand years, in an UNBROKEN line. One can follow the changes to the diocese through the different languages, through the different or changing legal documents and through the Rights confirmed to the churches.

Other areas of the world are claimed to be very ANCIENT in dealing with Christianity, but there is very little of actual documentation, of actual agreements, of actual legal descriptions, of actual records of local ceremonies, of actual local church councils, of the relationship between the secular State law, and the guidelines or rules of the Church. England was never invaded by those who posed a direct threat to its church institutions. The records were kept, so the records and documentation are in fact a much stronger Basis for the documenting of Christianity in earlier times.

Most Christians from the East do not know about this, and it would be good for them to learn more. In addition, there are also records in the Nations and Provinces of Europe, that have been kept where Roman Catholic Records demonstrate the authenticity of earlier Christian groups that pre-date the authority of the Bishop of Rome, even in the Western half of the Roman Empire. Some of those sources are listed herein also.

Finally, in the matter of suggesting books about Christianity and Other languages, please remember that each group likes to learn about its own past, and its own progress.

The French should be humbly proud of those Christians who were in France and who were brave and wise and demonstrated courage and a strong faithfulness to God. The Germans should learn and know the same thing about their history, as should the Spaniards and the Germans, and each and every other Nation and People-group. No matter who we are or where we are from, we can find something positive and good to encourage us and be glad that there were some who came before us, to show us a better way to live, by their faith and their Godly examples.

In closing it would be good perhaps to state what is obvious:

This ebook is likely to travel far and wide. Feel free to post online and use and print.

In many parts of the world, Christianity is deliberately falsely represented. It is represented as IF faith in God would make

someone “anti-intellectual” or somehow afraid of ideas or thinking. Nothing could be further from the truth.

Many people today do not know that the history of science today is edited to leave out the deep Christianity that most of the top scientists have held until very recent times.

Since God created the World and the scientific laws that govern it, it makes sense that God is the designer. No one is more scientific than God.

Many of the great scientists in the World are still Active Christians, with a consciously DEEP faith in God. Christians are not afraid of thinking for themselves. There are many secularists today who attempt to suggest that Christianity is for those who are feeble. The truth is that many of those are too feeble and too intellectually unprepared to answer the questions that Christianity asks of each man and each woman.

Those who do not have faith in Jesus Christ and who are secular simply often worship themselves, under the disguise of the theory of Evolution. But the chaos of the world today leaves most who are secular WITHOUT a guide or a method to explain either purpose in life, or the events that are taking place across the planet. Christianity with its record of 2000 years – (and please do not confuse the Vatican with Christianity, they are often not the same) – has a record of helping people navigate in difficult times.

Christianity teaches leaders to be humble and accountable, it helps merchants to trade honestly, and fathers to love their children and their wife. Christianity finds no value in doing harm to others for the purpose of self-interest. Usually doing harm to others is a method of expressing that ones faith in God is **insufficient**, therefore [the logic goes, that] harm must be done to others.

Behaving in that wrong manner is simply a Lack of faith in God, and therefore those who harm others from Other faiths and other religions are usually demonstrating a Lack of Faith in the God that *THEY* worship.

If God is all powerful, and if God can change the minds of others, and if God can reveal himself, then WHY harm anyone else who does not agree ? During THIS lifetime, it seems that each of us has the right to be wrong ,and the right to make up his own mind. Is it not up to God to deal with others in the afterlife ?

We provide answers, and help for those who seek truth (yes actual truth can be actually found and discovered, which is a shocking statement to many people who thought this was not genuinely possible).

God is a loving God. He offers Eternal Life to those who repent and believe in his message in the New Testament. But God also allows each individual to decide for themselves. This does not allow any of us to change or decide the rules. God is still God. We all are under his rules every time we are breathing, with each pulse that continues to beat in our heart.

God does not convince people against their Will. That annoys some people also, because they would like God to make decisions for them. But if people want to be Free, let them demonstrate this by exercising their own Freedom of choosing whether to follow God or not. (being able to chose to accept or reject God is not the same as being able to chose the consequences. Only the choice of which direction to Go is up to us. The consequences are whatever God has Actually declared them to be. Agreeing with Him or not will not change this.

Christianity is a source of internal strength and provides answers that almost no other religious system even claims to provide or attempts to provide.

Something usually happens to those who are intellectually honest and investigate Christianity. Many times, they find that Christianity is the most authentic, accurate and historic account of the history of the world.

It is the *genuine* answers and the genuine internal peace and help that Christians can find through their God which bothers those who are afraid to search for God. We only hope that each person will embrace their spiritual journey And take the challenge upon themselves to ask the question about how to find Truth and accurate answers.

The answers CAN be found. Some of these books are simply provided to help people find a few of the pieces that will serve as a means to encourage them in thinking and in having their inner questions answered.

We continue to find more answers every day. We have not arrived and we certainly are not perfect. But if we have helped others to proceed a bit farther on their own journeys, certainly the effort will not have been in vain.

Psalm 50:15

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Psalm 90

91:1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day;

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation;

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfy him, and show him my salvation.

Psalm 23

23:I A Psalm of David. The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

With My Whole Heart - With all my heart

"with my whole heart"

If we truly expect God to respond to us, we must be willing to make the commitment to Him **with our whole heart**.

This means making a commitment to Him with our ENTIRE, or ALL of our heart. Many people do not want to be **truly** committed to God. They simply want God to rescue them at that moment, so that they can continue to ignore Him and refuse to do what they should. God knows those who ask help sincerely and those who do not. God knows each of our thoughts. God knows our true intentions, the intentions we consciously admit to, and the intentions we may not want to admit to. God knows us better than we know ourselves. When we are truly and honestly and sincerely praying to find God, and wanting Him with all of our heart, or with our whole heart, THAT is when God DOES respond.

What should people do if they cannot make this commitment to God, or if they are afraid to do this ?
Pray :

Lord God, I do not know you well enough, please help me to know you better, and please help me to understand you. Change my desire to serve you and help me to want to be committed to you with my whole heart. I pray that you would send into my life those who can help me, or places where I can find accurate information about You. Please preserve me and help me grow so that I can be entirely committed to you. In the name of Jesus, Amen.

Here are some verses in the Bible that demonstrate that God responds to those who are committed with their whole heart.

(Psa 9:1 KJV) To the chief Musician upon Muthlabben, A Psalm of David. I will praise thee, O LORD **with my whole heart**; I will show forth all thy marvellous works.

(Psa 111:1 KJV) Praise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD **with my whole heart**, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

(Psa 119:2 KJV) Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him **with my whole heart**.

(Psa 119:10 KJV) **With my whole heart** have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

(Psa 119:34 KJV) Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe **with my whole heart**.

(Psa 119:58 KJV) I entreated thy favour **with my whole heart**: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

(Psa 119:69 KJV) The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts *with my whole heart*.

(Psa 119:145 KJV) KOPH. I cried *with my whole heart*; hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

(Psa 138:1 KJV) A Psalm of David. I will praise thee *with my whole heart*: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

(Isa 1:5 KJV) Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

(Jer 3:10 KJV) And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto *me with her whole heart*, but feignedly, saith the LORD.

(Jer 24:7 KJV) And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me *with their whole heart*.

(Jer 32:41 KJV) Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly *with my whole heart* and with my whole soul.

I Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

II Timothy 2: 15 Study to show thyself approved unto
God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed,
rightly dividing the word of truth.

**Christian Conversions - According to the Bible -
Can NEVER be forced.**

Any Conversion to Christianity which would be "Forced" would NOT be recognized by God. It is in **His** True and KIND nature, that those who come to Him and choose to believe in Him, must come to Him OF **THEIR OWN FREE WILL**.

**Don't Let anyone tell you that Christians support
Forced Conversions.**

That is False. **True Christianity is NEVER forced.**

Core Universal Rights

The right to believe, to worship and witness

The right to change one's belief or religion

The right to join together and express one's
belief

PROPHECY, THE END of DAYS, and the WORLD in the Next Few Years.

What you may need to know

There is much talk these days in the Islamic world about the Time of Jacob, also known as the End Times or the End of Daysⁱ.

The records of Christianity and the records of Islam both seem to speak about the End Times. But the records of the Old and New Testaments have a record in the area of prophecy of events that are predicted to occur hundreds of years before they happen, and that record is 100% accurate.

According to Christianity, in order for a prophet or a writer or an author to truly be a prophet of God, that individual must be 100% correct 100% of the time.

This standard is applied to the Old and New Testaments (the Bible), and the verdict is that the Bible is 100% accurate, 100% of the time. History and Archeology confirms this, for those with the patience And courage to seek truth and accuracy.

What has been done sometimes in the name of Christianity, is not always good. But true Christians and Christian examples remain strong, solid and encouraging. True Christians have nothing to regret

nor be ashamed of. Offering help to others is not wrong.

There are many perspectives on the return of Jesus Christ. The New Testaments seems to predict the return of Two Messiahs BOTH of whom both claim to be Jesus Christ.

The first Messiah who returns to help those who believe in Him actually does not come to Earth. His feet do NOT touch Jerusalem at that point in time. That first Messiah calls his followers (Christ-followers) to Him, and they are caught up or meet Jesus Christ in the air, where their time with God starts at that moment.

The second Messiah is the one who announces that "He" is the one who has returned to Earth to establish His Kingdom. He establishes a Temple in the location of the Dome of the Rock [Temple Mount] in Jerusalem, also re-institutes the Jewish sacrifices of the Old Testament, and proclaims that He is going to rule on Earth. Only this Messiah who will call himself "Christ" will be a false Messiah, in other words the False Christ, the Wrong Christ.

During this time, Christians believe that they are to continue to be kind to their friends and neighbors, whether those neighbors and friends are Christians or Moslems or Hindus or anything else. This remains true in the End Times.

In the End Times according to Christianity, Christians are mostly the observers of the greatness of God, explaining to those who want to know, what is taking place in the world and why these things are happening.

In every generation of humans, there are many who claim that they WANT to live in a world without God. For that reason, God is going to give them what they want. Those people will have 1) a world without God, but where 2) a false Messiah arrives claiming to be Christ, and only an understanding of accurate Christianity will be able to help and show those people how to have Eternal Life.

The false Messiah comes onto the world stage and exercises power and dominion [over the entire world], ruling from the geographic location of the Ancient Roman Empire.

The false Messiah (obviously) denies that he is false, and institutes a system of global economic domination of a global economic system of money.

That money is a "symbolic" currency. As Christians today understand this, the currency of the False messiah is not based on Gold or Silver.

The currency that the False messiah establishes is "cashless". It does not require paper currency. In fact, the new currency will be global, and it is expected to be cashless, without actual currency.

But it will be based on banking principles in the West, and this False Messiah will cause those who are Jewish to believe that their Messiah has returned. Like much of the rest of the world, many will be deceived by the False Messiah who will accomplish many miracles and will institute his system of global economic domination.

The False Messiah will cause that the entire world and governmental structure will cause the implementation of his false economic system of currency.

That economic system is a system of global dominance and global slavery. The global bankers will endorse this plan, believing that they will reap even greater profits than they currently do based on their system of unjust usury.

This global currency will depend on computers to work, and computers will be used to keep records of all economic transactions all over the world. This will be a closed economic system, one that can only be used by those who have accepted the false currency of the False Messiah.

The False Messiah will cause each person to be obligated to accept to use the new currency, and each individual will be required to give homage, or attention, or reverence or adoration or some kind of worship, or allegiance or loyalty to the false messiah, in order to be able to use the new cashless currency.

The new cashless currency will have one feature that those "who have wisdom" will recognize: the new

cashless system in order to be used will require each human to have a particular mark or "identifier" or system of individual identification for each and every single separate person on the planet.

That may seem impossible. But even now, there are millions and billions of computer records that are kept on the populations of all nations that are already using modern banking. Therefore it is not difficult to understand that keeping track of 7 billion humans around the world is not anything that is difficult, even at this moment.

This system may seem impossible to establish especially for those not familiar with the details of power inside the European Union or the West. But then if all of this is only fiction, then it should not harm anyone to read this, and then prove many years from now that all of these concerns were false.

The new cashless system will incorporate a number within itself, as part of its numbering system. That number has been identified and predicted for two thousand years: it is the number "six hundred and sixty six" or 666.

That may seem impossible, but actually this number is already used as a primary tracking number within the computer inventory systems of the world, long before you have read these few pages.

The number is already incorporated in almost all goods and products that are sold around the world: the

number is within something called the Bar Code that can be found on all products for sale around the world.

Please remember that in order for all of this to be significant, it must be part of an economic system that requires each human to receive or accept their own numbering on their right hand or their forehead. The mark could be visible, but it is likely to be invisible to the eyes, but visible to machines, scanners and computers.

This bar code has a formal name: it is called the UPC or Universal Product Code.

An individual UPC number is assigned to each physical product that is sold on this planet. The UPC or Universal Product Code already does incorporate that number 666 in all products.

The lines [vertical lines] and the spacing between them, and the lines themselves, their own symmetry determine the numbers and how those lines [the UPC bar code] are read or scanned by the computers used today.

The UPC has 666 built within it, and it is simply the two long lines on the **left** of the bar code, the two long lines on the **right** of the bar code, and the two long lines in the **middle** of the bar code. The two long lines on the left are read by computers and scanners as the number "six" [6], and so are the two long lines in the middle and the right side. Together, they form a part of the bar code that in fact is 6 - 6 - 6 or six hundred and sixty six.

Well it will not take long for some to dispute this. Even some theologians have taken to dispute the disclosure of the number 666, suggesting instead that the correct number to watch for prophetically is not 666 but 616.

That is simply foolishness and a distraction. When this economic system is implemented, one of the signs that will accompany this will be the leaders of all faiths and all religions who will falsely state that there is no problem and no risk in accepting the mark of the slave, the mark of those who accept to worship the False Messiah.

These events were discussed a long time ago in the Old Testament book of Daniel, and in the Final and last book of the New Testament which is also called the Revelation of the Apostle Saint John, or simply "Revelation".

The Apostle John was the last living apostle of Jesus Christ. He lived until around the year 95 A.D. and he is the one who taught the early church and the early Christians which books of the Bible were written by his fellow Apostles (and remember he wrote five books of the New Testament himself, the gospel of John, the small Epistles of 1 John, 2 John and 3 John, and the book of Revelation), and could be used and trusted.

The early Christians knew which books were to be included in the Bible and which books were not.

A modern book has explained much of this. It was simply called "*Jesus is coming*" and was written by W.E.B Blackstone.

It is easy to dismiss Christians as zionists. (Not all Christians are zionists in anycase). [and obviously, being pro-jewish is NOT the same thing as being in favor of the official government of israel. And one can be a Christian and desire good for **both** Jews and Arabs]. But Christian Zionists are not perceived friends of the jews when they are warning the Jews, even about their Jewish state, that the Messiah who comes to tell them that he is their Messiah, will be the False Messiah.

The Ancient Book of Daniel is in the Old Testament. It must be read alongside the New Testament book of Revelation, in order to give understanding to those who want to understand prophecy and the events predicted in the End Times or the End of this Age.

Christians understand that God is the one who is God, and He brings about the End Times because the planet does not belong to itself. The planet does not belong to Humans, or to the false [demonic] beings who pretend to come from other planets.

The planet belongs to God and He is the one who causes everyone rich and poor, to understand through the events in the End of Days, that God is serious about being God, and humans do not have much time to get their own life in order, and to give an account to God who is going to return and require that account of each Human, on a personal and individual basis.

That task is so impossible to understand that all that humans can do is understand and come to God, with the understanding that God may or may not require their sacrifice, but He does require those who seek Him to read and understand and follow the words and doctrines of Jesus Christ as explained in the New Testament. [The Gospel of John is a good place to start].

All those who have come before can do, is leave a few things around, for those who will be left to try to understand these events in a very short period of time.

The literal understanding of the Times of the End is that they will last seven years, and that much of humanity will perish during that time through a variety of catastrophes and disasters, all of which God refuses to stop for a planet that has been saying that they do not need Him anymore.

If they do not need Him, then they should not complain when these events occur. If they Do need God, then they should be honest enough to admit this, try to find God, pray to find God and that they will not be deceived and that God would help them to find Him.

The economic system that requires a mark may have a different formulation for the number 666. It may stay the same as it is now, or it may change. But at this current time, no one is [yet] required to have this mark personally on their mark or forehead, though if the dollar dies or is replaced by a new currency, the new currency may be the one that is either an interim

currency, or the new currency of the mark, to be used only by those who accepted to be marked [electronically branded], so they can then use their mark along with the mark of the new economic system.

A "beast" is a monster, but one that at the same time is usually both 1) ferocious and \ 2) evil in addition to being overpowering and strong.

The new economic system will be ferocious and overpowering. It will be directed by the False Messiah and the Beast. (There are 3 Evil guys described in the book of Revelation). The economic system using the mark, becomes the "mark of the beast", because of two factors:

- 1) the one who runs and directs the system is a beast who is ruled by Evil and by Satan
- 2) the economic system of the mark of the beast takes on those characteristics of the beast also.

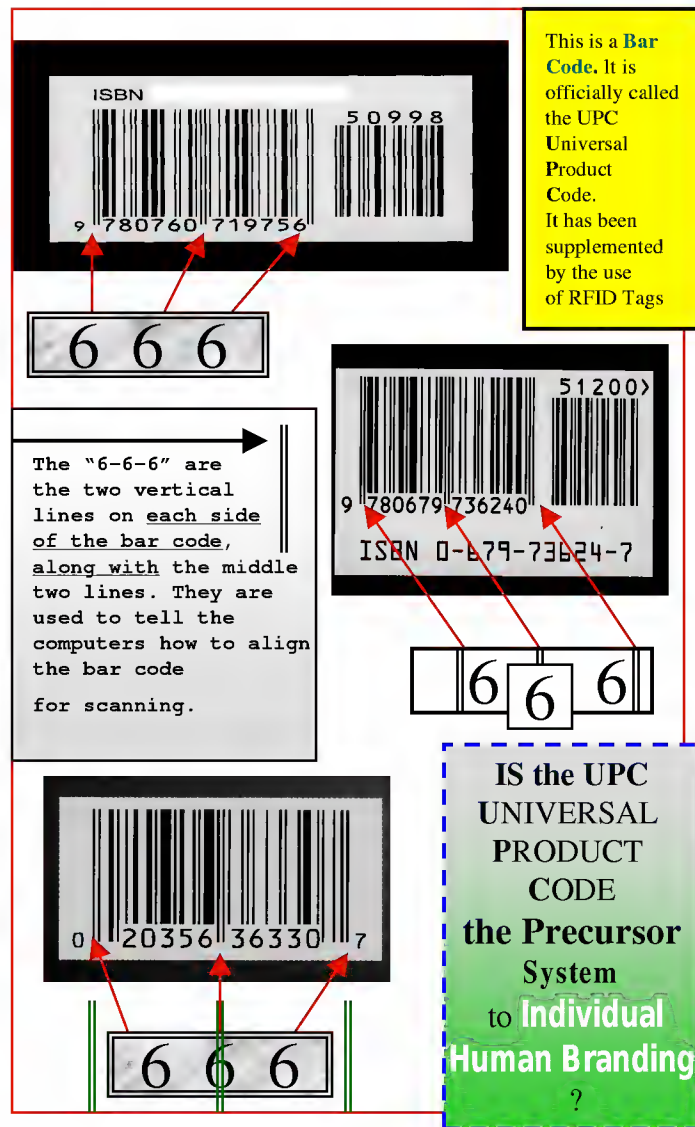
[the system for those who refuse to go along will not be kind nor tolerant, but more likely a combination of the worst of the roman empire, the worst of stalinist soviet communist USSR, and the worst of the the time under Hitler.]

It will be impossible to buy anything without the mark of the beast. Most likely, it may start out as optional and quickly become mandatory. As soon as the economic mark will be made mandatory, it will become a crime of life or death to try to conduct economic transactions without the official government

permission, from the millions and millions of people who have foolishly already decided to consent to accept the mark. It will also be a capital crime to help or assist anyone who would refuse to accept the mark. Therefore the system of the beast will prevent neutrality: it will prevent people from having the choice of being able to "not make a choice". For that reason, all humans will choose, and then God will classify each person according to the choice that they have made, that choice having Eternal consequences.

You can be assured that there will be billion dollar contracts by public relations firms to convince you that accepting your individual mark on your right hand or forehead will help you, will save civilization, will help mother earth, will help us all work collectively, will allow to work, and oh yes, would allow you, incidentally to be able to buy food to eat.

The book of Revelation says those who accept the mark undergo a "deception", the implication being that those who accept the mark are spiritually deceived into acceptance of the upside-down universe: where evil is viewed as good, and good is viewed as evil. At that point, the new Messiah would be perceived as real and genuine by those who have accepted the mark, until later on when they will realize that they have been deceived, but at that point it will be impossible for them to change their mind or their commitment to the false Messiah, and this would have Eternal Consequences for them. The time to decide therefore is before that time. Now would probably be a good time, in case these things matter to you, who are reading this.



Did you just laugh ?

Those silly bar codes...

That was pretty funny ...

But seriously...What does your laughter tell you about yourself ?

Does it tell you that the idea of tracking you is so strange,
that you have really never thought about it before ?

Do you think that other people may have thought about it,
even though **you** might not ?

England has more than 2 Million cameras right now.

Do they track everything **because** all things are a strong danger ?
Or...do the cameras track people...***just in case*** ?

So what do you think would happen if someone
could track you 1) 100% of the time 2) with 100% certainty
3) with 100% accuracy 4) with 100% of all that you do ?

If Tracking with a mark on your right-hand or forehead
becomes mandatory by law, and it will be a crime to not
have that mark, and it will also be impossible to buy or
sell without it, do you know how you would respond ?

What would you do if your eternal destiny largely depended
on your answer to this question ?

If you are still here ***when*** these questions are valid, you
should know your eternal destiny (after death...for eternity)
does depend on your answer.

Satan-worship on a Planetary Scale: When ?

**The Book of Revelation,
The Characteristics of the First Beast
How All humans will be the ones Deceived and
actually ALL Humans [with one exception] Worship the Beast**

Revelation 13:1

The Power of the Beast comes from Satan

Satan

2 And **the beast** which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and **the dragon gave him** his power, and his seat, and great authority.

Oops: Satan-worship is not a good idea

Revelation 13:

4 And **they worshipped the dragon** which gave power unto the beast: and they **worshipped the beast**, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

Revelation 13:

The Beast

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.
7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: **and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.**

5 minutes of information to change
your Eternal destination ?

Revelation 13:

The Beast

8 And **all** that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, **whose names are not written in the book of life** of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

Every single human worships the beast, **unless** their individual name is written in God's **book of life**

It takes a special understanding to understand what is being said.

Revelation 13:

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

Note: The First Beast is the Anti-Christ

666 and YOUR taking the Mark

The Book of Revelation,

The Characteristics of the Second Beast and 666

Revelation 13:

13:11 And I beheld **another beast** coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

The False Prophet

Revelation 13:

12 And **he** exerciseth all the power of the **first beast** before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship **the first beast**, whose deadly wound was healed.

False Prophet

The AntiChrist

Revelation 13:

13 And **he** doeth great wonders, so that **he** maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

Revelation 13:14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which **he** had power to do in the sight of **the beast**; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

False Prophet

Revelation 13:15 And **he** had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

Image of the beast may be a Robot or computer image, or a hologram. But it is an entity through which the Beast (Anti-Christ) extends power over mankind

Revelation 13:16 And **he** causeth **all**, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:
17 And **that no man might buy or sell**, save [except] he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

"Man" = Mankind, men AND women

Revelation 13:18 Here is wisdom. Let **him that hath understanding** count the number of **the beast**: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six. **[666]**

The Book of Revelation needs to be read along with the O.T. Book of Daniel in order to make sense. For more understanding on Babylon in Revelation, see the book The Two Babylons by Hielog

What is the "Book of Life" ? Is YOUR name in it ?

(Phil 4:3 KJV) [Saint Paul Knew of the Book of Life:] And I entreat [ask] thee also, true yokefellow, [fellow-worker] help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the **book of life**.

(Rev 3:5 KJV) He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the **book of life**, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

(Rev 13:8 KJV) And **all** that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the **book of life** of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

(Rev 17:8 KJV) The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, **whose names were not written in the book of life** from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

(Rev 20:12 KJV) And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the **book of life**: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

Note: this is NOT salvation by good works, Remember Matthew 25:32 And before him shall be gathered all nations and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: This is simply where the books are opened to divide those who have truly and sincerely accepted the teachings of Jesus Christ from those who have not. As Jesus said John 8:24: "For if ye believe not, that I am he, ye shall die in your sins". See the rest of the pages herein for information on how to be saved and have Eternal Life.

(Rev 20:15 KJV) And whosoever was **not found written in the book of life** was cast into the lake of fire.

(Rev 21:27 KJV) And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's **book of life**.

(Rev 22:19 KJV) And if any man **shall take away from the words** of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the **book of life**, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

This warning in Rev 22:19 refers to Institutions or Translators who change the words of the Bible

Note: The Lamb slain from the foundation of the world is Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ was the pre-existent Creator of the Universe (John 1)

John 1:3: "All things came into being through him, and without him, nothing came into being. What was with him was life, and that life was the light of men."

God claims that He knows each of our hearts. God also claims to know everything about us, all of our accomplishments and all of our sins also. But God sends Jesus Christ to save us through His words in the New Testament. Those who ignore them take a heavy risk to themselves, especially where this risk is one of Eternity.

As the saying goes, Eternity is a long time to be wrong. For that reason, it is important to understand who Jesus Christ truly is and who He actually claimed to be.

Here is where all of this connects back to the End of Days: Those who accept to take and participate in the economic system that incorporates the use of the number "six hundred and sixty six" on their right-hand or their forehead forfeit [give up] their opportunity for Eternal Life and Heaven, and Eternity with God.

According to the Bible, Satan is not some clever guy meant to give people just "a little bit of harmless fun". Satan is not your buddy. Satan is not your friend, simply out to help you have a "good time".

Satan is a real being, who is one of the most powerful and intelligent beings ever created.

He used to be an Angel, but turned against God. Satan is the one who will be in charge of the planet during the time of the false Messiah.

This is standard historic Christian doctrine, and this is the doctrines that have been proclaimed since the Early Christians. These are NOT innovations, these are not anything new. [sources - Free - provided at the of this for those who want to know more in PDF Download]

You may ask: Well, what does this have to do with the End of Days and the Economic System ?

God wants people to worship him Freely, but if they want to oppose God, God will allow them to make that choice. But making a choice, is not the same thing as being able to chose the consequences of that choice.

There is no one in Christianity who will convince anyone against their Will to worship God. God tells each person they are responsible. From that point on, the burden is on them, they can respond to God or not, and their own response determines their own fate and consequences, especially for Eternity.

The nature of a God is that He makes the rules and is not required to explain anything to anyone. However because God loves each person and wants them to chose Him (and not chose to follow Satan), God wrote roughly 1500 pages of material in the Old and New Testament (the Bible) to help people make their own choice.

The specific characteristic of accepting to use the Economic [most likely cashless] system is that those humans who use it must agree to accept the False messiah as their own savior.

The Bible refers to this as worship. Let us not lose track of definitions: It does not matter whether the person will admit this or not. Worship consists of doing the actions that a deity, such as God, would understand worship to be.

God says that those who accept to take the economic mark in their right-hand or their forehead will forfeit their Life with Him, and will never be able to be saved.

From that point on, those who have accepted to use the economic system by the mark on their right hand or forehead have declared themselves - by their action - to be the enemy of God.

But God is the one who deals with those who are His enemies. The presumption is also that those who have agreed to accept the new economic cashless system which uses the mark have undergone an internal change. By their action, they have agreed to be under the dominion of evil (just like those who accepted Sauron in the Lord of the Rings) and this new allegiance to the False Messiah, His economic system of the mark, and the acceptance of the ruler of the False Messiah who will accomplish many false miracles (through the power of the fallen angel Satan) has consequences: it will change the person who takes this mark, even while they will deny that inner transformation to the willing acceptance of evil has taken place.

In any case, it will not be enough to reject the Mark. People who decide to reject the mark, and there will be

millions, are hardly okay or alright. They will have very little time to actually decide and accept to believe the words of Jesus Christ in the New Testament, if they can find New Testaments that are accurate.

The New Testament that is accurate is that which has been used by the Historic Christian Church for thousands of years. If it was good enough for the Earlier Christians, it remains good enough today.

This would be the New Testaments that are based on the received text of the Koine Greek New Testament. This would include the Scrivener Version of 1860 [FHA Scrivener] [do not use versions of his, published after his death], and the standard Koine Greek version of the New Testament published by Cura. P. Wilson, such as the version of 1833.

These two Ancient Koine Greek Testaments are based on the {western calendar} 1550-51 greek text of Robert Estienne, sometimes called Stephens or Stephanus.

The False Messiah in the New Testament has another name. He is not the true Christ, therefore by falsely claiming to be the true one, he reveals himself to be the AntiChrist. But remember at that point in time where He rules, he will not be officially claiming to be evil. On the contrary, he will claim to be the true Messiah of love, miracles and peace.

These facts then are what missionaries may share. Missionaries do not work for any government of the West, as this is prohibited and illegal in the West.

[Missionaries in Islam often ARE funded by their own islamic republic].

Christian Missionaries have only one goal which is to inform and acquaint you with facts that you may find interesting and that may save your Eternal life for you and your family.

Listening to any missionary will not make you a Christian. Missionaries are ordinary people. They have decided that they will try to help others by presenting truth and kindness to others. Those who hear what they have to say are free to accept or reject what they say. That is all.

Missionaries are usually very educated and devote much time (often many years) to learning about other people and about other cultures. They do not try to do this in order to gain their Eternal Life. By definition, Christians *already have* accepted and received Eternal Life.

Christians do not need to worry about Salvation by doing good works. *For the true Christian, there is no relationship between good works and obtaining salvation.* Salvation for each individual on the planet is Free, Christians are those who have understood and accepted to believe this. They already possess this from the instant that they become Christians and accept the words of Jesus in the New Testament.

Missionaries do NOT earn their way to heaven by saving or converting other people.

Missionaries agree to share the good news of Christianity, because of the individual and personal good that this same message has accomplished for them, on the inside of who they are. Missionaries risk a lot to communicate the Love of God to others. Most people cannot even understand this. Many people today have lives that are without hope and without purpose. Millions are aimless and without goals on the larger scale. But Christians will risk much to share the gospel with others, because that is what God commands them to do and wants them to do.

In England the challenge is not that people are ignorant of how to be saved and have Eternal life. Many are, but the challenge is for those who have already heard this to understand that this is really true, genuinely accurate. It is easy to hide doubts behind the walls of the propaganda that is falsely called "science" these days.

People think they must not admit to being religious, since this might not be "sophisticated". But God is the most sophisticated one of all. As the saying goes: **He is no fool to give up that which cannot keep, in order to gain that which he cannot loose** [referring to Eternal Life offered by God through Christ].

As they will admit, Missionaries are sinners also. If you do not believe this, ask them. Then ask them what they have done about their own sins, and listen to their answers. Missionaries do not claim to be better than others. They only claim that the mercy of God that has

been given to them, can be given to everyone else also.

Missionaries could be anywhere else in the world. They may not have to come to your area of the planet. But if God sends them there, maybe you should thank God that he cares enough to send those who risk hardship and difficulty for being brave enough to try to obey God and give you information that may save your Eternal life.

Most missionaries have given up a life of comfort and riches that they could have had in their own nations. They have made this choice to try to show the love of God to others. This example is worthy of kindness and respect.

Christians usually are there to help, or to establish schools or hospitals. Christians do not do these things in order to earn or merit their eternal life. They do these things as a result of being transformed and changed for the betterment [amelioration] of others, by God

Christians are not a witness to themselves, but to the God that they serve. Those who worship a mean and cruel God will become mean and cruel. Those who worship a God of love and help and mercy and kindness will demonstrate love, help, mercy and kindness to others. People become like the God they serve.

Some people say that if a person has harmed a Christian, that they cannot become a Christian. But

that is NOT true. Saint Paul, even before he became a Christian persecuted Christians. Then God showed Him how Paul was acting against God. Paul became a Christian.

Jesus Christ came to save everyone including murderers and prostitutes. No one is holy enough to be allowed into Heaven with any sins or imperfection in their life. God is too Holy to allow this. God can regenerate and change anyone if they are sincere when they repent, and if they are seeking God with all of their heart. Read it for yourself in the New Testament gospel of John.

There is no need to be afraid, or to allow fear to be in control. Christianity teaches a life of inner peace, not a life ruled by fear.

No one in true Christianity will ever convert you by force, since that would be disrespectful to God, and an infringement upon His dominion. There are many people in religions that are very rich because they try to censor and keep information from reaching those who would benefit most by it.

Many of those same people are rich, and do not want their positions to be affected. They would rule by fear and the threat of force and violence. Humans who try these methods bring great curses upon themselves. Questions that have been raised legitimately require answers. The events which have been predicted will occur. They cannot be stopped by humans (though they may be delayed by prayer).

There are some books listed along with this New Testament. We would urge you to consider them so that you may find the answers you are seeking:

Historic Mainstream Books that may be of use:

Jesus is Coming by W.E.B. Blackstone
available online for Free [PDF] at www.archive.org

How to study the Bible by R.A. Torrey
available online for Free [PDF]

The Canon of the Old and New Testaments by
Archibald Alexander - available online for Free [PDF]

Pilgrim's Progress - An explanation of the life as a Christian, in narrative. Very good, Other language versions are known to exist in French, German, Dutch, Arabic, and Chinese. Available online for Free Pdf and maybe from Google Books.

an explanation of the number 666 = "Recapitulated apostasy the true rationale of the concealed" name of the Roman empire by George Stanley Faber - best for those Christians and/or for those who know English language well Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

Versions of the Bible that are sound and accurate include:

Ethiopic New Testament – 1857
Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Italian Diodati Edition – Original

Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

Spanish – 1602 Reina Valera Edition - Original

Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

The Arabic Bible - 1869 Cornelius Van Dyke [We recommend the original editions of 1867 and 1869

only] - Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Sanskrit / Sanscrit Bible – Yes, Sanskrit is still used today in India. The Sanscrit edition that is accurate is the version by Wenger. Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Tamil – (Tamou)

Edition of 1859 (India)

Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Karen – The Karen New Testament (Sgau Karen)

Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Burmese – Myanmar – Burma – New Testament available. Edition of 1850.

Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Hindi – The New Testament in Hindi, also called Hindustani. Editions preferable before 1881.

Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Le Nouveau Testament – Ostervald – 1868-72

(be cautious as many Ostervald and David Martin versions in French have been altered). The french

version of Louis Segond is popular but is actually based on the text of Westcott and Hort.
Accurate Ostervald version available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

Hungarian Bible – 1692 – Original
Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

The Persian New Testament – 1837 version of Henry Martyn - Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

All the Messianic Prophecies of the Bible by Lockyer.

The Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by C. Cumbey.

The Case for Christ - Strobel

Eines Christen reise nach der seligen ewigkeit :
welche in unterschiedlichen artigen sinnbildern, den
gantzen zustand einer bussfertigen und
gottsuchenden seele vorstellet in englischer sprache
beschrieben durch Johann Bunjan, lehrer in Betford,
um seiner fůrtrefflichkeit willen in die hochteutsche
sprache ¼bersetzt

Le voyage du Chrétien vers l'éternité bienheureuse :
ou l'on voit représentés, sous diverses images, les
différents états, les progrès et l'heureuse fin d'une ame
Chrétienne qui cherche dieu en Jésus-Christ

Auteur(s) : Bunyan, John (1628-1688). Auteur du texte

Le pèlerinage d'un nommé Chrétien - écrit sous l'allégorie d'un songe / [par John Bunyan] ; trad. de l'anglais avec une préf. [par Robert Estienne]
Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

Baxter, Richard Title Die ewige Ruhe der Heiligen.
Dargestellt von Richard Baxter.

Pilgerreise zur seligen Ewigkeit. Von Johann Bunyan.
Aus dem Englischen neu übersetzt

Der himlische Wandersmann : oder Eine Beschreibung vom Menschen der in Himmel kommt: Sammt dem Wege darin er wandelt, den Zeichen und der Spure da er durchgeheth, und einige Anweisungen wie man laufen soll das Kleinod zu ergreifen / Beschrieben in Englischer Sprache durch Johannes Bunyan.

Il pellegrinaggio del cristiano / tradotto dall' inglese di John Bunyan dal Stanislao Bianciardi
Firenze : Tipografia e. Libr. Claudiana

Author Bunyan, John, 1628-1688
Title Tian lu li cheng
[China] : Mei yi mei zong hui, 1857

El viador, bajo del simil de un sueño por Juan Bunyan

"Everyone has the right to freedom of thought, conscience and religion; this right includes freedom to change his religion or belief, and freedom, either alone or in community with others and in public or private, to manifest his religion or belief in teaching, practice, worship and observance."

-- Article 18 of the U.N. Universal Declaration of Human Rights --

**Christian Conversions - According to the Bible -
Can NEVER be forced.**

Any Conversion to Christianity which would be "Forced" would NOT be recognized by God. It is in **His** True and KIND nature, that those who come to Him and choose to believe in Him, must come to Him OF **THEIR OWN FREE WILL**.

Don't Let anyone tell you that Christians support Forced Conversions.

That is False. **True Christianity is NEVER forced.**

Core Universal Rights

The right to believe, to worship and witness

The right to change one's belief or religion

The right to join together and express one's belief

ⁱThe subject of the End Times in the west is called Biblical Prophecy. For more information on this topic, feel free to consult the standard books on this including: The Late Great Planet Earth (Lindsey), and the Charts of Clarence Larkin may give someone a quick overview. Things to come by Dwight Pentecost is interesting though technical. Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by Cumbeys will offer a quick read to those who are able to obtain a rare copy. The Christian in Complete Armor by Gurnall [Free Online] will offer a source of spiritual strength to those who have the courage and wisdom to read it.

Some of Larkin's Material is available for Free online.

Remedy and Help for Occult & Demonic Forces

We include this short section for those who would like to take immediate action, in order to help their life or the life of someone that they care about.

The following covers a topic called the topic of “disembodied spirits” or the topic of Spirits in the world around us.

Christianity teaches that there are 1) spiritual forces that are created by Him, and that work with God, and 2) that there are spiritual forces that rebelled against God, and try to use their influence to harm the good that God accomplishes.

Christianity does NOT recognize that there are neutral spiritual forces. Christianity does not recognize that there are spirits that roam the earth with no destination or purpose. Christianity teaches that spiritual forces may attempt to contact or respond those who seek them, and that those forces are evil and will do harm to humans.

The reason is that Humans can be deceived by spiritual forces that would claim to be good, but are not. The Christian solution is to simply have nothing to do with forces that are not part of the Kingdom of God and of Jesus Christ.

Those who disagree have the right to chose, but should not complain if they find out that the spiritual forces they contact truly are evil and deceive them. Most people do NOT find this out for many years, until their life is wasted and it is too late to do much for God. THAT is exactly the purpose of those forces, to cause humans to spend their life and their time chasing things which do not matter instead of investing in their own spiritual future, in the afterlife.

Some people think that life is to be lived on Earth, while others understand that life here is simply a down-payment. Life here is simply time to prepare for the next thousands of years, with God and others who serve Him.

Christianity does NOT recognize the category of spiritual entities (spirits) that are full of Mischief, or mischievous.

Christianity would conclude that those spirits, where they actually exist, are causing mischief as a trick to prompt humans to become involved with them, in the same manner as a human will pull a piece of string in front of a CAT in order to watch the cat react.

There are humans who have ALREADY found out that certain spiritual forces are Evil. These people have tried to get rid of them but do not know how. There is no solution that exists other than to genuinely become a Christian and then take the steps that the Bible instructs.

Incantations and rituals do not “force” any spiritual entity to do anything. No ritual by a priest was ever effective BECAUSE it was a ritual, or because it contained certain words. However, spirits DO respond to those who are truly Christians, and THEY can certainly tell those who are genuinely Christians (followers of the true Jesus Christ), and those who are faking this or are insincere. It is a BAD idea to attempt to fool or deceive a Demon. THAT does not work, AND humans who try this only end up with much ensnarement by those demonic forces.

There are solutions to these dilemmas. None of them will work for those who are not saved or for those who are NOT Christian. Try it if you want, but be prepared for the consequences.

Demonic Spirits play by the rules that GOD lays down and NOT by the rules that you may have been mis-led into believing by some slick occult publishing company.

Witches have precious little power in fact, and the few that do are under such oppression and such personal bondage that they have no freedom, but they will not speak this truth to others.

The price of their freedom (they have been told) is the ensnarement or seduction of others. The following prayers are provided in case they are of assistance. Those who use them must be true Christians, and recognized by God as such.

Having said that, spiritual warfare and spiritual conflict (since this IS that area: the conflict in spiritual realms between spiritual forces) is very much like running or any other long distance task: it is long term preparation that makes the difference.

A new Christian is NOT to be dealing with demonic forces, and would be well advised to seek advice from those who are serious, sober, and committed genuine Christians for many years, before dealing with these areas.

Many books have been written on this topic. Many of them are written by those who are occultists who are possessed and seeking to mislead others. We will recommend OTHER Christian books at the end of this section for those who wish to pursue these matters with the seriousness they deserve. Most of the books available in these areas for Christians are written in English or German.

Also, it may not be enough to pray these prayers once. It may take much time to have the impact desired. [In order to have personal victory in these areas over demonic spirits:](#)

- 1) One must be a Genuine Christian

- 2) One must seek to actively follow God
- 3) One must spend much TIME reading the Bible, and
- 4) One must spend much TIME praying and learning HOW to pray to God in the name of Jesus Christ, in accordance (agreement) with the information and principles explained in the New Testament.

prayer of renunciation of Demonic Forces

Prayer to renounce witchcraft and/or any spiritual practice contrary to God and His given instructions

{ Whether you have decided to become a Christian 20 years ago or five minutes ago, you can still pray this prayer. If you are not a Christian believer, or if you are confused about what this means, no problem. Just go to the section on how to become a Christian, pray that prayer, and then come back and pray this one }

Lord God, I do not come always to talk with you when I should Lord, I find this prayer difficult and I pray that you would give me the grace, strength and courage that I need to pray it and mean it.

Lord, I come to you because I am a true Christian believer, I (your name here), being under the Blood of Jesus, claiming the Mind of Jesus, and the Spirit of Jesus, do hereby present my request to you boldly before your Throne of Grace (Ephesians 2:3/Hebrews 4:14-16/Philippians 2: 1-11). I ask that you would neutralize and prevent any force or evil presence from acting that might try to keep me from praying this prayer, in the name of Jesus and in the power of your blood. I pray that you would give me your spiritual strength and your spiritual protection. I thank you for what you did for me by dying on the cross for me.

I come before you in prayer today In the name of Jesus Christ because I want to renounce any and all practices that are contrary to you or to your teachings. I come before you today in the name of Jesus Christ.

I come before you today because I want to renounce any contact or seeking of any spirit or spiritual entity other than

the Christian Triune God or the Son of God, Jesus Christ. I want to renounce any and all of my behaviors and practice of allowing myself to contact the spiritual world or pray to/through spiritual entities or people, that are not Jesus Christ.

I recognize that the Bible states that we can only come to God through Jesus Christ, and through no other persons or spirits.

I come before you today because I want to renounce any and all of my spiritism, spirit-contact, witchcraft and occult practices, as well as any spiritual or other practice which is against you or contrary to you, and I ask for your favor and help to help me renounce these activities.

At this moment, I choose by my own will to renounce and reprove all works of darkness in my life and the lives of the generations of those whom I have joined. I include blood relatives as well as adoptive relatives and any mates, or any others whom I have joined such as lovers, seducers whether these were my (whichever applies to you - if you are not sure...include them all) wife/wives, husband/husbands, and children/grand-children/great-grandchildren. In the name of Jesus Christ, I hereby renounce any and every oath, commitment, covenant, decision, curse, fetish, decision, intention, word or thought, or gesture, and I hereby renounce any and every fleshly and immoral intimacies and unions that encouraged or brought about iniquity in my own life, or anyone meeting the above stated requirements for bringing works of darkness to my own life.

Lord God, in the name of Jesus Christ, I hereby choose to renounce all unfruitful works of darkness, and have no further fellowship with them from this time forth (Romans 13: 12/Ephesians 5: 11)

I do this through the Name of Jesus Christ, my Savior,

through His Blood that was shed for me,

through his precious Body given for me,

through his Mind that suffered beyond anything I could ever suffer,

I do this so that my whole being - body, mind, soul and spirit, may be completely set free from every sinful work of the past brought about by the sins of those before me.

I do this so that no Luciferian, Satanic, Spiritually wrong promise, or evil covenant, curse, action, word, or deed or attitude - from my actions or my past be laid against my account - in heaven or in or on the earth. By this action today, I hereby serve notice that the handwriting of ordinances written against me and my generations are blotted out in my life - effective as far back as needs be to the very first thought, word, deed or gesture. (Ephesians 2: 13-14).

I do this so that from this day forward, I may go about serving You God, in reverence of You and seeking your counsel in everything I do. I submit my life unto You as a living sacrifice - holy and acceptable in Your sight, which is my reasonable service. (Romans 12:1)

Dear Heavenly Father, and Judge of the Universe, as I present this petition before you today, I thank You that You have heard me this day, and granted my every expression in accordance with Your will. I know that You have done this solely because of what Your Son, the true and only Jesus Christ, accomplished for me, by dying and paying the price for my sins on the cross.

Thank You from the depth of all of my being, for hearing my prayers and granting my petition. Please remind me of your grace and love on a daily basis. Please help me to seek to

serve and follow you, and help me to continue to remember that you have forgiven me, and that I can take you at your word and trust what you have given to me in your Bible. I pray that you would help me to not do wrong, and to decide to do what is right, and to take active steps to follow you. I pray that you would fill me with joy, comfort and hope and bring true Christian friends in my life who will strengthen my walk with You and encourage me to grow in the right spiritual path with you. You know Lord that I have asked all of these things in the name of Jesus, and I thank you that I am now free in deed, according to what you have shared with you in the Bible (Romans 6:22, Galatians 5:1, Romans 8:1, Romans 7:24, 8:1, John 8:36, I Corinthians 12:27).

(Note: take time to look up these verses in the Bible which can be found in the Bible. You may want to write them down, and memorize them as well. It is good practice and will serve you well).

I pray Lord that you would help me to remember that each time I am tempted, that I can come back and talk with you, and read the Bible for strength and encouragement.

In the name of Jesus Christ I have asked all of these things, and I thank you for giving them to me, Amen.

The Spiritual Problems caused by Spiritual Explorations of Witchcraft & Dark Spirituality - [Hereditary Witchcraft](#)

There is such a thing as occult forces that try to force families to serve them, for many decades, and for many generations. Some families did not KNOW how to fight the demonic spirits. Therefore they gave in to them, and serve those forces, and try to force their other family members to do this.

This needs to be resisted, but true freedom and true resistance can only be found in those who truly accept and believe the message of Jesus Christ as the New Testament confirms and explains. This is only ONE book of many portions of the New Testament. The New Testament is comprised of 27 books.

Prayer to be forgiven for sins committed while exploring darkness and/or evil and prayers to be forgiven for sins committed in & during witchcraft

Some people will wrongly tell you that this prayer cannot or will not have a good impact on your life. Whether they consciously know it or not, those who say that are people who are trying to trick you. But if this prayer would really have no effect on your life, then it certainly cannot hurt to pray it.

Lord God, I do not come always to talk with you when I should. Lord, I find this prayer difficult and pray that you would give me the grace, strength and courage that I need to pray it and be totally sincere. Lord, I come to you because I am now a true Christian believer, and because I, (your name here), being under the Blood of Jesus, claiming the Mind of Jesus, and the Spirit of Jesus, do hereby present my request to

you boldly before your Throne of Grace (Ephesians 2:3/Hebrews 4:14-16/Philippians 2: 1-11).

I ask that you would neutralize and prevent any force or evil presence that might try to keep me from praying this prayer, in the name of Jesus and in the power of your blood. I pray that you would strengthen me as I pray this and that my mind would be clear, and that I would be able to concentrate on talking with you and on what I would like to pray. I thank you for coming to my help as you said you would in the Bible, and despite the tricks of any evil forces to convince me of the opposite. I thank you that you Love me Lord, even if I do not always feel as though you do because I am not perfect.

I thank you for what you did for me by dying on the cross for me. I thank you Lord, because I know that you are more powerful than the forces which may have been controlling my life, and which were exercising influence in my life that I want to be sure is terminated and over. I come to you in prayer today Lord, because I want to be delivered from all consequences of hereditary involvement in the occult or any occult curses which have impacted my life and/or hereditary witchcraft and all of the sins and curses which have come from those activities. I choose by my own will and I do now renounce and reprove all works of darkness in my life and the lives of the generations of those past and present whom I have joined.

Choosing by my own will Lord Jesus Christ, I renounce any and all curses or effects of my past actions, habits, thought processes and any other activity or intention contrary to your character and contrary to your word the Bible. any relatives of mine who have been in the occult which you know about Lord, and whereby I am or have been affected by any of their actions, thoughts, words or deeds. **In your name and by my will with your help and depending upon you, I renounce** all occult blessings, all occult heritage and all occult consequences, as well as any demonic spirits or inspiration,

which have a basis for interference or influence in my life, either because of my own actions or because of the actions of any of my ancestors or relatives which has an effect on me- whatever evil effect that might be.

In this renunciation Lord, I include blood and adoptive relatives and any mates, such as lovers, seducers and rapists wife/wives, husband/husbands, and children/grand-children/great-grandchildren. I hereby renounce any and every oath, commitment, covenant, decision, action, curse, fetish, gesture, and fleshly and immoral intimacies and unions that encouraged or brought about iniquity in my own life, or anyone meeting the above stated requirements for bring works of darkness to my own life.

[you should take time out at this point, recalling to your mind any known names or circumstances - especially if there have been rapes or seductions that you know about, from or towards you, or that you participated in or witnessed. Take each situation and person individually and ask the Lord to forgive you of your involvement and participation in each of these situations. Where the situation applies instead to others, ask that they would come to realize the wrongness of their action, and that they would be drawn to the Lord and that they would repent and be saved]

Lord, I hereby choose to renounce all unfruitful works of darkness, and have no further fellowship with them from this time forth (Romans 13: 12/Ephesians 5: 11) I do this through the Name of Jesus Christ, my Savior, through His Blood that was shed for me, through his precious Body given for me, through his Mind that suffered beyond anything I could ever suffer. I do this so that my whole being - body, mind, soul and spirit, may be completely set free from every sinful work of the past brought about by my sins or the sins of those before me. I do this so that no Luciferian, Satanic, or evil covenant, curse, or fetish from the past be laid against my account - in heaven or in or on the earth.

By this action right now today, I hereby serve notice that the handwriting of ordinances written against me and my generations are blotted out - effective as far back as needs be to the very first thought, word, deed or gesture. (Ephesians 2: 13-14). I do this so that from this day forward, I may go about serving You, Father, in reverence of You and seeking your counsel in everything I do. I submit my life unto You here and now as a living sacrifice - holy and acceptable in Your sight, which is my reasonable service. (Romans 12:1) Dear Heavenly Father, and Judge of the Universe, as I present this petition before you today, I thank You that You have heard me today, and granted my every expression in accordance with Your will.

I know that You have done this solely because of what Your Son, the true and only Jesus Christ, accomplished for me, by dying and paying the price for my redemption on the cross. Thank You from the depth of all of my being, for hearing my prayers and granting my petition. Please remind me of your grace and love on a daily basis. Please help me to seek to serve and follow you, and help me to continue to remember that you have forgiven me, and that I can take you at your word and trust what you have given to me in your Bible. I pray that you would help me to not do wrong, and to decide to do what is right, and to take active steps to follow you.

I pray that you would fill me with joy, comfort and hope and bring friends in my life who will strengthen my walk with You and encourage me to grow in the right spiritual path with you. I ask Lord that you would give me spiritual discernment so that I would not be deceived by others, and so that I would follow you in the ways that you want me to. I pray that you would help me to understand you and know you better and that you would help me be an effective messenger of yours to communicate the truths of the Gospel and live and stand up for You. You know Lord that I have asked all of these things in the name of Jesus Christ, and I thank you that I am now free in

deed, according to what you have shared with me in the Bible (Romans 6:22, Galatians 5:1, Romans 8:1, Romans 7:24, 8:1, John 8:36, I Corinthians 12:27). In the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

LIST OF ACCURATE BOOKS on the OCCULT / DEMONIC SPIRITS for those who are CHRISTIANS and who sincerely want to know more to help themselves, and their family members

These books are available at a bookstore online at www.amazon.com . They MAY be available through other places online (on the internet).

Demonology Past and Present by **Kurt Koch** - Available [ALSO in German](#)

Occult ABC by Kurt Koch - Available [ALSO in German](#)

Other Books by Kurt Koch - [Available ALSO in German](#)

Demons in the World Today: A Study of Occultism in the Light of God's Word by Merril Unger

The Beautiful Side of Evil by J. Michaelson

Inside the New Age Nightmare: For the First Time Ever...a Former Top New Age Leader Takes You on a Dramatic Journey by Baer

Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by Constance Cumbey

Die sanfte Verführung (Cumbey Constance)

Book Description: 1987. Die Autorin beschreibt in diesem Standardwerk Entstehung, Lehren, Ziele und okkulte Wurzeln der New-Age-Bewegung. Sie enthüllt beklemmende

Parallelen zurbiblischer Endzeitprophezeiungen.
Hardcover, guter Zustand, Verlag Schulte & Gerth,
Taschenbuch Neues Zeitalter (Geheimwissen), Religiöse
Zeitfragen S. 300,

A Planned Deception: The Staging of a New Age Messiah
(ISBN: 0935897003 / 0-935897-00-3) Cumbey, Constance
Pointe Publishers

The Adversary by Marc Bubeck

Overcoming the Adversary by Marc Bubeck

Destroying the Works of Witchcraft Through Fasting &
Prayer by Ruth Brown

Orthodoxy & Heresy: A Biblical Guide to Doctrinal
Discernment by Robert Bowman

Beyond Seduction: A Return to Biblical Christianity by D.
Hunt

Pilgrim's Progress by John Bunyan - The most widely
translated Christian book after the Bible. (Yes, an edition in
German, Dutch, French, Italian, Spanish, Portugues, and
Arabic have all been made). Note: Pilgrim's Progress by John
Bunyan is available for FREE online.

**The Christian in Complete Armour, or, A treatise of the
Saints** by Pastor (Rev.) William GURNALL - in One Volume
or in Three Volumes - available for FREE online
(the term "saints" used here simply means Christians).

بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم

الحمد لله

الحمد لله رب العالمين

الحمد لله

اسماء اسفار العهد الجديد وعدد اصحابها

٦	•	•	•	١ تيموثاوس	٢٨	•	•	اصحاحاته	انجيل متى
٤	•	•	•	٢ تيموثاوس	١٦	•	•	"	انجيل مرقس
٢	•	•	•	تيطس	٢٤	•	•	"	انجيل لوقا
١	•	•	•	فليمون	٢١	•	•	"	انجيل يوحنا
١٣	•	•	•	العبرانيين	٢٨	•	•	"	اعمال الرسل
٥	•	•	•	يعقوب	١٦	•	•	"	رومية
٥	•	•	•	١ بطرس	١٦	•	•	"	١ كورنثوس
٢	•	•	•	٢ بطرس	١٣	•	•	"	٢ كورنثوس
٥	•	•	•	١ يوحنا	٦	•	•	"	غلاطية
١	•	•	•	٢ يوحنا	٦	•	•	"	افسس
١	•	•	•	٣ يوحنا	٤	•	•	"	فيلبي
١	•	•	•	يهوذا	٤	•	•	"	كولوسي
٢٢	•	•	•	رويا يوحنا	٥	•	•	"	١ تسالونيكي
				وجميعها سبعة وعشرون سفرًا	٢	•	•	"	٢ تسالونيكي

انجيل متى

الاصحاح الاول

١. اكداب ميلاد يسوع المسيح ابن داود ابن ابرهيم* ٢. ابرهيم ولد اسحق واسحق ولد يعقوب.
 ٣. ويعقوب ولد يهوذا واخوته. ٤. ويهوذا ولد فارص وزارح من ثامار. وفارص ولد حصرون.
 ٥. وحصرون ولد ارام. ٦. وارام ولد عيميناداب. وعيميناداب ولد نحشون. ونحشون ولد سلمون.
 ٧. وسلمون ولد بوعز من راحاب. وبوعز ولد عوبيد من راعوث. وعوبيد ولد يسي. ٨. ويسي ولد داود الملك.
 ٩. وداود الملك ولد سليمان من التي لاوريا. وسليمان ولد رحبعام. ورحبعام ولد ابيا. وابيا ولد اسا. ١٠. واسا ولد يوشافاط. ويوشافاط ولد يورام. ويورام ولد عزريّا. ١١. وعزريّا ولد يوثام. ويوثام ولد احاز. واحاز ولد حزقيا. ١٢. وحزقيا ولد منسي. ومنسي ولد آمون. وآمون ولد يوشيا. ١٣. ويوشيا ولد بكنيا واخوته عند سبي بابل. ١٤. وبعد سبي بابل يكنيا ولد شلتائيل. وشلتائيل ولد زربابل. ١٥. وزربابل ولد ابيهود. وابيهود ولد ألياقيم. وألياقيم ولد عازور. ١٦. وعازور ولد صادق. وسادوق ولد اخيم. واخيم ولد أليود. ١٧. وأليود ولد أليعازر. وأليعازر ولد مثنان. ومثنان ولد يعقوب. ١٨. ويعقوب ولد يوسف رجل مريم التي وُلِدَ منها يسوع الذي يدعى المسيح* ١٩. فجميع الاجيال من ابرهيم الى داود اربعة عشر جيلاً. ومن سبي بابل الى المسيح اربعة عشر جيلاً.

٢٠. اما ولادة يسوع المسيح فكانت هكذا. لما كانت مريم امه مخطوبة ليوسف قبل ان يجتمعا
 ووجدت حبل من الروح القدس* ٢١. فببوسف رجّاه اذ كان باراً ولم يشأ ان يشهرها اراد تخليتها
 سرّاً* ٢٢. ولكن فيما هو متفكر في هذه الامور اذا ملاك الرب قد ظهر له في حلم قائلاً يا يوسف
 ابن داود لا تخف ان تأخذ مريم امرأتك. لان الذي حبل به فيها هو من الروح القدس.
 ٢٣. فستلد ابناً وتدعو اسمه يسوع. لانه يخلص شعبه من خطاياهم* ٢٤. وهذا كله كان لكي يتم ما قيل
 من الرب بالنبى القائل ٢٥. هوذا العذراء تحبل وتلد ابناً ويدعون اسمه عمانوئيل الذي تفسيره
 الله معنا

٢٦. فلما استيقظ يوسف من النوم فعل كما امره ملاك الرب واخذ امرأته* ٢٧. ولم يعرفها حتى
 ولدت ابنها البكر. ودعا اسمه يسوع

الاصحاح الثاني

١. ولما وُلِدَ يسوع في بيت لحم اليهودية في أيام هيرودس الملك اذا مجوس من المشرق قد

کتاب

پیمان تازه

خداوند وراننده ما

عیسی مسیح

که از لسان اصلی یونانی

بفارسی

ترجمه کرده

افضل الفضلا المسيحيه

هنرمی مارتن کشیس انگلیسی ایست

که در دار السلطنت لندن محروسه

باعانت مجمع مشهور به بیبل سوسیته

کرت ستیم بدار الطباعة بنده کمترین رچارد واطس

انگلیسی مطبوع کردید

۱۸۳۷

مسیحیه

فهرست این کتاب مقدس

رسالهٔ دویم پولس بتسلنقیان	503	انجیل متی آغاز میکند در	
رسالهٔ اول پولس بتیموثیوس	507	صحیفهٔ	1
رسالهٔ دویم پولس بتیموثیوس	516	انجیل مرقس	83
رسالهٔ پولس بتیتوس	522	انجیل لوقا	135
رسالهٔ پولس بفلیمون	526	انجیل یوحنا	221
رسالهٔ پولس بعبریآن	528	کتاب اعمال حواریان	288
رسالهٔ عام یعقوب حواری	552	رسالهٔ پولس حواری باهل روم	371
رسالهٔ عام اول پطرس حواری	561	رسالهٔ پولس حواری باهل قرنٹس	405
رسالهٔ عام دویم پطرس حواری	570	رسالهٔ دویم پولس حواری باهل	
رسالهٔ عام اول یوحناي حواری	576	قونٹس	437
رسالهٔ عام ثاني یوحناي حواری	585	رسالهٔ پولس حواری بکلتيان	459
رسالهٔ عام سیم یوحناي حواری	586	رسالهٔ پولس حواری بافسسیان	470
رسالهٔ عام یهوداي حواری	587	رسالهٔ پولس حواری باهل فيليبي	481
کتاب مکاشفات یوحناي الہي	590	رسالهٔ پولس حواری بقلسیان	489
		رسالهٔ اول پولس بتسلنقیان	496



LE
NOUVEAU TESTAMENT

DE
NOTRE SEIGNEUR JÉSUS-CHRIST

D'APRÈS LA VERSION REVUE

Par J. F. OSTERVOLD



PARIS
SOCIÉTÉ BIBLIQUE DE FRANCE
41, RUE LA BRUYÈRE

1872

One of the Reliable copies of the French New Testament - Une Bible fidele.

Available sometimes [and Free (gratis)] at www.archive.org

TABLE DES LIVRES

DU NOUVEAU TESTAMENT

	Nombre des chap.	Pages		Nombre des chap.	Pages.
Évangile selon saint Matthieu .	28	1	I ^{re} Épître aux Thessaloniens.	3	323
Évangile selon saint Marc . . .	16	52	I ^{re} Épître à Timothée	6	326
Évangile selon saint Luc	24	85	II ^e Épître à Timothée	4	332
Évangile selon saint Jean	21	139	Épître à Tite	3	336
Les Actes des Apôtres	23	179	Épître à Philémon	1	339
Épître de saint Paul aux Ro-			Épître aux Hébreux	13	340
mains	16	232	Épître de saint Jacques	5	357
I ^{re} Épître aux Corinthiens	16	255	I ^{re} Épître de saint Pierre	5	362
II ^e Épître aux Corinthiens	13	277	II ^e Épître de saint Pierre	3	369
Épître aux Galates	6	292	I ^{re} Épître de saint Jean	5	373
Épître aux Éphésiens	6	300	I ^{re} Épître de saint Jean	1	379
Épître aux Philippiens	4	307	II ^e Épître de saint Jean	1	380
Épître aux Colossiens	4	313	Épître de saint Jude	1	381
I ^{re} Épître aux Thessaloniens.	5	318	Apocalypse de saint Jean	22	383

Le signe ¶ indique la division du texte en paragraphes.

La Bible la plus fidele = Texte Recu - Grec Koine - d'Estienne (1550-51)



BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew	...	...	...	28
Mark	...	...	...	16
Luke	...	...	...	24
John	...	...	...	21
The Acts	...	...	...	28
Epistle to the Romans	...	...	...	16
I. Corinthians	...	...	...	16
II. Corinthians	...	...	...	13
Galatians	...	...	...	6
Ephesians	...	...	...	6
Philippians	...	...	...	4
Colossians	...	...	...	4
I. Thessalonians	...	...	...	5
II. Thessalonians	...	...	...	3
I. Timothy	...	...	...	6
II. Timothy	...	...	...	4
Titus	...	...	...	3
Philemon	...	...	...	1
Hebrews	...	...	...	13
Epistle of James	...	...	...	5
I. Peter	...	...	...	5
II. Peter	...	...	...	3
I. John	...	...	...	5
II. John	...	...	...	1
III. John	...	...	...	1
Jude	...	...	...	1
Revelation	...	...	...	22

錄目書全約新

章八十二計	書音福傳太馬
章六十計	書音福傳可馬
章四十二計	書音福傳加路
章一十二計	書音福傳翰約
章八十二計	傳行徒使
章六十計	書人馬羅達
章六十計	書前人多林哥達
章三十計	書後人多林哥達
章六計	書人太拉加達
章六計	書人所弗以達
章四計	書人比立腓達
章四計	書人西羅哥達
章五計	書前人迦尼羅撒帖達
章三計	書後人迦尼羅撒帖達
章六計	書前太摩提達
章四計	書後太摩提達
章三計	書多提達
章一計	書門立腓達
章三十計	書人來伯希達
章五計	書各雅
章五計	書前得彼
章三計	書後得彼
章五計	書一第翰約
章一計	書二第翰約
章一計	書三第翰約
章一計	書大猶
章二十二計	錄示默翰約

Chinese Simplified - Request to God

。
=====

亲爱的上帝, 谢谢这新约被发布了以便我们能学会更多关于您。

请帮助人民负责任对使这本电子书可利用。请帮助他们能快速地工作, 和使更加电子书可利用 请帮助他们有他们需要为了能继续工作为您的所有资源、金钱、力量和时间。

请帮助那些是队的一部分每天帮助他们。

请给他们力量继续和给每个他们精神理解为工作, 您要他们做。

请帮助每个他们没有恐惧和不记得, 您是回答祷告并且是负责一切的上帝。

我祈祷, 您会鼓励他们, 并且您保护他们, 并且工作& 部他们参与。

我祈祷, 您会保护他们免受能危害他们或减慢他们下来的精神力量或其它障碍。

请帮助我当我使用这新约使这编辑可利用并且的认为人民, 以便我能祈祷为他们和因此他们能继续帮助更多人民 我祈祷, 您会给我您的圣洁词(新约) 爱, 并且您会给我精神智慧和法眼认识您更多和了解我们是生存在的时期。

请帮助我会对付困难, 我与每天被面对。

God 阁下, 帮助我想要认识您更多和想要帮助其它基督徒在我的区域和在世界。

我祈祷, 您会给从事网站的电子书队和那些并且那些帮助他们您的智慧。

我祈祷, 您会帮助他们的家庭(和我家的) 各自的成员精神上不被欺骗, 但明白您和想要接受和跟随您用每个方式。 并且我要求您做这些事以耶稣的名义, 阿门,

=====

Chinese Traditional - Talking to the Lord of Heaven

親愛的上帝, 謝謝這新約被發布了以便我們能學會更多關於您。 請幫助人民負責任對使這本電子書可利用。請幫助他們能快速地工作, 和使更加電子的書可利用 請幫助他們有他們需要為了能繼續工作為您的所有資源、金錢、力量和時間。

請幫助那些是隊的一部分每天幫助他們。請給他們力量繼續和給每個他們精神理解為工作, 您要他們做。請幫助每個他們沒有恐懼和不記得, 您是回答禱告並且是負責一切的上帝。我祈禱, 您會鼓勵他們, 並且您保護他們, 並且工作& 部他們參與。 我祈禱, 您會保護他們免受能危害他們或減慢他們下來的精神力量或其它障礙。

請幫助我當我使用這新約使這編輯可利用並且的認為人民, 以便我能祈禱為他們和因此他們能繼續幫助更多人民 我祈禱, 您會給我您的聖潔詞(新約) 愛, 並且您會給我精神智慧和法眼認識您更多和瞭解我們是生存在的時期。請幫助我會對付困難, 我與每天被面對。

God 閣下, 幫助我想要認識您更多和想要幫助其它基督徒在我的區域和在世界。 我祈禱, 您會給從事網站的電子書隊和那些並且那些幫助他們您的智慧。

我祈禱, 您會幫助他們的家庭(和我家的) 各自的成員精神上不被欺騙, 但明白您和想要接受和跟隨您用每個方式。 並且我要求您做這些事以耶穌的名義, 阿門,

Chinese Traditional - Request to God

。

=====

親愛的上帝, 謝謝這新約被發布了以便我們能學會更多關於您。

請幫助人民負責任對使這本電子書可利用。請幫助他們能快速地工作, 和使更加電子的書可利用 請幫助他們有他們需要為了能繼續工作為您的所有資源、金錢、力量和時間。

請幫助那些是隊的一部分每天幫助他們。請給他們力量繼續和給每個他們精神理解為工作, 您要他們做。請幫助每個他們沒有恐懼和不記得, 您是回答禱告並且是負責一切的上帝。

我祈禱, 您會鼓勵他們, 並且您保護他們, 並且工作& 部他們參與。 我祈禱, 您會保護他們免受能危害他們或減慢他們下來的精神力量或其它障礙。

請幫助我當我使用這新約使這編輯可利用並且的認為人民, 以便我能祈禱為他們和因此他們能繼續幫助更多人民 我祈禱, 您會給我您的聖潔詞(新約) 愛, 並且您會給我精神智慧和法眼認識您更多和瞭解我們是生存在的時期。

請幫助我會對付困難, 我與每天被面對。

God 閣下, 幫助我想要認識您更多和想要幫助其它基督徒在我的區域和在世界。 我祈禱, 您會給從事網站的電子書隊和那些並且那些幫助他們您的智慧。

我祈禱, 您會幫助他們的家庭(和我家的) 各自的成員精神上不被欺騙, 但明白您和想要接受和跟隨您用每個方式。 並且我要求您做這些事以耶穌的名義, 阿門,

=====

God

Gebet zum Gott

Lieber Gott, Danke, daß dieses Evangelium oder dieses neue Testament freigegeben worden ist, damit wir in der Lage SIND, mehr über Sie zu erlernen. Helfen Sie bitte den Leuten, die für das Zur Verfügung stellen dieses elektronischen Buches verantwortlich sind. Sie wissen, daß wem sie sind und Sie SIND in der Lage, ihnen zu helfen.

Helfen Sie ihnen bitte, in der Lage zu SEIN, schnell zu arbeiten, und stellen Sie elektronischere Bücher zur Verfügung Helfen Sie ihnen bitte, alle Betriebsmittel, das Geld, die Stärke und die Zeit zu haben, die sie zwecks sein müssen für, Sie zu arbeiten zu halten.

Helfen Sie bitte denen, die ein Teil der Mannschaft sind, das ihnen auf einer täglichen Grundlage helfen. Geben Sie ihnen die Stärke bitte, um jedem von ihnen das geistige Verständnis für die Arbeit fortzusetzen und zu geben, daß Sie sie tun wünschen. Helfen Sie bitte jedem von ihnen, Furcht nicht zu haben und daran zu erinnern, daß Sie der Gott sind, der Gebet beantwortet und der verantwortlich für alles ist.

Ich bete, daß Sie sie anregen würden und daß Sie sie schützen und die Arbeit u. das Ministerium, daß sie innen engagiert werden. Ich bete, daß Sie sie vor den geistigen Kräften oder anderen Hindernissen schützen würden, die sie schädigen oder sie verlangsamten könnten.

Helfen Sie mir bitte, wenn ich dieses neue Testament benutze, um an die Leute auch zu denken, die diese Ausgabe zur Verfügung gestellt haben, damit ich für sie und also, sie beten kann kann fortfahren, mehr Leuten zu helfen.

Ich bete, daß Sie mir eine Liebe Ihres heiligen Wortes (das neue Testament) geben würden und daß Sie mir geistige Klugheit und Einsicht, um Sie besser zu kennen geben würden und den Zeitabschnitt zu verstehen, dem wir in leben. Helfen Sie mir bitte, zu können die Schwierigkeiten beschäftigen, daß ich mit jeden Tag konfrontiert werde.

Lord God, helfen mir Sie besser kennen und zu wünschen anderen Christen in meinem Bereich und um die Welt helfen wünschen. Ich bete, daß Sie die elektronische Buchmannschaft und -die geben würden, die ihnen Ihre Klugheit helfen. Ich bete, daß Sie den einzelnen Mitgliedern ihrer Familie (und meiner Familie) helfen würden nicht Angelegenheiten betrogen zu werden, aber, Sie zu verstehen und Sie in jeder Weise annehmen und folgen zu wünschen. Geben Sie uns Komfort auch und Anleitung in diesen Zeiten und ich bitten Sie, diese Sachen im Namen Jesus zu tun, amen,

Prayer to God

Dear God,

Thank you that this Gospel or this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. You know who they are and you are able to help them.

Please help them to be able to work fast, and make **more** Electronic books available

Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do.

Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people.

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who help them your wisdom.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

Also give us comfort and guidance in these times and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus, Amen,



20 seconds for Fellow Christians - Dear Lord,

Thank you that this PDF Ebook
has been released so that we are able
to learn more about you and wiser versions.
Please help it to have wide circulation
Please help the people responsible for
making this Ebook available.

Please help them to be able to have more
resources available to help others.
Please help them to have all the resources,
the funds, the strength and the time that they
need and ask for in order to be able
to keep working for You.

I pray that you would encourage them and
that you protect them physically and
spiritually, and the work & ministry that
they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the
Spiritual or other Forces that could harm them
or their work and projects, or slow them down.
Please help them to find Godly friends who
are able to help. Provide helpful transportation
for their consistent use.

Remind me to pray for them often as this
will help and encourage them.

Please give them your wisdom and
understanding so they can better follow you,
and I ask you to do
these things in the name of Jesus, Amen,

Thank you for helping your fellow Christians by praying for us

